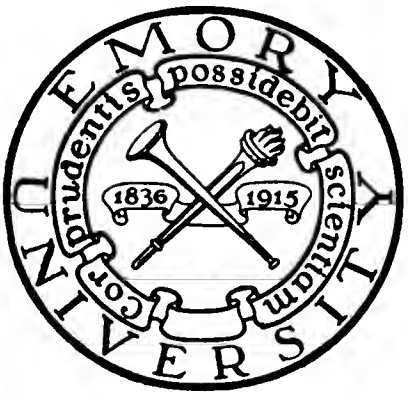
EMORY UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



Purchased from the
funds of
The Lewis H. Beck Foundation

147787

Yours truly
Joseph E. Vale

MINTY AND THE CAVALRY.

A HISTORY

OF

CAVALRY CAMPAIGNS

IN THE

WESTERN ARMIES.

By JOSEPH G. VALE,

Of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, late Captain Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry; Inspector First Brigade, Second Division Cavalry, Army of the Cumberland.

HARRISBURG, PA.:
EDWIN K. MEYERS, PRINTER AND BINDER.
1886.

ENTERED ACCORDING TO THE ACT OF CONGRESS THE 28TH DAY OF MARCH, 1886,
BY JOSEPH G. VALE, OF CARLISLE, PA.,
IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

Electrotyped by
EDWIN K. MEYERS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Page.

Preface, ... xi–xiii
General D. S. Stanley, Life and Military Services, ... xv–xxxi

CHAPTER I.

Introduction, ... 1–6

CHAPTER II.

History of the Fourth United States (Regular) Cavalry from the Outbreak of the Rebellion to the Organization of the First Brigade, Second Cavalry Division, Army of the Cumberland, ... 7–13

CHAPTER III.

The Fourth Cavalry Continued—Operations against Columbus, Kentucky—Battle of Fort Donaldson—Battle of Pittsburg Landing, ... 14–20

CHAPTER IV.

Fourth Cavalry Continued—Operations During the Siege of Corinth—Pursuit of the Rebel Forces—Destruction of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad—General Granger's Report—Operations in Middle Tennessee and Kentucky—Attached to Minty's Brigade, ... 21–29

CHAPTER V.

SEPTEMBER, 1861, TO MARCH, 1862.

The Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—Organization—Departure for Louisville, Kentucky—In Camp at Jeffersonville, Indiana—Off to the Front—In Camp at Bardstown—The Military Situation—March to Bowling Green—Description—March to Nashville, Tennessee—In Camp at Nashville—Incidents, ... 30–48

CHAPTER VI.

FROM MARCH 22 TO MAY 6, 1862.

First Battalion at Columbus, Second at Nashville, and Third at Murfreesboro'—Rebel Rising in Nashville—Fight at Pulaski—Fight at Shelbyville—Battle of Lebanon—Incidents, &c., ... 49–65

CHAPTER VII.

MAY 7 TO NOVEMBER 15, 1862.

Page.

Scouting and Picketing—Negley's Advance on Chattanooga—Sweden's Cove—Forrest Captures Murfreesboro'—Dumont's Advance to Pikeville—Captain Davis Captured—Readyville—Forrest's Demonstration against Nashville—Stampede of Company K—Nelson's Advance on Sparta—Capture of McMinnville—Movements of Rebel and Union Armies—Battle of Galatin—Comments—Bragg Invades Kentucky—Bear Wallow—Perryville—Siege of Nashville—Battle of Lavergne, ... 65–95

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Organization—Arrival at Louisville, Kentucky—Pursuit of Bragg—Battle of Stanford, Kentucky—Defeat of Morgan at Lebanon—Capture of Captain Abeel—Battle of Franklin, Tennessee, ... 96–104

CHAPTER IX.

DECEMBER, 1862, TO JANUARY 31, 1863.

Military Situation—Cavalry Organization—Advance on Murfreesboro'—Battle of Lavergne—Battle of Stone's River—Battle at Jefferson Bridge—Fight Near Lawrence—Fight Near Overalls' Creek—Battle Near Wilkinson Pike—Great Cavalry Battle on December 31—General Stanley's Charge Against the Rebel Left—Minty Defeats Wheeler—Advance to Wilkinson Cross-road—Retreat of Bragg—Pursuit of the Enemy—Fight on Manchester Pike—Battle at Beech Grove—In Camp at Murfreesboro'—Officers and Men Honorably Mentioned—Incidents,.... 105–123

CHAPTER X.

FEBRUARY TO MARCH 14, 1863.

Rebel Advance on Donaldson—Movements to Intercept—Fight at Rover and Unionville—General Jeff. C. Davis' Advance Toward Donaldson, ... 124–143

CHAPTER XI.

MARCH 15 TO JUNE 21, 1863.

Expedition to Milton—Fight on Shelbyville Pike—Sharpened Sabers—Fourth United States at Franklin—Scout to Liberty—Battle of Snow Hill—Capture of McMinnville—Fight at Middleton—Expedition Against Morgan at Alexandria, ... 144–167

CHAPTER XII.

JUNE 23 TO JULY 30, 1863.

Page

Advance of the Army on Tullahoma—Battle of Shelbyville—Great Charge of Captain C. C. Davis—Battle Near Scull Creek Bridge—Incidents—Fight on Manchester Road—Capture of Tullahoma—Gallant Conduct of the Second Brigade at Elk River—Some Lesser Foes,..... 168–192

CHAPTER XIII.

JULY 6, 1863, TO AUGUST 17, 1863.

The Army Concentrated Along the Tennessee River—Topography of the Country—Minty Scouting on the Right—Moves to the Left—McMinnville Occupied—Incidents—Fight with Dibrell at Sparta,..... 193–204

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM AUGUST 17 TO SEPTEMBER 3, 1863.

Battle of Sparta—Occupation of Pikeville—Walden's Ridge—Incidents—Fight Near Smith's Cross-roads—Loyal Uprising—Picketing the Tennessee River—Fight Near Ringgold, Georgia—Advance on Lee and Gordon's Mills—Fighting in the Pea Vine Valley—Information of Rebel Movements and Intentions Furnished—Camped at Reed's Bridge, on the Chickamauga, ... 205–220

CHAPTER XV.

FROM SEPTEMBER 17 TO OCTOBER 1, 1863.

Battle of Chickamauga—Description of the Field—Position of the Armies—Minty's Battle of Reed's Bridge—Frustrates Bragg's Plan—Repulse of the Enemy—Battle of the 19th—The Right Wing Broken on the 20th—Minty's Fight on 21st at Mission Mills—Battle at Rossville Gap on 23d—Guarding the Tennessee River from 24th to October 1st,..... 221–242

CHAPTER XVI.

FROM OCTOBER 4 TO NOVEMBER 17, 1863.

Wheeler's Raid—Fight at Cottonport—Battle Near McMinnville—Battle Near Farmington—Minty Under Arrest—Defeat of Wheeler at Sugar Creek, Alabama—Colonel Low in Command—First and Third Brigades Consolidated—First Brigade Dismounted—Re-enlist as Veterans—Fourth United States in North Mississippi—Battle of West Point, Alabama, ... 243–259

CHAPTER XVII.

NOVEMBER, 1863, TO APRIL, 1864.

Page.

The Fourth Michigan with Second Brigade—In Front of Chattanooga—Major Gray's Battalion—Lieutenant Hudson's Detachment—Head-quarters at Huntsville—Colonel Minty Acquitted, After Trial, Fully Vindicated—Resumes Command—Campaign Reviewed—Summary of Results—Major Lawton's Expedition Up the Red River—The "Horse Marines,"..... 260–271

CHAPTER XVIII.

1864—FROM APRIL 2 TO MAY 27.

Opening of the Campaign—Military Situation—Organization of Cavalry—March to Villinou, Georgia—Battle of Aumuchee Creek—Rome—The "Sand-flies"—Battle of Kingston—Ten-mile Gallop—Capture of Gillem's Bridge—"Carrying Rails,"... 272–291

CHAPTER XIX.

1864—FROM MAY 19 TO JUNE 9.

Advance on Right Wing—Fight Near Burnt Hickory—Battle of Dallas—In the Trenches—Battle on Villa Rica Road—In Rear of Rebel Army—Occupation of Cartersville—Allatoona Pass—Guarding the Left Flank of the Army—Battle of Big Shanty,.. 292–307

CHAPTER XX.

FROM JUNE 10 TO JULY 17, 1864.

Advance of the Army on Kenesaw—Minty's Fight at McAfee's Cross-roads—Cavalry Formation and Tactics in Battle Described—Rebel Commands Enumerated—Battle of Noonday Creek—Rebel Account of Same—Incidents of—Account of, by Governor Cox—List of Officers and Soldiers Distinguished in—Retreat of the Rebel Army—Capture of Rosswell—Battle with the "Bees," 308–324

CHAPTER XXI.

1864—FROM JULY 17 TO AUGUST 17.

Capture of the Augusta Railroad—Decatur—Covington Raid—Battle of Flat Rock Shoals—Movements of the Army—Battles in Front of Atlanta—"In the Trenches"—Capturing the Rebel Rifle Pits—Under Fire of Rebel Forts—Camp Shelled—Rebel Sortie—Rebels Driven into Atlanta—Incidents during the Siege of Atlanta, ... 325–336

CHAPTER XXII.

1864—From August 18 to August 24.

Page.

Kilpatrick Raid—Fight at Red Bank—Fairfield—Battle at Flint River—Capture of Jonesboro'—Destruction of the Macon Railroad—Battle of Lovejoy Station—Great Saber Charge of Minty's Brigade—Colonel Long's Battle on the McDonough Road—Crossing the Cotton River—Return toCamp,. 337–365

CHAPTER XXIII.

From October 1 to 31, 1864.

General Eli Long in Command of Division—Sketch of General Long—Capture of Atlanta—Battle of Jonesboro'—Lovejoy—Review of Campaign—Hood's Advance on Allatoona—Cavalry in Pursuit—Battle of Rome, Georgia—Great Charge of Lieutenant Fisk—Rebel Battery Captured—Division Dismounted—Close of the Campaign, ... 366–383

CHAPTER XXIV.

1864.

The Dismounted Men—Colonel Sipes in Command at Columbia, Tennessee—Building Stockades—Doing Garrison Duty—Guarding Railroads—Forrest's Raid—Wheeler's Raid—Battle and Capture of Athens, Alabama—Hood's Advance—Forrest Captures Sulphur Springs—Surrender of Lieutenant Nixon—Gallant Defense of Captain Long—Fearless Conduct of Corporal Charles Beckford, Fourth Michigan Cavalry, ... 384–398

CHAPTER XXV.

The Second Brigade—1862–63.

Organization of the Fourth Ohio—Capture of Bowling Green—Surrender of Nashville—Wild Chase after Morgan—Capture of Huntsville, Alabama—Reports of Colonel Kennett, First Ohio Cavalry—Lebanon, Kentucky—Fort Donaldson—Pittsburg Landing—Corinth, Mississippi—Third Ohio Cavalry—Advance on Savannah—Fight at Lawrenceburg, Tennessee,..... 399–414

CHAPTER XXVI.

From December 28, 1864, to February 15, 1865.

The Division Moves from Louisville, Kentucky—General Eli Long in Command—Camp at Bardstown—Murder of Dr. Sherk and Captain Robert McCormick—March to Nashville—To Columbia—To Gravelly Springs, Alabama—In Camp—Incidents,.... 415–422

CHAPTER XXVII.

FROM MARCH 1 TO APRIL 21, 1865.

Page.

Military Situation—Department of the Mississippi—Union Forces—Wilson's Cavalry Organized—General Canby's Army at Mobile—Rebel Armies in the Department—Forrest in Supreme Command—Numbers and Dispositions of Rebel Armies—Wilson Moves against Selma, Alabama—Captures Monto Vello—Battle of Plantersville—Grand Tactics of Wilson—Great Battle of Selma—Captures the City by Assault—Capture of Mobile by General Canby—Wilson Captures Columbus, Georgia—Battle of Macon—Surrender of General Howell Cobb—Capture of Macon, Georgia,..... 423–443

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Capture of Jefferson Davis,..... 444–473

CHAPTER XXIX.

Summary of the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry,..... 474–491

CHAPTER XXX.

Conclusion,..... 492–500

CHAPTER XXXI.

APPENDIX.

Roster Fourth Michigan,..... 500–512
Roster Seventh Pennsylvania,..... 512–531
Roster Fourth United States,..... 531–538
Roster Ninth Pennsylvania,..... 538–550

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Author,..... Frontispiece
Major General D. S. Stanley,..... xv
Stanley at Franklin,..... xxvi
Colonel George C. Wynkoop,..... 30
Colonel R. H. G. Minty,..... 105
Major C. C. Davis,..... 168
Colonel William B. Sipes,..... 259
Major Frank W. Mix..... 291
Brigadier General Eli Long,..... 366
Colonel Douglas Alexander Murray,..... 399
Captain Robert Burns, (in 1863,)..... 423
Robert Burns, (in 1884.)..... 423
Colonel Charles C. McCormick,..... 443

MAPS

	Page.
Campaigns of 1862–3,	65
Field of Stone's River,	117
Chickamauga Campaign,	205
Field of Chickamauga,	221
Campaign of 1864,	272
Kilpatrick Raid,	339

PREFACE.

THERE is no subject so fraught with controversy or which calls out so much of sharp criticism as that relating to the events and incidents of the War of the Rebellion. Many of the people of to-day vehemently insist that there never was a "rebellion" against the United States, and are wont to refer to the war as the "late unpleasantness," the "war between the States," or other such half apologetic terms; deprecating the while the use of the words "rebellion" and "rebel" as calculated to keep alive the "asperities of the war," and as being inimical to the establishment of "good feeling between the sections." In their vocabulary, the "rebellion" becomes the "Confederate Government," the rebel in arms the "Confederate soldier," and the traitor in civil life the "Confederate statesman" and "Southern patriot!"

Not only is this radical difference of opinion as to the nature of the conflict dominant in our Nation to-day, but among the defenders of the national honor and integrity who yet survive and who were active participants in the great drama which gave to us a redeemed and disenthralled nationality, and revivified the fading glories of the tree of personal and constitutional liberty, there are few who see the same events alike, or agree in the narration of them.

Hence it is that the author of this work neither anticipates or expects that his statements and accounts will be received without question, or accepted without controversy.

To those who are fastidious about using the terms rebellion and rebel, I can only say, that we of the army believed we were engaged in the work of overthrowing a lawless and unjustified and unjustifiable rebellion against the peace and territorial integrity of the Government of the United States; that the soldier in arms against us was a rebel, and that those at the head of the political machinery by which the forces in antagonism to the government were organized and equipped were traitors; and so believing, we stamped the words on every line of our battle reports and official war papers and correspondence, and to-day, in giving to the public the story of our actions, I have not the inclination, nor do I see any reason, to falsify the pages of history by dropping the terms. We never recognized the "Confederacy" in our vocabulary during the war, and in this work, designed as it is to give a true picture of how we felt, as well as how we acted, the words "Confederate," "Southerner," and terms of that ilk have no place.

To my comrades in arms, who may differ with me in the accounts herein contained, I would call to mind the difficulty of getting any considerable number to agree upon all the circumstances of even the most trivial incident in camp or field; and while I do not pretend to give *all* the notable or even important events which transpired in our field of operations, I do claim to have sought earnestly to state the exact facts in those noted. In treating of the independent regiments, or parts of regiments, I have, by extensive correspondence, extending over a number of years, arrived at the conclusions given, while in tracing the operations of the brigades and the divisions, I have carefully followed the official reports and official correspondence written at the time. In the accounts of charges and battles, I have uniformly given credit to those leading the advance, without, in any wise, however, detracting from the important service rendered by those in rear or in reserve.

I have chosen the title, "Minty and the Cavalry," for the rea

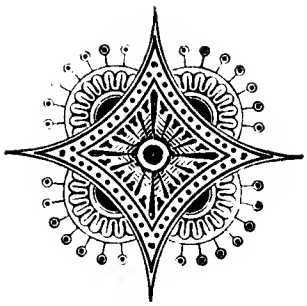
son that Minty was the last commander of the division, and not out of any desire to unduly exalt him above the gallant Turchin, the heroic Gerrard, or the invincible Long, who so successfully and nobly commanded it before him.

I had prepared a large amount of matter—official documents, correspondence, reports, &c.—together with a full list, giving the name of every man killed, wounded, captured, or disabled in the service belonging to the division, for insertion in the appendix of this work, but the extent to which it has grown on my hands renders it impossible to insert, and much is, therefore, omitted, while in lieu of it I have enlarged the size of the pages, and put the work in clean, clear, full type.

With this explanatory epistle, the work is submitted to the public.

JOSEPH G. VALE.

CARLISLE, PA., *May 4, 1886.*



MAJOR GENERAL DAVID S. STANLEY.

SKETCH OF HIS LIFE AND MILITARY SERVICES.

[Prepared specially for this work by J. G. BALLANCE.]

Among the many distinguished Ohio heroes that went forth to engage in the defense of their country, none surpass the subject of this sketch in valor, patriotism, and all that goes to make a beloved chieftain, and none in whom fathers can find more admirable traits of character to hold up as examples to their sons.

DAVID SLOAN STANLEY was born June 1, 1828, in Cedar Valley, Wayne county, Ohio. He early evinced a desire for study, and exhibited an admirable memory, which he stills retains in undiminished vigor.

It was his intention to become a member of the medical profession, and he became a student in the office of Dr. Firestone, of Wooster, Ohio, and attended a partial course of medical lectures.

He was appointed a cadet to the West Point military academy by Hon. Samuel Lahm. On his way there, he met young Sheridan, Hascall, and Crook, who were also journeying thither for the purpose of entering this justly celebrated institution. He entered West Point, July 1, 1848, and in a short time stood in the front rank, both in his studies and military bearing. He graduated July 1, 1852, and was appointed brevet second lieutenant in the Second dragoons, (Second cavalry,) and was ordered to report for duty at the cavalry school of instruction at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

In the spring of 1853, he reported as assistant to Lieutenant Whipple, who been detailed to make a survey for a railroad to the Pacific ocean, along the 35th parallel. The route surveyed is substantially the same that is now traversed by the Atlantic and Pacific railroad, from Albuquerque westward. While on that duty, he received his promotion as second lieutenant, Second

dragoons, (Second cavalry,) and was afterwards appointed second lieutenant of the First (now Fourth) cavalry.

He was promoted first lieutenant of the First (now Fourth) cavalry, March 27, 1855.

From 1856 - 1861, Lieutenant Stanley was in the saddle the greater part of the time, either in protecting the peaceable citizens of Kansas from the ravages and lawlessness of the border-ruffians and jay-hawkers, or in scouts against hostile Indians in Texas and the Indian Territory.

Among the numerous Indian engagements, scouts, and expeditions in which he was engaged, was the campaign against the Cheyenne Indians, in 1857. The Indians were discovered on Solomon's Fork, where they—in imitation of civilized warfare—drew up in a regular line of battle, in anticipation of an attack on their village. This is believed to be the first recorded instance of Indians being formed in this manner, although such a disposition has several times occurred since that date. A saber charge was ordered, and the line of battle disappeared, as did the Indians composing it, except those who were killed and severely wounded. The expedition was successful in every respect and a favorable treaty was made with the Cheyennes. In this fight, the then celebrated Cheyenne chief, White Antelope, rushed on Lieutenant Stanley and snapped a pistol in his face, which fortunately did not go off, and, before he could do further harm, he was struck by Lieutenant J. E. B. Stuart, (afterwards famous as a Confederate cavalry general,) and Lieutenant Stanley pulled his pistol and shot the Indian chief dead.

On February 27, 1859, he had a sharp fight with the Comanche Indians, near Fort Arbuckle, in which he was very successful and was complimented in general orders by General Scott.

On March 16, 1861, he was promoted captain of the First cavalry.

The question as to what each officer would do in the event of a war between the States was the unceasing subject of conversation at every mess-table. During all this time, Captain Stanley was an unswerving and devoted advocate of the Union cause.

The Confederate government appreciated the advantages of having regular officers to discipline the raw troops much quicker than the National Government, and early endeavored to win all the officers of the regular army over to its side by offers of high

rank and command. Many officers were converted by those arguments to the doctrine then preached. Congressman Rust, afterwards a rebel general, offered Captain Stanley the colonelcy of a regiment in the Confederate service ; this offer was very tempting to a military man, but it was, without hesitation, declined.

On June 24, he joined in the expedition to South-west Missouri, in pursuit of General Price. General Sweeney sent Captain Stanley's cavalry command in advance of his, with orders to surround the town of Forsyth, Missouri. Captain Stanley attacked the enemy in the town, on June 27, and drove them from it. He was in the thickest of the fight, and his horse was shot from under him.

A large quantity of arms, munitions of war, clothing, and rations were captured. This event was one of the most brilliant that took place in the early history of the war, and if it had occurred in the Eastern army, it would have obtained for Captain Stanley a substantial recognition.

In this fight he exhibited that great coolness and courage which were a distinguishing features of his whole course of action throughout the late war.

A characteristic incident, that occurred later in the war, is related of him by the colonel of a certain Ohio regiment, which illustrates his coolness under fire. The colonel was in advance on the skirmish line with his regiment, and as the bullets were flying very thick, the colonel and his command were behind trees and such other objects as would afford them protection. Stanley, who was in the front line near him, asked him for a drink from his canteen, which was handed him, and in plain view of the enemy. As he started to raise it to his lips, a bullet struck the canteen and tore off part of it. Stanley deliberately turned it up and drank from the opening thus made, and handed it back to the owner as unconcernedly as if he were taking a drink in his own dining-room.

On August 2, 1861, at Dug Spring, Captain Stanley's command was placed in reserve on the right, and at the critical moment he gallantly attacked the enemy and drove him from the field, after a severe hand-to-hand fight. His command formed part of the army which, under General Lyon, fought the battle of Wilson's creek. He was detailed to guard the train of the command, and succeeded in preserving it to the little army, notwithstanding its

repulse. In the retreat of the army, after the battle of Wilson's creek, to Rolla, Captain Stanley had command of the rear guard, and successfully covered its retreat by his untiring energy and vigilance. A skirmish took place at Salem, in which the enemy was defeated.

On account of his brilliant achievements at Independence, Forsyth, and Dug Spring, the governors of Illinois and Iowa each offered him the colonelcy of a regiment, but he declined both of them.

He was promoted brigadier general of volunteers on September 28, 1861.

While on his way to a review, in November, 1861, his horse, in attempting to take a ditch, fell on him and broke his leg.

In the spring of 1862, he was assigned to the command of the First division of the Army of the Mississippi. His division was the first to occupy the trenches in front of the enemy's position at New Madrid. The general commanding the Army of the Mississippi, in his official report of the capture of New Madrid, states that he was "especially indebted" to General Stanley, not only for his "efficient aid on the last days of the operations here," but also for his "uniform zeal and coöperation during the whole of the operations near this place," and that his division, which was "exposed to the full fury of the cannonade, without being able to return a shot, * * * displayed coolness, courage, and fortitude worthy of all praise."

In speaking of General Stanley's conduct throughout the campaign, which resulted in the capture of New Madrid and Island No. 10, the general in command complimented him for the "untiring activity and skill" with which he commanded his division.

The thoroughness with which he successfully performed his varied parts caused his superiors to feel that they could safely intrust any work to him, and, as a consequence, throughout all the war he always had an active command in the field, except when disabled. General Stanley's reputation was such that he was considered a very desirable officer for army commanders. General Buell, on April 3, 1862, made an application for his services, as also did General McClellan.

He accompanied his division to Corinth, and took part in most of the fighting around it; was present at the skirmish at Monterey; in the battle of Farmington, and the second skirmish of

May 24. In the skirmish near the White House, on Bridge creek, which took place on May 28, the enemy made a very spirited attack on General Stanley's division, but was repulsed with severe loss, over fifty being buried in a space of three acres. The enemy received a second severe repulse from this same division, and it was not again molested during the operations around Corinth. In these operations General Stanley followed out his principle of throwing up cover in the presence of the enemy whenever the opportunity offered, even if the occupation was to be a temporary one. By following out this principle, he was enabled to save the army of General Schofield at Spring Hill and Franklin.

In the fall of 1862, General Grant determined, by means of a simultaneous attack from the north and south, to capture the rebel army in Iuka. The attack from the north failed, but Rosecrans attacked, at the hour designated, from the south. The rebels were strongly intrenched on the crest of a hill, and they succeeded in repulsing the attack made on them by the head of Rosecrans' column, and in capturing his advanced battery. The day seemed lost, when Stanley rushed to the front with his command and drove the enemy out of the works, and this saved the day. Stanley was especially commended by Rosecrans for his gallantry in this fight.

General Stanley was, at the battle of Corinth, under the command of Rosecrans. On October 3, the battle commenced; General Davies' command was attacked with such fury and by such an overwhelming force that it was compelled to retreat. General Stanley arrived in time to check the retreat, and, though attacked by vastly superior numbers, maintained his position until dark. During the night, the defenses were strengthened, and General Stanley occupied the line between redoubts Robinett and Williams; and here was to be, as Rosecrans undoubtedly anticipated when he placed General Stanley there, the grand contest of the fight.

The rebels charged and charged, but were unable to take either place. Parts of the line gave way in other places, but the omnipresent Rosecrans would succeed each time in rallying them and leading them back. The line held by Stanley's division never once wavered, but stood like adamant, unaffected by the volleys or bayonets of the enemy, and Van Dorn's army was defeated with great loss.

In the meantime, General Rosecrans had been ordered to supersede Buell in the command of the Army of the Cumberland, and remembering that General Stanley had saved the day at Iuka and Corinth, he applied for his services to command the cavalry of that army, which request was granted.

His brilliant exploits received a merited recognition in Washington, and on November 29, he was appointed major general of volunteers.

His career as commander of the cavalry of the Army of the Cumberland is related in detail in another part of this volume, and furnishes an astonishing number of battles, engagements, and skirmishes, he having commanded the division, and been personally present in nearly every engagement in which any portion of it participated.

General Stanley, in September, 1863, was laid up at Stevenson, Alabama, with chronic dysentery, too weak to move or raise his head, and unable to take part in the battle of Chickamauga.

In the re-organization of the army of the Cumberland, in April, 1864, he commanded the First division of the Fourth army corps, and took part in the operations around Dalton, including the battle of Rocky-Faced Ridge.

For his "gallant and meritorious services" at the battle of Resaca, he was promoted brevet colonel in the regular army.

On the 18th, General Stanley's division advanced and encamped for the night at Kingston. The following morning, taking the lead, he advanced towards Cassville. He was engaged in the maneuvering and skirmishes around New Hope church; in the battle of Dallas; in the maneuvering and skirmishes which caused the abandonment of Pine mountain; in the battles and skirmishes around Kenesaw mountain, and in the assault on the enemy's works at Ruff's station. At the latter place, General Stanley's division, almost entirely unaided, had a desperate struggle with the enemy, and finally succeeded in driving him to an interior line of works.

For his gallant and meritorious services in this battle, he was appointed brevet brigadier general in the regular army. In the engagement, usually called the battle of Atlanta, General McPherson was killed, and the Army of the Tennessee fought under the orders of General Logan and gained the battle. The command of the Army of the Tennessee was given to General Howard.

General Thomas warmly recommended that General Stanley be given the command of the Fourth corps, and he was appointed to it by the President, and he retained this command until he was mustered out of the volunteer service.

On August 31, 1864, General Stanley was ordered to proceed with his corps to Rough and Ready, and thence to Jonesboro', thoroughly destroying the railroad. General Sherman was so afraid that the railroad would not be thoroughly destroyed, that he sent his staff officer, Colonel Warner, to General Stanley to reiterate previous orders about destroying the road so that it could not be easily repaired. This message was delivered by Colonel Warner to General Stanley about 3, P. M. When he had completed his work, by burning the ties and making loops and bows of the rails, he hastened forward to the enemy's works at Jonesboro', and arrived in sight of the enemy about 4, P. M., one hour after he received the order from Colonel Warner. Kimball's division was deployed so as to join Davis near the railroad. The enemy was well posted, in great force, on a ridge in front of Kimball's left and Newton's right.

The official reports of this battle are not at hand, but the following is an extract from the report of General William Grose, commanding the Third brigade of Kimball's division. * * * "I was ordered by General Kimball to prolong the left of the First brigade, which I did without halting, until my advance was checked by getting into a thick bramble of underbrush and a swamp in a dense woodland, through which it was impossible to ride, and the enemy, with a heavy skirmish line in our front and his artillery in reach, playing on us, contributed to impede our progress, * * * night came on, yet my lines, Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania, Eighty-fourth and Eightieth Illinois, and Ninth Indiana in front line, pressed forward under a heavy fire of canister from the enemy's guns." * * * Kimball's whole line was resisted by infantry and artillery, and he experienced great difficulty in placing his battery in position, on account of the destructive fire of the latter.

In Sherman's memoirs, a very erroneous impression is given by the statement that Captain Audenried, Colonel Poe, and General Thomas were sent with orders to hurry up Stanley's corps, which orders, if they had been received, would have superseded the original instructions and the explicit orders of General Sher-

man, delivered at 3, P. M., by Colonel Warner. As it was some distance from where General Sherman was to where General Stanley was carrying out his orders, "to thoroughly destroy the railroad," these three messengers must have been sent in rapid succession, and very soon after he sent Colonel Warner. The foremost must have heard the booming of his cannon, and that of the rebels opposed to him, before he arrived near General Stanley. Whatever may have been the cause, none of the messengers mentioned reached General Stanley; if they had, it would not have been until after he had become desperately engaged. The "Memoirs" fail to state that none of these orders were delivered, nor that General Stanley had become engaged with Hood's left before the messengers could deliver his orders; but a soliloquy is indulged in as to what might have been, had so and so happened, which could not properly have happened in the face of Sherman's unrevoked orders. General Sherman's attention was called to these facts after the publication of the "Memoirs," and he very fairly proposed to correct the error in this regard in his next edition, by publishing in a foot-note a letter containing the facts substantially as above set forth, and the next edition of his "Memoirs" will give the truth of this matter.

Stanley followed the retreating enemy to Lovejoy station, assaulted him in his entrenchments, and succeeded in carrying a portion of his works, but, owing to a misunderstanding on the part of another commander, there was lack of coöperation, and he was unable to hold the works gained.

General Thomas was ordered to Nashville on October 3d, and on October 6, General Stanley was ordered to command the Army of the Cumberland in his absence. This was the command of a lieutenant general, and is the highest command he ever held.

On October 26, General Stanley was ordered with his whole corps to Chattanooga, to report to General Thomas. Thomas divined that the objective point of the enemy would be Nashville, and he ordered Stanley to concentrate the Fourth corps at Pulaski. Hood continued to advance northward, and it became evident that he intended to cut Schofield off from Nashville by capturing Columbia. There were two roads leading from Lawrenceburg to the railway, in Schofield's rear: the larger and more important one to Columbia, and the other to a small place,

called Lynnville, about half way to Columbia. Schofield pushed one division (Cox's) of his own, and one (Wagner's) of Stanley's corps, to Lynnville, to cover the road leading to that place, and the following day Stanley arrived with the divisions of Wood and Kimball. The army then advanced and entrenched at Columbia.

Knowing that the object of Thomas was to delay the advance of Hood until he could concentrate sufficient troops at Nashville to oppose him, Schofield determined to delay Hood's advance as much as possible. With this end in view, he had Cox's division thoroughly to entrench themselves on the north bank of Duck river. Stanley's corps was posted as follows: Wood's division in rear of Cox's position, (one brigade, (Post's,) being detached on a reconnoissance up the river.) Kimball's division in the rear of Wood's; each division being in supporting distance of the one in rear.

Stanley proceeded in person with Wagner's division to Spring Hill. This place, being directly in the line of retreat, was an extremely important position to hold.* Stanley arrived at Spring Hill in time to meet Forest's cavalry, who had just repulsed a small force of Federal infantry and cavalry. Stanley, after driving back Forrest, posted two brigades (Opdyke's and Lane's) near the town and trains, and the other (Bradley's) on a knoll, about three-fourths of a mile to the east. A furious assault on Stanley's advanced position apprised him that the enemy's infantry was near in large numbers. Twice was this assault made, and twice the enemy driven back, but at the third assault, the brigade gave way and fell back on the main line, where the enemy was repulsed with heavy loss.

Stanley, with one division, (Wagner's,) and Bridge's artillery, succeeded in holding in check Forrest's cavalry at Thompson's station, repulsing its attack at Spring Hill; the assault of Cheatham's corps, supported by Stewart's corps, and one division of Lee's corps. Stanley threw up temporary cover, with intrenching tools improvised for the most part on the spot, by splitting the canteen of every other man and using the halves as scoops to throw up dirt.

*General Schofield, under date of April 4, 1881, says: "At Spring Hill, on the 29th of November, 1864, one of General Stanley's divisions, under his immediate personal command, received and repelled the enemy's attack, and held that position, which was of vital importance to the necessary night march of the army."

This severe and important engagement, in which three small brigades whipped two infantry corps and a division, assisted by cavalry, and in which the Union loss was one hundred and fifty, and the rebel loss reported to be five hundred, has not always received the notice that it deserves, and which it would have received had it not been for the greater (though not more important) one fought the next day at Franklin, where Stanley, with one brigade, held in check the exultant rebel army; nor has popular opinion given to the brave Stanley that credit for his grand defense of Spring Hill which history does and will give to him.

The following extract from Badeau's military history of U. S. Grant gives, in a measure, the true effect of that engagement: "Stanley reached Spring Hill just in time to drive off a body of rebel cavalry and save the trains; and about four o'clock, Hood came upon the ground in force. Stewart's and Cheatham's corps were with him and one division of S. D. Lee's; the remainder of the rebel infantry was left at Columbia, the only point where artillery could cross the river. Cheatham led the advance, and the attack on Stanley was made at once. The engagement was serious and lasted until after dark, but Stanley held his own and repulsed the enemy repeatedly with heavy loss. * * * Chicago and Cincinnati were defended at Spring Hill."

This is undoubtedly true, for, had Stanley not held his position, Schofield's army—which was then in extreme peril—would have been routed, and, as A. J. Smith had not joined him, Thomas would not have had anything which could successfully oppose Hood's northward march. "It seems that the enemy ought to have defeated Stanley at Spring Hill and cut off Schofield's retreat; but Stanley maintained his position and saved the army."

(Harper's History of the War.)

Schofield, hearing from Stanley that he was attacked by infantry, hastened to take Ruger's division to his support, and arrived there about dark, after Stanley had succeeded in repulsing the assault. Schofield then proceeded to clear the road to Franklin, which had been occupied by a part of the enemy's cavalry, and intrusted the management of the march, and the safety of the trains, to Stanley. Schofield's army was still in a very hazardous position, having on the flank of its line of retreat an enemy numerically superior, in every respect, and with a much better equipped force of cavalry. Hood states that he repeatedly

urged Cheatham to attack the retreating army; but, whatever may have been the cause, the attack was not made, and an opportunity, which gave more promise of success than usually occurs, was lost. As a natural result of this, a great deal of recrimination was indulged in by the rebel commanders, which caused them, on the following day, to fight at Franklin with a desperation that has been seldom, if ever, equaled, and was never surpassed during the entire war.

General Schofield reached Franklin at daylight on the following morning, November 30, and immediately set about preparing for the crossing of the Harpeth river, behind which he had been ordered to fall by General Thomas.

To cover this movement, he ordered a line of breast-works to be thrown up in front of the village, with the ends resting on the river, which, at Franklin, makes a turn nearly at right angles to its course, and forms an angle open south and west. The line of the river with the line of the works formed an irregular pentagon, the longest two sides being formed by the river. Cox's division formed the left, Ruger's the center, and Kimball's the right wing. The line of works was placed on a slight elevation, with open ground in front. About half a mile in front of the main line was a knoll, through a gap of which the Columbia road ran. Stanley had breast-works thrown up on this knoll, and caused them to be occupied, as an advanced post, by two brigades of Wagner's division. He placed the third brigade of this division, as a reserve, in the rear of the main line, and to the west of the Columbia road. This fortunate disposition, undoubtedly, saved the day. Wood's division was placed on the north bank of the Harpeth river, ready to move to either flank, in case an attempt should be made to turn them by crossing the river. Schofield was with this division, at Fort Granger. Wagner was instructed to simply retard the enemy's progress. Disregarding his instructions, he made a determined opposition to the advance of the enemy. He seemed to think that as these two brigades, assisted by another—the day before, at Spring Hill—had been able, under Stanley's command, to repulse two corps and a part of another, that he could now with them repulse the whole rebel army. His men fought with desperation, but they were driven back on the main line, and carried several hundred yards of it to the rear, massing the enemy as they retreated. The enemy had

been in sight since 1, P. M., and Stanley, who had been sick all day, was lying down in his tent at Fort Granger, and had no immediate expectation of an attack in front, as he supposed the enemy would pursue their usual tactics of avoiding an assault in front, on an intrenched position. So improbable seemed an attack, that Schofield ordered the withdrawal of the army across the river, to commence at 6, P. M. At the first sound of musketry, Stanley jumped from his sick bed, and, on looking at the occasion of it, was horrified to see Wagner attempting to withstand, with two brigades, Hood's army. His experienced eye took in the situation at a glance. He immediately mounted his horse, and crossing the river, he arrived at the critical moment, when part of the line had been carried to the rear by Wagner's fleeing brigades. The enemy immediately mounted the works, and, having broken the center, it seemed as if victory was easily within its grasp. It was, and, ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, they would have seized and kept it, but Stanley's opportune arrival, with Opdyke's brigade, made this the hundreth time.

He laid aside all considerations as to being the corps commander, and only considering the perilous position of the army, he rushed to the head of a brigade to lead it to recover the lost works,* but seeing that its brave commander fully understood the peril, he did not take immediate command, but went to the left of the brigade and boldly led the charge. Such an example, from such a beloved commander, can have but one effect, and with a determination to retake the line or die in the attempt, they boldly charged the enemy, saying: "We can go where the general can," and they did go, and, after the severest hand-to-hand conflict of the war,† they succeeded in beating the enemy back, recovering the line, and achieving one of the most important victories of the

---

*"Probably in no battle of the war was better fighting done than at Franklin. * * * * At one time, the Federal line was broken, and had it not been for the coolness and bravery of General D. S. Stanley, who was in the fore-front of the battle, the Federal army would have been routed and driven across the river in the greatest confusion. When he discovered the break in the line, although a corps commander, he placed himself at the head of a brigade, and, leading the charge, drove the enemy back, and reëstablished the continuity of the line."—*Johnson's Memoirs of General Thomas.*

†"The most terrible check that army [rebel] has received during the war."—*Thomas' Order of December 29, 1864.*

war.* Such a result could only be accomplished by a Stanley, with a brigade trained by an Opdyke.

In the charge, General Stanley had a horse shot from under him, and was himself severely wounded in the neck, but he did not leave the field until after it was dark, and the fight over, except some skirmishing, which lasted until midnight, and did not have his wounds dressed until ten o'clock.

For his "gallant and meritorious services" in this battle, he was appointed a brevet major general in the regular army.

Badeau says: "This victory was of enormous consequence to the National cause. It not only saved Schofield's army—and at the same time greatly weakened Hood's—but it was a fatal blow to all the expectations of the enemy, and created a depression in the rank and file from which they never recovered."

General Cox, in his book, erroneously speaks of himself as the "commandant of the line" in this battle. He could not possibly be so after Stanley's arrival. He did indicate to Kimball where his division was to go before General Stanley's arrival on the line, but when General Stanley did arrive, he posted the remaining troops of the Fourth corps, and he had more troops in the line than Cox, who was a division commander, temporarily commanding the Twenty-third corps.

General Stanley enjoyed the full confidence of General Thomas, and he, knowing that full justice had not been done him in the way of promotion for his distinguished services, wrote to the Secretary of War, under date of September 14, 1865, a letter recommending his promotion.†

---

* General Schofield spoke of the battle of Franklin as follows: "On the following day, at Franklin, a part of the Fourth army corps, under General Stanley, bore its full share with the Twenty-third corps, under General J. D Cox, in sustaining and repelling a most desperate assault, and in achieving one of the most signal and important victories of the war. General Stanley was present with his troops at the principal point of attack, and was severely wounded."

† "HEAD-QUARTERS MIDDLE DIVISION OF THE TENNESSEE,
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, *September 14, 1865.*

HON. EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: In an especial and particular manner, I desire to call your attention to the services and merits of Major General D. S. Stanley, commanding Fourth army corps, asking your favorable consideration of the same, and

After recovery from his wound, he was ordered to Huntsville, Alabama, to command the Fourth corps; and at the close of the war he was ordered, with the Fourth corps, to San Antonio, Texas.

He was appointed colonel of the Twenty-second United States regular infantry, to date from July 28, 1866, and as such was in command of, and served at, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, from No-

---

requesting that he receive such promotion in the army of the United States as shall be deemed consistent with the interests of the service and not unjust to him.

Major General Stanley has served in the same army with myself since the year 1862, and under my command from the time I took command of the department of the Cumberland until his corps was ordered to Texas.

Occupying the intimate relations to each other of superior and subordinate, and being of necessity closely allied to each other, I had abundant opportunity both to observe and judge of his ability and capacity as an officer, and I am, therefore, not at a loss to speak intelligently on the subject.

In the discharge of his duties in the various positions held by him as a division and corps commander, as well as in less responsible positions, he has given entire satisfaction. By his personal attention to the wants and necessities of the troops subject to his orders, he was enabled to report more than the usual proportion as being fit for duty, and though a strict disciplinarian, his just and impartial treatment of all won for him the respect and high esteem of his entire command. Careful and skillful in the handling and management of troops, both in putting them in proper positions, and in directing movements under fire, he at all times exhibited before his troops those sterling qualities of a true soldier, which they were but waiting to adopt as their own, and with their leader breast the storm of battle. A more cool and brave commander would be a difficult task to find, and although he has been a participant in many of the most sanguinary engagements in the West, his conduct has on all occasions been so gallant and marked that it would be almost doing an injustice to him to refer particularly to any isolated battle-field. I refer, therefore, only to the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864, because it is the more recent and one in which his gallantry was so marked as to merit the admiration of all who saw him.

It was here that his personal bravery was more decidedly brought out, perhaps, than on any other field, and the terrible destruction and defeat, which disheartened and checked the fierce assaults of the enemy, are due more to his heroism and gallantry than to any other officer on the field.

I am unable to recite his entire military history, but confidently refer you to the records and reports of operations in this department, in which he has acted a most important part. Major General Stanley is an officer of acknowledged ability, industrious and faithful in the discharge of every duty, alive to the interests of the Government, as well as the welfare of the

vember, 1866, to April, 1867; Fort Sully, May, 1867, to July, 1874. He organized and commanded the "Yellowstone expedition" of 1872 and 1873, which were sent out as an exploring party, and as a guard for the protection of the surveying parties of the Northern Pacific railroad. His reports of the condition and resources of the country were widely read and commented on, and his predictions as to the future population and wealth of the country are being rapidly realized. The Northern Pacific railroad and the people of the great North-West owe him a debt of gratitude which they will never be able to pay.

It is a singular coincidence that he should have been instrumental in locating the routes of two great Pacific railroads.

A little incident occurred on the expedition of 1872, which is related for the benefit of the Eastern humanitarians, who form their opinion of the noble and generous character of the Indians while reading Cooper's novels.

The command had reached the mouth of Powder river, (the destination for that year,) and General Stanley was quietly eating his lunch with a few persons, when suddenly the cry of "Indians! Indians!" was raised, and, on looking up, he saw members of the surveying party and some stragglers from the command running to camp, pursued by Indians. A number of Indians collected on the west bank of the river and yelled to the interpreter that they

---

troops under his command, and in the full exercise of an energetic and persevering devotion to his country, has contributed much to the successful overthrow of the rebellion.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) GEO. H. THOMAS,
Major General United States Army Commanding.

I heartily concur with General Thomas in his estimate and classification of the services of General Stanley, and earnestly recommend him for as high rank, as can be given him in the re-organization of the army, which must necessarily take place.

(Signed) U. S GRANT,
Lieutenant General.

WASHINGTON, D. C, *January 25, 1866.*

Official copy:
(Signed) E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant General.

HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 29, 1879.*

wanted to talk with General Stanley. They were headed by a magnificent physical specimen of humanity, named "The Gaul."

General Stanley proceeded to the river bank, accompanied by his adjutant, Lieutenant Ketchum, and the interpreter. "The Gaul" made a grand speech, in which he told the general that he objected to the surveying party being in the country, and that the Indians demanded of him that he put every civilian white man out of the country, and then to leave himself. While this speech was being delivered, the Indians were collecting in a thicket, in rear of "The Gaul," and the guide warned General Stanley that they were meditating some treacherous act. Suddenly, a heavy volley was fired from the thicket, which was not over one hundred yards distant, but, miraculously, no one was hit. The general's party leaped on their horses and galloped away, the Indians kept up the firing until the approach of the troops, when they ran away.

In 1874, General Stanley moved his regiment to the Lake stations. He was stationed in Detroit and Buffalo, and for two years was superintendent of the general recruiting service, with head-quarters in New York city.

In 1879, he was ordered with his regiment to Texas. He commanded at Forts McKavett and Clark. In the fall of 1882, he was ordered to command the District of New Mexico.

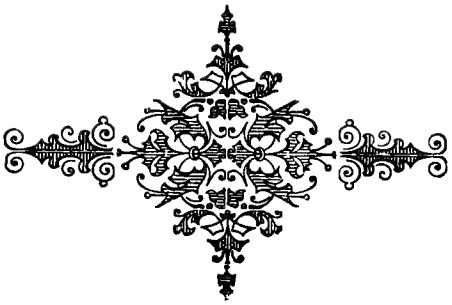
On March 24, 1884, he was appointed brigadier general in the regular army, and was assigned to the Department of Texas, with head-quarters at San Antonio, Texas, where he now is, (April, 1886.)

THE HERO OF FRANKLIN.

BY MRS. D. N. BASH.

The western sun is streaming across the Southern sky,
Bright bayonets are gleaming as troop on troop pass by;
Here, messengers are hastening to do a chief's behest,
There, weary men have halted for greatly-needed rest;
For all day long the battle had raged, as battle must,
When brothers strive with brothers, and feel their cause is just.
But now the sun is setting, the hard day's work is o'er,
And watchful friend and foeman alike their dead deplore.
From far and near, the camp-fires send forth a feeble gleam,
While picket watches picket, on either side the stream.
With heavy hearts, the leaders consult as best they may,
And seek with anxious forethought to plan the coming day.
But hark! What means the tumult? Again is heard the peal
Of musketry, and cannon, and clang of glancing steel.
What means the sudden onset? Whence comes the noise of war?
From every side the answer is heard above the roar.
The rebels are upon us! Forrest has crossed the ford
And Hood upon our ramparts, with all his host has poured.
No time was now for counsel, for right and left give way;
No power on earth can save us, and Hood will gain the day.
But to one man the peril brings purpose stern and high,
And, seizing on the moment, with fury in his eye,
He dashes 'mid the conflict, his only conscious thought,
"The patriot dead must be avenged, the battle lost refought."
Like lightning in a tempest, he dashes far and near,
Death in his fiery onset, and anguish in his rear.
From line to line he hastens to meet the fierce attack,
And faltering hosts are strengthened, the foe is driven back.
What matter that a bullet an ugly wound has made,
Or that a host of heroes beneath the sod are laid?
Once more the tide of battle is turned against the foe—
For this the hearts of Freemen with grateful ardor glow.
It was the hour of danger, the hour of glory, too,
The hour that nerves the bravest unwonted deeds to do.
Proud of their gallant leader, and proud of gallant deeds,
The soldiers shout, "We follow wher e'er the general leads."
All honor, then, to every man whose valor saved the day
Upon the field of Franklin, and turned the bloody fray.
And when one's children's children shall read of heroes past,
Around the name of *Stanley* a glory shall be cast.

SAN ANTONIO, *May 1, 1886.*



MINTY AND THE CAVALRY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

Who fears to speak of sixty-one?
Or blushes at the name?
Not those who, at boom of Sumter's gun,
And its wild echoes, from red Bull Run,
Left each his home and loved one,
To stamp out treason's flame.

TO the student of the military operations during the war of the rebellion, the question frequently presents itself—What caused the almost uninterrupted success of the Federal forces in the Middle Department, embracing the armies of the Ohio, Cumberland, and Tennessee; while at the same time, for so long a period, the armies of the East were unable to make any substantial progress against the Confederate forces?

It can certainly not be contended that it was any superiority in bravery in the army of the West over that of the East that enabled the former to make its advance from the banks of the Ohio, through Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, and Georgia to the sea; thence northward through South and North Carolina; over the greatest natural obstructions on the continent, and in the face of a foe equal in number and their peers in bravery; a march alone of over fifteen hundred miles; while the utmost efforts of their comrades in Virginia, although comparatively free from natural difficulties, and never confronted

with superior numbers, scarce enabled it to maintain itself one hundred miles from its base.

Neither can it be said that the armies of the West were superior in their military equipments and supplies to that of the East; for the latter was armed and equipped under the very eye of the Capital and the whole nation, while those of the former were supplied from the refuse of the arsenals and workshops of the Government.

Nor yet, highly gratifying as it may be to the military pride of those so lauded, can it be justly said that the superior generalship of the commanders of the West gave to our armies there their superiority. If, then, it was not to numbers, to superior arms and equipments, to discipline or to superior generalship that the Western armies owe their unparalleled and astonishing success, while the army of the Potomac, as the Eastern army was designated, was but able to make its battle-fields in Virginia a Golgotha, barren of practical results, to what cause should it be assigned? For in military campaigns, as in the operations of the physical world, for every effect a cause must exist.

In the opinion of the author, the verdict of posterity will be that the prime and controlling cause of this difference in the relative achievements of the two departments is that the cavalry arm of the service was, in the West, early in the war, developed and perfected into a mighty engine of warfare; while in the East, it was neglected, ridiculed, dwarfed, and stunted until just before the final overthrow of the enemy.

While the plan of organization was the same in each department, namely, that of dividing the cavalry force into small detachments, and attaching each of these to a larger force of infantry and artillery, it was not carried in the West to the absurd and disastrous extent that it was in the East. In the former, as early as January,

1862, the movement of comparatively large cavalry commands, either as independent reconnoitering expeditions, or as advanced guards, developed the ability of the cavalry to take care of itself and enabled the movements of our main forces against Mill Creek, Fort Donaldson, and Bowling Green to be made, with an intelligent knowledge of the location, position, and force of the enemy to be encountered; in the latter, the policy of keeping the cavalry under the protecting care and within the leading-strings of the other arms of the service held the "finest army in the world" over four months in trembling supineness before the "Quaker guns of Manassas."

The contrast in the efficiency of this most powerful arm of the service, in the two departments, is further and most vividly shown a year later: for when, in April and May, 1863, in the Western our sabers were flashing in the outpost camps, in front, rear, and both flanks of the foe; holding the country, and confining the enemy within his entrenched lines and the cordon of his camps; making a complete topographical survey of the country; and carrying the eyes of the Federal commander into every position of the enemy; in the Eastern, the commander-in-chief of our forces in the field (General Hooker) offered a reward of one hundred dollars for a dead cavalryman!

Thus, it will be seen, all through the war, it was to the efficiency, activity, and successful operations of its cavalry that the Western army owed its wonderful superiority in wresting territory, forts, munitions, and men from the enemy, over its eastern co-patriots. This fact is further evinced when we remember that on the two notable occasions, when the clouds of adversity and disaster closed around its lines at Chickamauga in September, 1863, and in Hood's advance into Middle Tennessee in November, 1864, the cavalry had been almost wholly unhorsed by

the preceding months of continuous unrelieved service; while, at the same time, the enemy, having refilled and remounted their cavalry, temporarily reversed the previous conditions, and obtained a preponderance in cavalry efficiency In short, it may be accepted, as a proposition in military science clearly proven, that that army which, by its superiority in cavalry, is enabled to hold the country, other conditions being equal, will triumph.

Among the distinguished cavalry commands of the Western armies, the brigade commanded by Colonel R. H. G. Minty, with the division to which it was attached, occupied no second place; belonging as it did to the Army of the Cumberland, it held a central position in the grand field of the operations of the armies of the Ohio, the Cumberland, and the Tennessee. Its sabers flashed on every battle-field from Knoxville to Vicksburg, and from Columbus, Kentucky, to Macon, Georgia. Its guns were heard in almost every ridge and ravine in the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, and Georgia, and its horses were watered in every considerable stream from the Ohio, at Louisville, to the Mississippi, at Vicksburg; and from the father of waters at Columbus, Kentucky, to the Oconee, in Georgia.

It received the surrender of over thirty thousand men and officers; captured over eighty thousand stand of arms; nearly twenty thousand horses, and took in battle, by direct charges, seventy-six pieces of artillery, including fifteen heavy siege guns; and, as a division commanded by General Eli Long, but consisting of the two brigades of Minty and Murray, captured by assault the second strongest fortified city in the Southern Confederacy.

It made a topographical survey of Middle and East Tennessee to Knoxville; of West Tennessee; of Alabama, from its northern boundary to Selma; of North-east Mis-

sissippi, and North Georgia, south to Macon, and east almost to Augusta; and all with a total loss of less than three hundred men and officers killed, four hundred wounded, and two hundred captured.

It made five successful saber charges against far superior numbers of infantry, resulting in the total destruction of its opponents. Four successful saber charges against artillery, in battery, supported by infantry and cavalry, resulting in the capture of the guns; and over one hundred saber charges against the enemy's cavalry. Neither the brigade or any portion of it was ever repulsed in a mounted charge. It made twenty-five charges dismounted, and captured three strongly fortified and intrenched positions, when fully manned, and defended by infantry and artillery.

As a record of the heroism of America's citizen-soldiery, and for the purpose of giving to each officer and man the honorable mention of his deeds of special bravery and devotion, and to demonstrate to the student of martial history the paramount importance of the cavalry arm of the service, particularly of the cavalryman's great weapon —the saber—a detailed account of the various marches, battles, scouts, and reconnoisances, going to make up the wonderful story of its achievements, cannot be otherwise than exciting, entertaining, and instructive to the public.

Minty's brigade was organized late in the year 1862, by order of Major General William Rosecrans, commanding the Army of the Cumberland, as will be detailed in the proper place, and consisted, in the first place, of the following regiments:

Fourth regiment, United States (regular) cavalry.
Fourth regiment, Michigan cavalry.
Third regiment, Indiana cavalry
Seventh regiment, Pennsylvania cavalry.

Prior to this organization, the various cavalry regiments had been attached to larger bodies of infantry, as already intimated, and although sometimes temporarily organized into brigades and divisions to meet sudden emergencies, had not been accustomed to maneuver and move habitually as an independent arm of the service. Fortunately, however, the exigencies of the service, the topography of the country, and the necessity of guarding and occupying so large an extent of exposed territory, as lay on the flanks and in the rear of our main army, compelled the frequent use of the cavalry in independent operations; so that, while the campaign of the year 1862, failed to record any brilliant action of the cavalry on a field of its own, the many scouting excursions, skirmishes, and constant activity in which it was kept, formed a most admirable school of training for its future operations.

It early learned the utility and power of the saber, and found, that by daring charges, bringing on a hand-to-hand encounter, it was uniformly successful in defeating its cavalry enemy, who depended mainly on the double-barreled shot-gun and revolver.

In this preparatory school, each regiment of the brigade has its own individual history; and as each of these separate histories is of the utmost importance in showing the process of changing the quiet and peaceable mechanic, farmer's boy, or merchant's clerk into the dashing, impetuous, fearless cavalryman, (for it must be remembered that, excepting the Fourth regulars, the entire command was composed, officers and men, of citizens, who, at the time of enlistment, were entirely without military knowledge or training,) it is deemed advisable to give an account of each regiment separately from the date of muster into the service to the organization of the brigade.

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY OF THE FOURTH UNITED STATES (REGULAR) CAVALRY FROM THE OUTBREAK OF THE REBELLION TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION, ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND.

"Wild echoes thunder from each hill-top,
And rumble through each rocky glen.
While prairie, stream, and rushing river
Fling back aghast the mad refrain."

IT is not within the province of this work, to trace the political causes which led to the overt acts of treason, and which culminated in the great war of the rebellion in the United States; but there is one phase, in the early days of the contest, which disproves the claims made by the rebel leaders and their friends and apologists: that it was an honest difference of opinion, relative to the duty the citizen owed to his State and to his nation, which led most of the rebels into the insurgent ranks. This phase was the flagrant, inexcusable treachery of so many of the officers in the regular army of the United States.

These men, in utter disregard of every principle, not only of patriotism, but as well of every sense of honor, and with the oath of supreme allegiance to the Government yet trembling upon their perjured lips, turned their swords against the very nation which had generously educated and lavishly supported them; and, using the opportunities offered by the positions to which they had been assigned, as the sworn guardians of the national territory, arms, and public property, betrayed in one fell sweep their own honor, their entrusted stations, their con-

fiding subalterns and dependent men; and drew their swords as parricides against the father which had begotten and nurtured them.

Their treason and perjured dishonor has not even the palliation of the miserable subterfuge that they were bound to "go with their States" to excuse it, for *they* were not citizens of any State, in the sense of owing an allegiance of any kind to it. They were the educated, trained, and sworn defenders of the Republic, and owed their whole official life to the nation to which they had pledged, in the most solemn manner, their vows of true faith and allegiance. No splendor of rank or glamor of bravery can ever redeem these men from the horror and detestation in which all honorable men, in this and every other land, will in all the future hold them.

Preëminent in this infamy, and collossal among the perjured traitors of the day, was Brigadier General Robert Twiggs, commanding the Department of Texas. This man was entrusted with the most important command in the United States; guarding, as he did, the whole Mexican frontier line of the country, as well as holding all the forts and posts scattered through New Mexico, Arizona, and the Indian Territory, he had under his immediate command almost five sixths of the whole army and field batteries of the nation.

On the 16th of February, 1861, without being assailed by any hostile force, or having the slightest pretext of military necessity, Twiggs, voluntarily and basely, for the mere purpose of gratifying his traitorous instincts, surrendered the whole army, munitions of war, and all the forts, arsenals, arms, military stores, and general property within his department, to Brigadier General Ben. McCullough, commanding the insurgent forces of the State of Texas. *Texas had not then seceded!*

Among the troops thus basely surrendered, was the body of regular cavalry then designated as the First Cavalry, with Captain D. S. Stanley in command of the companies in the field. Companies A and B, of that regiment, were then at Fort Arbuckle, Indian Territory; companies C and I at Fort Washita, Indian Territory; D and E at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and F, G, H, and K at Fort Wise, Colorado Territory

Captain Stanley, on learning of the treason of Twiggs, refused to be bound by the dishonored act; and, withdrawing companies D and E from Fort Smith, gathered the regiment at the three supporting posts of Arbuckle, Washita, and Wise, and defended his honor, and the flag of his country, during the months of March and April; against, not only the hostile arms, but the more dangerous seductions of the emissaries of the insurgents.

During the month of May, 1861, leaving companies F, G, H, and K at Fort Wise, he moved, with A, B, C, D, E, and I, to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; and, in June, was actively engaged in skirmishing through Missouri and Colorado. Early in July, companies A and E were ordered to Washington, D. C., in compliance with a request of Major General McClellan, for the purpose of participating in that general's operations in West Virginia. On arriving in Washington, however, their destination was changed to the Army of Virginia, and they were attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, of that army, and placed under the command of Colonel David Hunter, commanding the division.

In this organization, these companies participated in the battle of Bull Run, on the 21st of July, 1861. The squadron was, during the battle, commanded by Captain Colburn. It actively supported Ricketts' and Griffin's

batteries, and conducted itself as a squadron "in the most gallant manner."

When the rout of the army occurred, Captain Colburn reported to Major J. N Palmer, of the Second Cavalry, who, assuming command, brought together all the cavalry on the right of the army, and covered the retreat; checking the advance of the rebel "Black Horse Cavalry" when ready to dash on the disordered mass, near the crossing of the Centerville road. The conduct of this body of regulars was officially declared to be "in the highest degree praise-worthy" During the action, General Heintzelman, commanding the Third Division, reports that the "rebel cavalry was discomfited by the fire of Captain Colburn's United States Cavalry" in an attack upon the rear of Ricketts' Battery

The companies at, and near Fort Leavenworth, were on almost constant duty, scouting and skirmishing. On the 22d of July, Captain Stanley, commanding the cavalry attached to a force under Brigadier General T. W. Sweney, made an attack upon a large rebel force, comprising the greater part of Price's rebel army, at Forsythe, Missouri. For several hours the contest was doubtful, but at length, Captain Stanley, putting himself at the head of the four companies of his regiment, (B, C, D, and I,) charged the center of the rebel lines, and, after a short sanguinary conflict, cut through them, capturing two pieces of artillery and a large number of prisoners, and utterly routing the whole force. The demoralization soon communicated itself throughout Price's army, which now retreated into Arkansas, losing, from desertion, nearly five thousand men. In this charge, Captain Stanley's horse was shot.

A few days after, on the 25th of July, Stanley, now in command of all the cavalry in the Army of the Missouri,

led two hundred and fifty men, including forty of Fremont's Body Guard, commanded by Lieutenant Zagonyi, in the great charge upon the rebel rear guard at Springfield, Missouri. This, being the first occasion in the war, in which a volunteer cavalry force participated in a saber charge, attracted great attention at the time, and the charge of the "Fremont Guard" was so illustrated and advertised as to create the impression that no other troops were present. The fact is, however, that Captain Stanley led the fight, and the regulars were equal participants with the volunteers in its glorious results. In this engagement, the entire rear guard of Price's army, over two thousand strong, was cut to pieces and destroyed. It was a *saber* fight, and from it the old Fourth Regulars, then the First Cavalry, learned the lesson of the power of that weapon, which they did not forget during the whole war. It was a proud and glorious thing for the volunteers to be able to ride alongside the veteran regulars, and deal as fast, as furious blows, upon the enemy, as they themselves. The importance of this conflict can scarcely be over-estimated, in its influence both on the regulars and volunteers. The boys of the Fourth never forgot that the men of Fremont's Guard proved equally good soldiers with themselves, and always acted in perfect accord with any body of volunteer cavalry that would fight, while the dashing gallantry of the regulars became an inspiration for all cavalry to emulate. To Captain Zagonyi, of the Fremont Guard, the following stanza, by George H. Boker, is inserted:

"I hear thy jingling spurs and reins,
Thy saber at thy knee;
The blood runs lighter through my veins
As I before me see
Thy hundred men with thrusts and blows,
Ride down a thousand stubborn foes,
The foremost led by thee."

On the 2d of August, Stanley again struck the enemy at Dry Spring, Missouri, and immediately dashing upon his lines with the saber, cut through them, routing them in disorder, capturing two hundred with their horses, arms, and equipments complete. Stanley's loss in this affair was four killed and six wounded. After routing the enemy, the pursuit was continued for eighteen miles at a rapid gallop, and only ceased with the approach of night. These successive dashing victories had now brought Captain Stanley prominently in the eye of the commanding general and to the notice of the War Department, and, on the 3d of August, the designation of the First Cavalry being, by act of Congress, changed to that of the *Fourth U. S. Cavalry*, Captain Stanley was promoted and assigned to its command; the ranking officers being detached to command volunteer organizations.

Meanwhile, the rebel army under Price, after its disastrous retreat from Missouri, had been re-inforced by the commands of McCullough and Van Dorne; and, again attempting the conquest of the State, advanced toward Springfield, reaching Wilson's Creek about the 8th or 9th of August. General Lyon and Colonel F Sigel advanced to meet them, and on the 10th made a determined attack. In this battle, one squadron of the Fourth, commanded by Lieutenant Canfield, was attached to the First Brigade, commanded, after the death of General Lyon, by Colonel S. L. Sturgis. This brigade, or right wing of the army, bore the burden of the fight, and for a time drove the rebel army rapidly before it; but the left not coming into action promptly, it was in the end repulsed with heavy loss, and the brave Lyon killed. The squadron of the Fourth had fought dismounted as infantry, and Lieutenant Canfield and his men are honorably mentioned in the official report of Colonel Sturgis "for conspicuous bravery in the field."

The other squadron of the Fourth, commanded by Captain Eugene A. Carr, was attached to the Second Brigade, or the left wing, under the command of Colonel Franz Sigel. Captain Carr led the advance of the wing, mounted, and, gaining the left and the rear of the rebel position, cut through the enemy's lines and captured their extensive camps on that part of the field. Carr was not, however, supported, nor was the attack of Sigel delivered at the time nor with the spirit it should have been. Sigel was in the end defeated and driven from the field.

When he retreated, Sigel left nearly one half of his artillery on his abandoned line, which Captain Carr discovering, when he interposed his cavalry between the retreating troops and the on-rushing rebels, he dismounted a sufficient number of his men to furnish horses for the guns, and succeeded in bringing off the field two full batteries, leaving but three guns in the hands of the foe. For this and other equally gallant services, Captain Carr was subsequently made a brigadier general of volunteers.

With the battle of Wilson's Creek, the active operations of the Fourth in the field closed for the campaign; its duties during the remainder of the summer and fall being that of scouting the country and the usual routine of picket and guard duty. Companies G and K were sent early in November from Fort Wise, Colorado, to Fort Leavenworth, company "I" was about the same time dispatched to Paducah, Kentucky; reporting to Brigadier General Grant, at Cairo, Illinois; companies B, C, and D remaining in the vicinity of Sedalia, Missouri; and companies A and E were, during the whole summer, on duty at army head-quarters at Washington, D. C., while companies F and H were at Fort Kearney, Nebraska; doing garrison duty and scouting in that vicinity.

CHAPTER III.

THE FOURTH CAVALRY CONTINUED—OPERATIONS AGAINST COLUMBUS, KENTUCKY—BATTLE OF FORT DONALDSON—BATTLE OF PITTSBURG LANDING.

"The dawn is breaking, day is waking,
The sun is sending forth
Its million rays of light and beauty
To gladden all the earth;
And with each ray a surge of voices
Like the rushing of the sea,
Is pouring forth the glorious anthem,
'This Nation one shall be.'"

AFTER the occupation of Paducah, Kentucky, company I remained in that vicinity scouting the country and doing picket duty Early in January, General Grant, with about six thousand men of McClernand's command, made a demonstration against Columbus, Kentucky, for the purpose of preventing the enemy from sending troops from that point to Bowling Green. Company I led the advance of this expedition, and did valiant service in driving in the enemy's pickets and out-posts; so active, indeed, was the movement, notwithstanding the continued rain and the wretched condition of the roads, that General Polk, in command of the rebel forces, was impressed with the danger of an immediate attack, and instead of sending away any part of his forces, called lustily for re-inforcements to enable him to hold his position.

Early in February, company K reported for duty in the department, and the two companies moved with the advance of General Grant's column against Fort Donaldson. Landing at Fort Henry, on the Tennessee river, the

day after the capture of that place, the squadron was thrown forward on the road toward Donaldson, pushing out to within three miles of that place, on the 7th of the month, and establishing a strong line of pickets, besides making a complete topographical survey of the country almost to the enemy's works.

On the morning of the 8th, the squadron moved forward, and were soon actively engaged with a body of the rebel cavalry, consisting of four companies under command of Colonel N B. Forrest. The country being at this point heavily wooded, the engagement was fought dismounted, and resulted in the repulse of the rebel attack and driving Forrest inside the entrenched position at Donaldson.

On the morning of the 12th, two companies of the Fourth, under Lieutenant Powell, being attached to the First Brigade of McClernand's division, pushed forward to the right, attacking the enemy's works at Dover, and after a sharp fight with Forrest, drove him inside the main fortifications and enabled McClernand to deploy his command and make the investment of the rebel position complete. On the 13th, these companies, with the Second Illinois Cavalry, and under the immediate command of Colonel Noble of that regiment, successfully repulsed a rebel attack made by Forrest, supported by infantry and artillery, near the river road; and, holding their position, drove the enemy back to their works. A counter attack was then ordered by McClernand about 11, A. M., during which Colonel Oglesby, commanding the brigade, captured the rifle-pits and outlying works of the enemy, driving them off the ridge; while Colonel Noble, with the cavalry, advanced to within half a mile of Dover, finally establishing the line of investment clear to the over-flow of the Cumberland river.

On the night of the 14th, Colonel Noble was directed to

withdraw his cavalry to the rear of the right wing; which position he held during the battle of the 15th. The great sortie of the rebels on the 15th having failed, the surrender of the fort and its garrison of over sixteen thousand men, followed on the morning of the 16th, the first great Union victory of the war and the forerunner of the wonderful advance of the National armies in the West.

General McClernand, in his report of the capture of Donaldson, in speaking of the position and services of this command on the 14th, says:

"At this time my right was half a mile from Dover, and about four hundred yards from the backwater of a small creek, rendering their escape impossible, except through this narrow opening of three or four hundred yards. Colonels Noble and Dickey's cavalry reported to me early this morning, and soon made a thorough reconnoissance around the left of the enemy nearly into Dover. As I have no official report from these forces, I am not able to state what particular companies did this labor. *It was very hazardous and opened the way to the river.*"

After the surrender of the fort and rebel army, on the 16th, General Grant moved, with General Smith's corps, by boat, up the Cumberland river to Nashville, while a cavalry force, company I, Fourth United States, in the advance, marched on the same place, moving on the river road, in active pursuit of Forrest's cavalry. The whole country was in a wild panic, and evidences of the most complete demoralization of the enemy were seen on every hand. When about eighteen miles out, the command met a citizen who was riding at break-neck pace, his horse covered with foam, and ready to drop with long-continued violent exertion, who, mistaking the company for rebels, they being covered with gum coats, and hence their uniforms were not prominent, advised them, with great excitement and loud voice, to "Run, run, for the Yankees, in overwhelming force, are in Nashville, and are moving down the river, to cut you all off! They will kill," said he, "the last one of you all, suah!" His fears

were displaced by his astonishment when he learned that he had fallen into the hands of the terrible Yankees. His astonishment was still further increased when, on learning he was not in active military service of the State or Confederacy, the officer in charge of the advance told him he could go his way, that it was only rebels in arms and those actively engaged in the civic administration of the rebel government, that war was waged against.

So widespread and absurd was the panic that the people, *en masse*, were seen, men, women, and children, leaving their homes, and fleeing in every direction, seeming only anxious to go somewhere. All the people had heard of the gun-boats, as the most terrible of the engines of war, while but few knew or had any idea of what they were, and, when overtaken, they were, in general, in deadly fear of the harmless bundles of blankets and extra clothing which the cavalry had strapped in the cantels of their saddles, believing they were some infernal machines or parts of the dreaded gun-boats; and, when a few weeks after, our pontoon trains moved through the country south of Nashville, you could not get a man, woman, or child to come near the line of march, along which they were passing, they were the "gun boats, suah!"

After leaving Clarksville, probably the first morning after passing that place, the officers, wishing to have the carbines in good condition, directed the pieces to be discharged, as there had been a good deal of wet and sleety weather. Accordingly, the men were formed and directed to fire by volleys of sections, *i.e.*, half platoons. This, of course, took some little time, and made a good deal of noise. A rebel battalion or regiment happened to be in hearing, and, believing themselves in imminent danger of being shelled by the gun-boats, started on a rapid retreat to Nashville. The fear of each individual communicated

itself to his fellow, and soon they were rushing in the wildest kind of a panic towards the city They scattered along the road, for the next ten miles, first hats, caps, and extra clothing, then their cooking pans and mess kits, then threw out of the wagons their tents, provisions, and heavy baggage, and a few miles further on the drivers "hung up" the wagons themselves against trees and fences, alongside the road ! These evidences of a rout in front could scarcely be credited by the orderly moving column, and created a very natural impatience to push on, if for no other purpose, to let the Johnnies know there was not such a terrible danger after all.

The command arrived near the city on the 24th, and found that negotiations were pending for the surrender of the place to General Buell, who had occupied Edgefield on the 23d. These arrangements being completed on the morning of the 25th, the command entered the city, and was immediately established as a patrol guard ; on which duty it continued to the 1st of March, when company I was relieved, and returned, with General Smith's corps, to Fort Donaldson ; company K being attached with company G to Geneal Buell's army

While these operations were in progress, companies B, C, and D were scouting and operating in the country near New Madrid, Missouri, and F and H were at Fort Kearney, Nebraska.

During the month of March, companies G and K moved, with the advance of General Buell's army, from Nashville. Arriving at Columbia, Tennesse, they there halted until the 31st, when they moved rapidly to the Tennessee river at Savannah, and thence proceeded to Pittsburg Landing, arriving on the field during Sunday the 6th of April. Company I had, meanwhile, moved from Nashville to Fort Donaldson, thence marched to Fort Henry,

on the Tennessee river, and had been transported from that place by steamers to Pittsburg Landing, where it reported on the 31st of March.

On the morning of the 6th of April, this company, under Lieutenant James Powell, was deployed as a line of videttes, to keep open the road between the right of General Sherman's Division and the position of General Lew. Wallace, and on which he, Wallace, was expected to move from Crump's Landing to the field. On the 7th, the squadron was actively engaged, under the immediate command of Major General Wallace, and in the pursuit of the enemy captured a number of prisoners.

The following extract, from the official report of Major General Lew. Wallace, is inserted, making honorable mention of two gallant men of the Fourth Cavalry, in the great battle of Pittsburg Landing:

"After the battle of Donaldson, I took pleasure in honorably mentioning two of my orderlies. One of them, Thomas W Simson, of company I, Fourth United States Cavalry, I again call attention to. His gallantry is deserving reward. Along with him, I place Albert Kauffman, a sergeant in the same company, who was of great service to me, and has every quality that goes to make a practical officer."

Lieutenant James Powell, commanding squadron of regular cavalry, makes the following official report:

"SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken in the late battle of Pittsburg Landing, on Sunday and Monday, April 6 and 7, by company C, Second, and company I, Fourth Cavalry. On Sunday morning, the 6th, at about 9, A. M., I ordered the squadron to deploy as skirmishers, on the right flank of our army, to annoy a rebel battery that kept shelling our camps; and at the same time, keeping the communications open between the expected re-inforcements under the command of Major General L. Wallace, and the army, which position I held, against superior force, until the arrival of the above-mentioned general, (after night,) and then I bivouacked in the rear of our right flank.

"On Monday morning, the 7th, I received orders to support a battery, under the immediate command of Major General Wallace. I kept that position during the day, following up the enemy and taking several prisoners. I remained with this division during the night.

"Tuesday, the 8th, I received orders to proceed on the road toward Corinth. Found the enemy in force. Returned and reported accordingly.

"Casualties during the action * * Private Frederick Rhyman, 'I' Fourth Cavalry, killed. * * Privates Heberick, Ahms, McWilliams, Green, and Hastings wounded."

(Signed) JAMES POWELL,
Commanding Squadron Regular Cavalry.

TO ADJUTANT GENERAL SECOND DIVISION.
April 13, 1862.

CHAPTER IV

FOURTH CAVALRY CONTINUED—OPERATIONS DURING THE SIEGE OF CORINTH PURSUIT OF THE REBEL FORCES—DESTRUCTION OF THE MOBILE AND OHIO RAILROAD—GENERAL GRANGER'S REPORT—OPERATIONS IN MIDDLE TENNESSEE AND KENTUCKY—ATTACHED TO MINTY'S BRIGADE.

"The squadron is forming, the war bugles play,
To saddle, brave comrades, stout hearts for a fray,
Our commander is mounted, strike spurs and away."

AFTER the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and with the gathering of the great army of the Mississippi, under General Halleck, for the capture of Corinth, companies B, C, D, and G, and with I and K already there, gave six companies of the Fourth cavalry on that field of operation.

On the 23d of April, all the cavalry were organized into a single division, and placed under the command of Brigadier General Gordon Granger. The division consisted of four full regiments and the six companies of the Fourth cavalry. As the operations of these six companies are intimately associated with the division, so much so as to make their separate history impossible without doing injustice to the other organizations, and as most of the regiments were subsequently parts of the cavalry to which this work is specially devoted, the official report of General Granger is given in full, for the purpose of covering the active operations of this period, and bringing the history of each regiment up to the organization of the cavalry in the Army of the Cumberland in the fall of 1862.

"HEAD-QUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
CORINTH, *June 19, 1862.*

"GENERAL: The division which I have the honor to command is composed of four regiments of cavalry, of twelve companies each, comprising

the First brigade, under Colonel J. K. Mizner, consisting of the Third Michigan and Seventh Illinois, and the Second brigade, consisting of the Second Iowa and Second Michigan, under Colonel Elliott, and six companies of the Fourth United States (regular) cavalry, attached to headquarters.

"The division organized at Hamburg, on the Tennessee river, on the 23d of April last, and immediately commenced a series of scoutings and reconnoissances, embracing the whole country lying between the Memphis and Charleston railroad on the South, and the Monterey and Hamburg road on the North, embracing a scope of country of about twenty miles in breadth. The general character of the country, thus explored, was found to be a succession of high rolling ridges and intermediate low, swampy bottoms, all covered with heavy timber, and the low lands, in addition, being covered with a dense growth of tangled vines and underwood almost impenetrable. These bottoms abound in streams, which, at this time, had overflowed their banks, flooding the low lands, and rendering them impassable for wagons and infantry until the construction of miles of corduroy roads and bridges. During the whole time of eighteen days, occupied by the march of the army to Farmington, my whole division was thus laboriously employed in the advance. Frequently the heavy rains would render the roads impassable for wagons, and I was then obliged to pack out upon saddle horses the requisite supplies of rations and forage, thus doubling the labor of both men and animals.

"I desire here to remark that these arduous services, and frequent privations, have not only been cheerfully undergone, by both officers and men, but, in many instances, the very unusual service to mounted men by building roads and bridges, earthworks for batteries, rifle pits, and lying in the trenches as infantry, have likewise been undergone without a single murmur.

"Where almost every day brought with it some sharp skirmish with a vigilant enemy, it seems useless to particularize, but a brief synopsis is herewith appended of some of the principal affairs in which this division has been engaged up to the retreat of the enemy.

"*April 24.* Colonel Elliott, commanding Second brigade, with a battalion each of the Second and Third Michigan, Second Iowa, and Seventh Illinois, proceeded to Greer's Ford. On the 26th, Captain Fowler, Second Michigan, while on escort duty with his company, was fired upon by the enemy's pickets, severely wounding Private John Fosher, company G. The enemy retreated, and the nature of the ground forbade much pursuit. Four companies, same regiment, under Major Shaw, drove in the enemy's pickets at Atkins' Mill. Had one man wounded. Colonel Elliott's force, for several days, was continually scouring the country toward Monterey.

"*April 27.* Major Burton, with two companies, each Third Michigan, and Seventh Illinois, proceeded out on the Corinth road from Hamburg, attacked and drove in a body of two hundred and fifty rebel cavalry, killing five and taking twenty-two prisoners, besides capturing fifteen horses and

equipments, and thirty-five stand of arms. Captain Botham, company I, Third Michigan cavalry, in this affair acted with great bravery, killing one man and wounding another with his saber, and, accompanied by Corporal Cochran, company L, and Private MacNab, company M, only, he took thirteen prisoners.

"*April 29.*—The Second Brigade, Colonel Elliott commanding, made a forced reconnoissance toward Monterey, attacked the enemy's camp near Monterey, driving him from it, and following him up until he covered himself by his artillery, under a heavy fire from which the command was withdrawn, the Second Iowa losing one private killed. three wounded. Returned to camp with nine prisoners captured. No casualties in the Second Michigan.

"*May 3.*—The Second Iowa regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Hatch, proceeded to a point on the Memphis and Charleston railroad between Burnsville and Glendale, and destroyed the track by burning the trestle work, bending the rails, and destroying the switches. Captured three wagons, ten mules, and four prisoners. One battalion, Second Michigan, Captain Alger commanding, made a reconnoissance toward the Memphis and Charleston railroad, encountering the enemy and taking nine prisoners.

"*May 4.*—Lieutenant Colonel Minty, Third Michigan, company F, with companies A, G, I, and K of that regiment, being ordered to report to General Paine, was sent in the advance on the Farmington road. He encountered the enemy, three hundred strong, on the Farmington Heights, drove them back after a sharp running fight of an hour, losing only one man wounded. This was the day of the first reconnoissance toward Farmington, and Colonel Minty, with his cavalry, occupied the field the following night. On this day, also, Captain Quackenbush, company G, Third Michigan cavalry, who had been detached under command of Colonel Roberts, Forty-second Illinois, was ordered to explore the road to Nichols' Ford. Within half a mile of the ford, he came upon about seventy-five of the enemy, who retired. Further on, at a cross-road, they rallied to dispute the passage, but his dismounted riflemen speedily scattered them, leaving, in their flight, tents, knapsacks, and blankets in abundance.

May 8.—Major Love, Second Iowa cavalry, was sent down the Memphis and Charleston railroad south-east of Farmington. When within half a mile of the railroad, he met the enemy's pickets, drove them nearly to the railroad, when he encountered a large body of infantry and cavalry, whom he engaged, with a loss of one killed and three wounded. Lieutenant Washburn, having had his horse shot under him, was taken prisoner, but cut through the enemy and effected his escape. Having accomplished this reconnoissance, Major Love returned.

"A report having reached me in the meantime that Major Love's battalion was in great danger of being surrounded by a largely superior force, I immediately dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Gorham with eight companies of Second Michigan, and Lieutenant Gordon with one company Fourth regu-

lar cavalry, to his assistance; but Major Love having meanwhile extricated himself from his perilous position, they returned to their stations.

"Colonel Elliott, also, in the forenoon, proceeded with three battalions of his command to the Memphis and Charleston railroad by a road leading south from Farmington, but meeting the enemy in large force, both of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, was forced to retire. On this day, also, Lieutenant Colonel Minty, with two battalions Third Michigan cavalry, under Majors Gray and Moyers, and one battalion Seventh Illinois cavalry, under Major Applington, proceeded to the junction of the Purdy, Corinth and Farmington roads, in a dense woods. The wood was gallantly cleared of the enemy by a charge of Captain Wilcox, company B, Third Michigan cavalry. Major Gray, Third Michigan, with three companies, was ordered by General Paine to support Houghtaling's battery, which was efficiently done. Lieutenant Colonel Minty, being ordered to charge in front, did so; but finding the enemy too strong, retired. In this charge, Major Applington fell while gallantly leading his battalion, and a private of the Seventh Illinois was severely wounded in the lungs. This was the day of our first occupation of Farmington, and subsequent events warrant me in saying that these constant movements of large bodies of my command upon our extreme left effectually prevented the enemy from consummating his plan of a flank movement.

"*May 9.*—The enemy having this day appeared in strong force to dispute our occupation of Farmington, Lieutenant Colonel Hatch, Second Iowa cavalry, was ordered by me to the front, with his regiment; the Second Michigan, under Lieutenant Colonel Gorham being held in reserve.

"On arriving at Seven Mile Creek, one mile from Farmington, he found General Paine's division hotly pressed, and in some confusion. Crossing the causeway and bridge over the creek, he found their batteries sweeping every approach from the creek. The ground was much broken by hills and ravines, and utterly unsuited to cavalry movements, but, nevertheless, upon receiving the order from General Paine to charge, Colonel Hatch divided his force, sending Major Hepburn, with the First battalion, to charge the left battery, while he himself, accompanied by Majors Love and Coon, with the Second and Third battalions, charged upon the center and right batteries in splendid style, driving in the strong force of the enemy's skirmishers and battery supports with great fury, and completely silencing the fire of both batteries; but, finding the enemy's infantry in great force in the woods, in the rear of the batteries, he returned in good order, but with a loss of no less than forty-three killed, wounded, and missing, besides a large number of horses.

"I cannot but express my conviction that this heavy loss was attributable to the entirely unfit nature of the ground over which the charge was ordered. Major Hepburn found his ground entirely impracticable, his men being unable to reach the guns of the left battery, yet the enemy, evidently alarmed at his charge, suspended their fire. Major Hepburn then retired his command to the foot of the hill in good order, and with no loss. The

object of the charge, however, was entirely accomplished. The infantry and artillery, who were crowding the narrow causeway in much confusion, were given time by it to extricate themselves, retire, and form upon the opposite side; and the gallant Hescock had time to withdraw his batteries, which had been in some danger.

"*May 10.*—Major Burton, with six companies of the Third Michigan and Seventh Illinois cavalry, was sent on a reconnoissance toward Sharp's Mill. * * * On this day, Captain Latimer, company E, Third Michigan cavalry, while on picket duty before Farmington, had a brisk skirmish, losing one man, taken prisoner, and several wounded. Six companies Second Iowa, and six companies Second Michigan, with one battery, Colonel Elliott commanding, made a forced reconnoissance on the Alabama road. On the 12th, one battalion, Second Michigan, under Captain Campbell, and one battalion, Second Iowa, under Major Hepburn, encountered the enemy's pickets near Farmington, and drove them some distance in the direction of Corinth.

"*May 13.*—Colonel Elliott, with his brigade, consisting of the Second Iowa and Second Michigan, the Third Michigan, and a section of Powell's battery, made a heavy reconnoissance to the front of Farmington, toward Corinth, and to the Memphis and Charleston railroad, upon two roads to the left of Farmington. Their pickets were scattered and driven out of sight and the object of the reconnoissance accomplished. On the 15th, two battalions, Second Michigan, with one of the Second Iowa, had a slight skirmish near the Memphis and Charleston railroad.

"On the evening of the 16th, I received orders from the Major General commanding to have the cavalry in readiness at daylight the next morning, to move on Farmington, and guard the approaches to that place, and also join him in a reconnoissance of the position, with a view to posting our *corps d'armee* upon the extreme left of the advance upon Corinth. I accordingly moved my cavalry, about 6, A. M., to Farmington, and after posting a considerable portion of it on the various roads, reported to General Pope in person, and from him received orders to carefully examine the position to be occupied by our left flank, which I did, and reported the result as soon as completed. This reconnoissance continued until a little past 12, M., when we returned to camp. Shortly after, I received orders from the General commanding to proceed to Farmington, and post the whole army upon the ground indicated by him in the morning. I immediately advanced the whole line of pickets about two miles, and posted them one half to three quarters of a mile in front of Farmington. * * *

"*May 19.*—Major Moyers' Third battalion, Third Michigan, made a reconnoissance to the front and left of Farmington, driving back the enemy's pickets one mile. On the 22d, Lieutenant Caldwell's company, (G,) Third Michigan, being on picket, was attacked by a large force of skirmishers, and though flanked, he held his position until relieved. Colonel Mizner, with detachments of Third Michigan and Seventh Illinois, made a reconnoissance to Burnsville and Iuka, and the country lying between Chambers and Yellow creeks. He took several prisoners, but met no enemy in force.

"On the 28th, I detached Colonel Elliott, with his brigade, Second Iowa and Second Michigan, with instructions to penetrate, by some circuitous route, the country to the South, and to strike, if possible, the Mobile and Ohio railroad at some point thirty or forty miles below Corinth. This expedition, although a very hazardous and arduous service, was attended with the most complete success. Colonel Elliott succeeded in reaching the railroad at Booneville, some thirty miles below Corinth, and after a sharp skirmish with about two hundred and fifty of the enemy's cavalry, succeeded in obtaining possession of the town, which contained from two thousand to three thousand of the enemy's sick, wounded, and convalescent, together with a train of twenty-six cars, filled with arms, ammunition, baggage, and equipments, and three pieces of artillery, and a locomotive; all of which he destroyed. He also burned the depot, which was filled with provisions and military stores of every description. He also cut the railroad in a number of places, and, having accomplished all this immense damage to the enemy, he returned, unmolested, to his camp at Farmington, his entire casualties having been but one wounded and nine taken prisoners.

"On the 30th of May, the enemy having evacuated Corinth, I started from Farmington in pursuit with the First brigade, under Colonel Mizner. I found the country rugged, and the road strewn with blankets, knapsacks, small arms, carriages, and wagons, broken and abandoned by the enemy in his flight. * * * At the causeway at Tuscumbia creek, eight miles south of Corinth, I found the enemy's pickets in strong force in the woods. Deploying Colonel Bissell's regiment of infantry as skirmishers, I sent one company, Seventh Illinois cavalry, under Major Rawalt, to charge over the bridge. They were met by a severe fire of grape from a masked battery and obliged to retreat. The engineers' infantry then threw down their arms and fled, and it being now dark, I retired my whole force to the hill and bivouacked for the night. Major Rawalt lost one killed, and six severely wounded. On the same day, Captain Kendrick, Second Iowa, with thirty men, having taken the Ripley road, came up with the enemy about two and one half miles from Corinth, and drove them two miles further, taking fifty prisoners and saving three bridges. He found a large force burning a bridge, and attacked them, when they opened fire from a battery of three guns, when he retired in good order, losing one man killed, and one wounded.

"On Sunday, June 1, I recommenced the pursuit, passing Rienzi, fording streams with much difficulty, all the bridges having been destroyed. I bivouacked one mile north of Booneville, at 1.30, A. M., and entered that town at 5, A. M., of the 2nd, where I remained that day, sending out from thence my cavalry in every direction. In this service, Lieutenants Dykeman, Reese, and Ives particularly distinguished themselves. Lieutenant Colonel Smith, who joined me at Rienzi with the First Ohio cavalry, and Colonel Ingersoll, with one battalion of the Eleventh Illinois, rendered most valuable assistance in reconnoitering.

"At Booneville, I learned that the enemy had marched from that point by four different roads, Price and Van Dorne taking the two roads east of

the railroad, other portions by two roads west, while Polk's and Braggs' columns were passing on roads still more to the westward, one diverging from Rienzi, and the other leading west from Corinth through Kossuth. Being now some ten miles in advance of our main infantry advance, I deemed it prudent to halt a portion of my force, and carefully reconnoiter all the routes and the country between Booneville and Twenty Mile creek. Scouts were sent out, and about seven o'clock messengers arrived from all the scouts, reporting the enemy in force at several points along Twenty Mile creek, particularly at the main crossings. The railroad and bridges were found to be on fire.

"On the 3d of June, I received orders to proceed toward Baldwin. * * * * I continued to press the enemy closely with the Forty-second Illinois and portions of the Third Michigan, and Seventh Illinois, and Powell's battery deployed, and the rest of Roberts' brigade closely following to within one and a half miles of Twenty Mile creek, where I received orders to return to Booneville with the whole command, which I did, arriving in camp at 10, P. M. On the same day, Lieutenant Colonel Smith, First Ohio cavalry, made a reconnoissance toward Ripley. At Blockland, he encountered the enemy, whom he charged and drove in. Colonel Smith reports Sergeant Major Scott as having been in this affair particularly distinguished for coolness and daring.

"*June 4.* Colonel Elliott, with his brigade and four guns of Powell's battery, was sent down the Blockland road. He encountered the enemy at Osburn's creek, and the Second Michigan drove them four miles. At Wolf's creek, he again met the enemy in force, and after a sharp skirmish, returned in good order. On the 6th of June, Colonel Sheridan made a reconnoissance toward Baldwin, defeating the enemy and capturing Captain Avery, of the Georgia cavalry, and on the 9th of June, he advanced again with the Second brigade by night to Baldwin, where he arrived at 4, A. M., of the 10th, and found the enemy had retired. He then detached Lieutenant Colonel Hatch, with a battalion each of Second Iowa and Second Michigan, in the direction of Guntown, who attacked the enemy's rear guard and drove it to within one and a half miles of the town. On the 4th of June, Captain Patton, First Ohio cavalry, with forty-eight men, repulsed a vigorous attack of two hundred and fifty of the enemy while on outpost duty at Booneville. * * * * * * * * * *

"Of the killed and wounded of the enemy, no reliable data can be obtained. His loss is probably one hundred killed and three hundred and fifty-six wounded. We have captured over six hundred prisoners, taken seven thousand stands of small arms, a very large quantity of commissary stores, tents, and baggage.

Very respectfully,

I am, General, your obedient servant,

G. GRANGER,

Brigadier General Commanding Cavalry Division.

BRIGADIER GENERAL W L. ELLIOTT,

Chief of Staff, Army of Mississippi.

After the capture of Corinth, the six companies of the Fourth cavalry moved with General Buell, as his escort to Athens, Alabama; being on duty at that place on the 30th of June, 1862.

A short time before General Buell arrived at this place the town had been occupied by a brigade of his army, commanded by Brigadier General Turchen. When Turchen's advance, comprising two companies of the Fourth, entered the town, and after its complete evacuation by the rebel cavalry, the citizens, noticing that there were but comparatively few Union soldiers present, began an indiscriminate firing on them from the houses, stables, &c. Notice of the attack was sent to the General, who hastened forward with his brigade, reaching the town shortly after the Fourth boys had succeeded in silencing the hostile fire, and about two hours after the advance had entered.

Turchen formed his command in the center of the town, and, referring to the dastardly attack on his advance, concluded his speech to his men about in these words: "Now, boys, you stops in tis repel down dis night, and *I shuts mine eyes for von hour.*" In about an hour, Turchen called to his adjutant and wanted to know if the town was burned down yet. The adjutant told him it was not. "Vell, vell," said he, "tell de poys I shuts mine eyes for von hour and a half." The "poys" seemed to understand, and when General Buell arrived a day or so after, the site where Athens had stood was marked by badly wrecked, demolished, and plundered buildings. The town was not burned, but it was badly torn to pieces, and every building from which a shot had been fired was demolished.

Moving with General Buell, the companies of the Fourth occupied Huntsville, Alabama, in July; remain-

ing in that place until the 2nd of August. From Huntsville, they moved to Shelbyville, Tennessee; and thence to Tullahoma, where they remained until the 18th of September. On that day they started with army head-quarters to Nashville, and thence moved back through Kentucky to Louisville, where they were remounted on the 30th of September. On the 2nd of October, the advance against Bragg's army at Bardstown, Kentucky, was commenced, and without participating actively in any engagement of note, Woodsonville was reached on the 31st of October, and Nashville, Tennessee, on the 30th of November, 1862. At which place, early in December, they were incorporated in the First brigade, Second cavalry division.

CHAPTER V

SEPTEMBER, 1861, TO MARCH, 1862.

THE SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY—ORGANIZATION—DEPARTURE FOR LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY—IN CAMP AT JEFFERSONVILLE, INDIANA—OFF TO THE FRONT—IN CAMP AT BARDSTOWN—THE MILITARY SITUATION—MARCH TO BOWLING GREEN—DESCRIPTION—MARCH TO NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE—IN CAMP AT NASHVILLE—INCIDENTS.

"In Freedom's cause our blades are drawn;
The traitor yet shall feel,
Before the day of Peace shall dawn,
How strong is Northern steel."

THE Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, whose fame was heard through the length and breadth of the land; in loyal hearts enkindling the liveliest emotions of pride, and forcing even from disloyal foes reluctant admiration for its deeds of daring and its prowess; was recruited by authority of the Secretary of War, and of Governor Curtin, under the following circumstances:

The disastrous result of the battle of Bull Run, in July, 1861, emphasized the need previously felt by the Secretary of War for a larger force of cavalry than the Government then had in the field. It was also thought best, at that time, to encourage the formation of organizations from the more populous of the loyal States, larger than that of regiments. To that end, authority was granted various persons in Pennsylvania to raise divisions and brigades. Before, however, this project was fully carried out, a conflict of authority was developed between the Governor and the Secretary; it being claimed by the former that the latter had no warrant, under the

GEORGE C. WYNKOOP,

COLONEL SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

Constitution and laws of the United States, to commission regimental or company officers, and that which he could not do directly, he could not accomplish indirectly, by delegating the power in the hands of persons selected by him. This position of Governor Curtin was subsequently sustained, and the authority granted by the Secretary of War revoked.

In July, 1861, Wm. B. Sipes, a prominent citizen of Philadelphia, was authorized by the Secretary of War to raise in Pennsylvania a regiment of cavalry, to form a part of what was designed to be "James's Brigade of Pennsylvania Volunteers." Mr. Sipes, with the energy which characterized all his undertakings, immediately opened recruiting stations at various points, and established rendezvous for the recruits at Philadelphia, Norristown, and Harrisburg. About the same time, George C. Wynkoop, a resident of Pottsville, Schuylkill county, who had served with distinction in the Mexican war as a colonel, (receiving a brevet of Brigadier General of Volunteers,) and as Brigadier General of Pennsylvania Volunteers in the three months service; was authorized by Governor Curtin to raise a regiment of cavalry, as part of Pennsylvania's quota, under the President's call for three hundred thousand volunteers "for the war."

Under authority of Colonel Wynkoop, recruiting stations were opened in Pottsville and other points in Schuylkill county, also in Clearfield and Cumberland counties, and at Harrisburg.

The Secretary of War, having in August revoked the authority to Mr. Sipes, a consolidation of the companies already recruited was had, and regimental organization effected at Pottsville on the 21st of August, 1861; and the following field and staff selected :

Colonel George C. Wynkoop, of Pottsville, commissioned from August 21, 1861.

Lieutenant Colonel Wm. B. Sipes, of Philadelphia, commissioned from August 21, 1861.

Major John E. Wynkoop, of Pottsville, commissioned from November 9, 1861.

Major James L. Seibert, of Philadelphia, commissioned from November 14, 1861.

Major James Given, of Philadelphia, commissioned from December 20, 1861.

Adjutant Richard F Mosen, commissioned from November 5, 1861

Quartermaster Thomas H. Ricketts, of St. Clair, promoted from First Lieutenant, company A.

Commissary John B. Reed, commissioned November 14, 1861.

Surgeon Alexander M. Speer, commissioned November 14, 1861.

Assistant Surgeon John L. Sherk, commissioned November 4, 1861.

The regiment was at first ordered to rendezvous at Chambersburg, but two days after a part of one company had arrived there, the designation was changed to a point three miles east of Harrisburg, where, on the 26th of August, it went into a camp named in honor of the Secretary of War, Camp Cameron. Between that date and the 20th of September, nine companies of maximum strength, were mustered into the United States service. On the 10th of October, another company of maximum strength made up by consolidating two parts of companies, was mustered into the service, and on the 20th of November, two more, one with maximum and the other with minimum numbers, were mustered in.

The company organizations at the time of the complete muster was :

Company A.—Captain Wm. H. Jennings, of Pottsville, commissioned from September 28, 1861; First Lieutenant Percey H. White, of Pottsville, commissioned from November 25, 1861; Second Lieutenant John D. Jones, of Pottsville, commissioned from September 28, 1861.

Company B.—Captain John M. Essington, commissioned from November 14, 1861; First Lieutenant Amos B. Rhoads, of Watsontown, commissioned from November 14, 1861; Second Lieutenant Nathaniel B. Stevens, of Watsontown, commissioned from November 14, 1861.

Company C.—Captain Benjamin F. Dartt, commissioned from November 1, 1861; First Lieutenant John G. Hillier, commissioned from November 1, 1861; Second Lieutenant Charles L. Greeno, commissioned from November 1, 1861.

Company D.—Captain James Bryson, of Watsontown, commissioned from October 31, 1861; First Lieutenant Joseph Castles, of Watsontown, commissioned from October 9, 1861; Second Lieutenant James S. Henderson, of Watsontown, commissioned from October 31, 1861.

Company E.—Captain Israel B. Sheaffer, commissioned from October 29, 1861; First Lieutenant John Leidy, commissioned from October 29, 1861; Second Lieutenant Harvey H. Best, commissioned from October 29, 1861.

Company F.—Captain Cyrus Newlin, of Philadelphia, commissioned from October 25, 1861; First Lieutenant Heber S. Thompson, of Pottsville, commissioned from October 22, 1861; Second Lieutenant Bernard Reilly, Jr., of Pottsville, commissioned from November 11, 1861.

Company G.—Captain James F. Andress, of Chester, commissioned from November 4, 1861; First Lieutenant

William Foote, commissioned from October 1, 1861; Second Lieutenant James W Childs, commissioned from October 12, 1861.

Company H.—Captain Samuel Hibler, commissioned November 30, 1861; First Lieutenant Wm. C. Garrett, commissioned November 20, 1861; Second Lieutenant Shadrock Foley, commissioned November 30, 1861.

Company I.—Captain Charles C Davis, Harrisburg, commissioned September 1, 1861; First Lieutenant* John C. Fields, Harrisburg, commissioned December 21, 1861; Second Lieutenant Henry H. Lutz, Harrisburg, commissioned September 30, 1861.

Company K.—Captain David G. May, West Fairview, commissioned November 4, 1861; First Lieutenant Joseph G. Vale, Camp Hill, commissioned October 12, 1861; Second Lieutenant James G. Taylor, Connellsville, commissioned October 12, 1861.

Company L.—Captain Charles C. McCormick, Reading, commissioned October 9, 1861; First Lieutenant John Umpleby, commissioned December 7, 1861; Second Lieutenant Albert Bechtel, commissioned December 18, 1861.

Company M.—Captain Bartholomew Scanlin, Pittsburgh, commissioned August 4, 1862; First Lieutenant Wm. Einstein, commissioned December 5, 1861; Second Lieutenant James L. Graham, commissioned December 5, 1861.

---

*The original first lieutenant of company I, was John S. Wood, of Carlisle, who was commissioned from September 1, 1861, and mustered into the service. He was supplanted, without authority, by the muster in of Lieutenant Fields, at Bardstown, Kentucky, February 28, 1862. It was not until 1882 that he was officially mustered out of the United States service, to date, however, from the 23d of August, 1865! During this period of three years John S. Wood was the legal first lieutenant of this company.

Companies A and F were recruited in Schuylkill county; B, in Lycoming and Tioga; C, in Tioga and Bradford; D, in Northumberland and Montour; E, in Clinton and Centre; G, in Chester; H, in Montour and Luzerne; I, in Dauphin; K, in Cumberland and Lancaster; with a detachment under Lieutenant Taylor, in Fayette; L, in Berks, and M, in Allegheny.

The expenses of recruiting were borne by the line officers, out of their private funds, their commissions depending upon their success in the work. But few of them had any military knowledge or experience, but this deficiency was rapidly overcome by careful and continuous study, as soon as they entered camp.

Clothing and side arms for the men were issued as fast as they arrived, and a thorough and systematic course of instruction in dismounted drill, and saber and pistol exercise was continued during the whole time the regiment lay in camp.

Horses and horse equipments, with complete camp and garrison equipage, and full complement of wagons for transportation were supplied and immediately shipped in charge of a detail, by rail to Pittsburgh. On the 18th of December, the colors of the regiment were presented to it by Governor Curtin, from the capitol at Harrisburg, in the presence of a large congregation of citizens; the destination of the regiment being then known to be the great field of the West, caused unusual interest to be manifested by the people, in its departure for the seat of war.

On the morning of the 19th, the regiment, in pursuance of orders from the Secretary of War, started for Louisville, Kentucky, being assigned to the command of General Buell. Arriving at Pittsburgh about 1, A. M., on the 20th, it was handsomely entertained by the citizens in a

public hall, and then marched to the steamboats provided for its transportation, thence to Louisville. So faithfully had the detail, which had left Harrisburg on the 17th, worked that all the horses, forage, rations, camp and garrison equipage were already on board, and, casting off, the fleet of six magnificent steamers bore it away, amid the cheers of the populace and salutes of artillery, toward the "seat of war in the South-west."

It left Pittsburgh about 2, A. M., on the 20th, and reported to General Buell, at Louisville, on the morning of the 26th, and was, by his orders, placed in camp on the Indiana side of the river in rear of Jeffersonville. When it came to debark, a furious rain was falling; the mules were entirely unbroken; the wagons had never been put together before; and the "bottom had fallen out" of the roads leading from the town to the camping ground; added to these interesting factors, was the fact that the men detailed as teamsters and assistants were absolutely without experience in army transportation, and the lively kind of a circus the regiment treated itself to before it got settled in camp that night may be imagined, but cannot be adequately described.

The next morning, it having grown intensely cold during the night, the men had the novel experience of cutting the horses' feet loose from the frozen ground. This freeze was attended with very serious results. The horses had been taken from stables and the more recent warmth and shelter of the cars and boats, and were wholly unprepared for the sudden exposure. On hundreds, the skin was frozen into blisters, which soon became sore, and standing in the deep mud, from which they could not be protected, developed a most malignant form of "scratches" or "greezed-heel," causing lameness, which was not gotten rid of for more than six months after; in fact, about two hun-

dred had ultimately to be condemned and turned in as worthless.

Notwithstanding this trouble with the horses, the regiment rapidly became proficient in the mounted drill, passing, while it lay in this camp, through that portion of the "tactics" which treats of the "school of the soldier, the squad, the company, and the battalion." In this daily drilling, with mud almost knee-deep one day, and frozen ground and ice the next, many casualties of a minor nature occurred from horses falling or throwing the men, the most serious of which was that to Lieutenant Taylor, who was badly injured by being kicked on the leg while on drill.

The regiment received its second payment on the 14th of January This payment, so promptly following the muster of December 31, shows that the officers had been careful and intelligent in the preparation of the rolls. The Belgen rifles issued were found to be worthless and were condemned, and companies A, F, H, G, K, and L were, on the 21st of January, armed with the Burnside carbine, while companies B, C, D, I, and M received the Smith carbine.

Before arriving at "the front," many amusing incidents occurred, one of which, as it served for a long standing joke on the officer, is inserted. At Camp Cameron, some of the officers would occasionally go into Harrisburg, and in their patriotic effort to convince their friends that they were just the fellows to put down the rebellion, would get mixed up in their reckonings by too frequent libations of a compound of sweetened milk, eggs, etc., dispensed at the "Exchange."

One bright moonlight night, the captain of company B, wending his weary way from the city to camp, was halted by the outer guard, when the following dialogue occurred:

SENTINEL.—Halt! who comes there?

CAPTAIN.—Friendwith't 'theount'sign.

SENTINEL.—*Who* are you?

CAPTAIN.—Friendwith't 'theount sign.

SENTINEL.—Advance, friend, and give the countersign.

CAPTAIN.—Toldyu'haddn't it.

SENTINEL.—Are you a citizen or a soldier?

CAPTAIN.—You'r a fool. I ain't either a solder'er a gentl'man, 'am a officer'ame, I am.

Another incident, which occurred on the way down the Ohio on one of the boats, has since the war been published in many newspapers, with its hero as "numerous" as the accounts themselves.

One night, Captain Essington and a few of the officers were playing a little game of poker, when a man, apparently connected in some way with the boat, managed to get into the game, and soon succeeded in getting in a good deal of the loose change. Essington was drinking a good deal, and, after a time, appeared considerably affected. He had lost several hundred dollars, and was strongly urged to drop the game. He, however, persisted in playing, and the game was changed to euchre. During this latter game, the stranger said to Essington, who had the deal, "If this was poker now, I would bet on my hand." Essington replied, "What would you bet if it was poker?" The stranger said, "I would bet five hundred dollars on my hand in poker." Essington looked at his own hand awhile, then said, "If you will allow me to discard one card and take up that queen," which he had turned up as trump, "I will make it poker." The stranger readily agreed, the discard was made, and the stranger put up his five hundred dollars. Essington saw it and raised it five hundred more, when the stranger called it. The stranger, lying down four kings, said, "Captain, your

four queens are not good." Essington replied, "No, but four aces are," showing the four aces. The stranger surrendered, remained quiet a little while, then said, very seriously, "Captain, that is all right, but what did you want with that queen along with your four spots?"

At five o'clock, on the morning of the 26th of January, the regiment "struck tents" and, with one day's cooked rations in haversacks, moved at 8 A. M., to the Louisville ferry. By eleven o'clock it was transferred "bag and baggage," without loss of men or material into the city and formed on Broad street. It was there inspected by the inspecting officers of the department, and, in marching trim, reviewed by Major General Buell, in person, passing the reviewing stand in column of platoons. It presented a fine appearance and was highly complimented by the General. It marched in review with nine hundred and sixty-three officers and men in ranks, which, with teamsters and train guards, gave a total "present equipped for the field of one thousand and sixty-two officers and men; with a train of fifteen wagons and three ambulances.

General Buell, in an official communication to the Honorable Secretary of War, subsequently wrote: "The Pennsylvanians are the finest troops in this command. Send more like Negley's brigade. I am confident the Seventh cavalry will be a credit to the State. My officers speak highly of the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry."

The military situation in the department had, all through the summer and fall of 1861, been such as excited great anxiety among those versed in the science of war. The rebels held the Mississippi river from Columbus, Kentucky, to its mouth; the former, with Fort Pillow and Memphis, were strongly fortified camps, garrisoned with a force reported at seven thousand men of all arms under command of Lieutenant General Polk.

Major General Pillow occupied New Madrid, Missouri; with a reported force of twenty thousand infantry and artillery; Major General Price in Missouri had a known force in the field of over twenty thousand cavalry and artillery; Brigadier General Van Dorne, in south-west Missouri, was known to have at least ten thousand cavalry and artillery; General Albert Sidney Johnson, in chief command of the whole force, occupied a strongly fortified position at Bowling Green, in the heart of Kentucky, with a reported force of fifty thousand men of all arms; Marshall and Zollicoffer, with five thousand cavalry and fifteen thousand infantry and artillery, held the line of the Cumberland river and mountains in south-eastern Kentucky.

Up to September 6, the Federal forces were: Under Major General Fremont, in Missouri, twenty-two thousand men of all arms; under Brigadier General Grant, at Cairo, Illinois, and Paducah, Kentucky, eleven thousand two hundred; under Major General Sherman, near Louisville, Kentucky, ten thousand five hundred. At Camp Dick Robinson, under Brigadier General Nelson, six thousand three hundred, and extending from Covington to Camp Wild Cat, under Brigadier General Thomas, eight thousand six hundred.

Believing this to be the situation, it is not strange that when, in September, General Sherman was asked what force he would require to drive the rebels out of Kentucky, occupy Nashville, and hold East Tennessee, he replied, without hesitation, two hundred thousand men of all arms.

Even, knowing, as we now do, the extent to which the numbers of the rebel force was exaggerated, it is evident that, had the rebel leaders the ability to have grasped the situation, they could, in August or September, have

mounted one hundred thousand men, with a park of fifty or sixty pieces of artillery, and swept from almost any point in Kentucky, across the States of Indiana and Ohio; producing a political revolution in these as well as the State of Illinois; and, following by an infantry advance up the Mississippi river, supported by their fleet of gunboats, might, and probably would, have wrested the whole Mississippi and Ohio valley from the Union.

That this, or a similar project on their part, was looked for by General Sherman, while he was in command at Louisville, is shown by his correspondence. For his anxiety and solicitude at that time, General Sherman was ridiculed and pronounced 'crazy' by the leading newspapers of the day, and has been criticised, more or less unfavorably ever since, by most who have attempted to write a history of the war; they assuming that the dicta of Horace Greely, contained in his American Conflict, is the truth, although not supported by any evidence.

The figures, as given in the "official records of the Rebellion, series 1, vols. III and IV, show that on the 15th of November, 1861, General A. S. Johnson had a total of all arms 'present for duty,' of a hundred and one thousand six hundred and fifty-five officers and men, with one hundred and fifty-five pieces of field artillery. Now, when it is remembered, that at this time, in the same report, both Polk and Johnson state 'that the larger portion of their commands are down with the measles, by which the present for duty is vastly reduced, but hope soon to be able to report the restoration of the men to their ranks, &c;" and taking the only report on file, which gives the number of sick, to wit: Hardee's, in which he gives

"Present sick"	2,809
Absent sick	3,978
	6,787"

and present effectives twelve thousand five hundred, we see that out of a total of nineteen thousand two hundred and eighty-seven, more than thirty-five per cent. is reported sick; a proportion which would swell the armies of Polk and Johnson, exclusive of the cavalry, to eighty thousand eight hundred and ninety-seven, and with the cavalry to one hundred and twenty-five thousand six hundred and twenty-eight! And when we consider that the "army of the Gulf," under Beauregard, numbered "nearly forty thousand effectives," and the gunboat fleets of Memphis and New Orleans were all within reach of easy and rapid concentration in his front; the 'crazy' Sherman stands forth as the only man with sufficient military grasp of mind to take in the whole situation, or of fortitude to make it known to his chiefs.

The clamor of the newspapers was, however, so great that Sherman, at his own request, was relieved and Major General Don Carlos Buell assigned to the command of the Department.

The leading characteristic of General Buell was a calm determination to do the best possible with the material and force at hand. He seems to have believed that the best and quickest way to teach a soldier how to fight was to put him at it; hence, he early inaugurated a series of demonstrations against the rebel lines, which compelled the enemy to assume the defensive.

By the middle of January, 1862, the military situation in the entire West was vastly changed from that of the preceding November.

The army, which had been operating in Missouri west of the Mississippi, was brought to Paducah and Smithfield, and placed under the command of Brigadier General Grant. A fleet of gunboats, rams, &c., had been built, and was ready to meet the enemy on the river;

while both Grant and Buell were gathering their strength and ready to hurl their forces on the fortified lines of the foe.

In Kentucky, Humphries Marshall had been defeated and scattered; Buckner driven from Munfordsville and the Green river; a rebel force defeated and scattered on the Big Sandy; and Zollicoffer defeated, routed, and killed at Cumberland Ford.

It was now the purpose of General Buell to concentrate his army as rapidly as possible, eastward of Bowling Green; and, forcing the enemy's lines, penetrate to the neighborhood of Galatin, Tennessee, and force Johnson to give battle outside of his entrenched line, south or south-east of Bowling Green. Grant, in the meantime, was to attack, and, if possible, carry the fortifications at and around Columbus.

The Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, under orders to report to General Thomas, near Cumberland Ford, moved, as before stated, on the 26th of January; arriving at Bardstown on the 29th, it was then unexpectedly ordered to halt and go into camp. In these few days, (as we now know, but then had no means of learning,) the whole situation had changed.

On the 25th, two gunboats from the Mississippi flotilla, reconnoitering up the Tennessee river, were fired upon from an unfinished work which it was thought could be captured without great difficulty. On being apprised of this fact, and the location of the battery or fort, General Grant saw that its capture would pierce the rebel lines, and enable him to attack Columbus in the rear; with a good base and a short communication. He, therefore, asked and obtained permission to make the attempt; General Buell being ordered, in the meantime, to suspend

his movements and hold his army in readiness to march as the exigencies of the campaign might require.

Thomas and Nelson were, therefore, ordered to march towards Bardstown, and Crittenden and Mitchell to hold the line of the Green river and demonstrate toward Hopkinsville.

The gunboats moved up the Tennessee on the 5th of February, and, on the 6th, captured the battery known as Fort Henry The rebel line being thus pierced, Johnston ordered Pillow, with his division and large detachments from Polk's army, as well as Buckner, with his division from Bowling Green, to reëstablish it by holding a fortified position near Dover, on the Cumberland river, twelve miles northward of Fort Henry. This was the famous Fort Donaldson, and was captured, with nine thousand five hundred prisoners, by Grant on the morning of the 16th, causing, with the killed and wounded, a loss of sixteen thousand men to the enemy. Buell had, meanwhile, pushed forward, threatening an attack on Johnston, who, on the 17th, evacuated Bowling Green, and retreated rapidly to Nashville. Buell followed and occupied Bowling Green on the 18th.

The following extracts from a private letter, dated Bardstown, Kentucky; February 16, shows the condition of the regiment at that time:

* * * * * * * *

"*February 7.*—For a week past we have been in camp at this place; have got pretty well fixed, but a strange disease has broken out among the horses, viz: an apparent epidemic of 'scratches. Three fourths of them are hardly able to walk, the hind legs particularly being swollen and ulcerated, in many cases from the hoof to the knee. We can do nothing more than keep them clean and trust to time to heal them up. There is a great deal of sickness among the men. * * The rebel army, one hundred thousand strong, is reported at Bowling Green, waiting within their intrenchments our advance.

"*February 10.*—We are still in camp near Bardstown. There is evidently a great deal of activity all along the line. For several days the command

of General G. H. Thomas has been marching by us, having come in from the battle of Mill Creek or Cumberland Ford, where the rebel General Zollicoffer was killed and his army routed. General Nelson, from Camp Dick Robinson, has been joined to Thomas; all march to Bardstown, then wheel to the left and take direction of Bowling Green. Fort Henry, on the Tennessee river, was captured on the 6th. The army is concentrating, and will soon advance. We do not know yet what place will be given to us, but hope to be in the front. Men and horses are, however, in very bad condition; fully seventy per cent. of the former are unfit for duty. Lieutenant Taylor has the camp fever, and had to be sent to the hospital. Captain May and Lieutenant Vale are sick, the former getting worse and the latter improving. Captain Bryson, company B; Captain Sheaffer, company E; Captain Dartt, company D, and Captain Jennings, company A, are sick, as are Lieutenants Joseph Castles, company D; H. Best, company E; S. Foley, company H, and John Umbleby, company L. Lieutenant Colonel Sipes has been sent to a hospital at Louisville. The surgeon says, however, that there is a marked improvement in the command within the last few days; that the sickness is the result of exposure and the process of hardening the men to the service, and that within a short time the command will be all right and able to bear the exposure of camp and field better than if the sickness had not occurred. They really speak of it as a matter of course and of ultimate benefit."

Several of the officers, and as many of the men as could be, were housed while sick in the residence of Mr. William B. Grigsby, near whose mansion the regiment camped, who kindly threw open his house and placed all his provisions, beds, and bedding at the disposal of the command. This action on his and the part of his family was entirely voluntary. Mrs. Grigsby, his wife, took upon herself the care of many of the sick. For this, the family received the grateful regard of the officers and men.

On the night of February 16, orders were received for the regiment to march, and on the morning of the 17th it moved out amid a tremendous rain-storm, taking the direction of Munfordsville. By this time, the health of the men had vastly improved, and the regiment moved, seven hundred strong. Many of the officers and men were scarcely able to sit their horses, but believing that a battle was soon to be fought, they took their places, de-

spite their weakness. Some two hundred had, however, to be left in the hospital at Bardstown and Louisville; among whom were Captains Bryson and May, and Lieutenants Best, Casetles, and Taylor.

The general condition of the men and horses improved during the march, and arriving in the vicinity of Munfordsville on the evening of March 1, there was, for a short time, a prospect of having its "first fight." A party of foragers, on approaching a hay-stack, about a mile from camp, were fired upon, and two companies, K and L, were ordered to their support. The "Johnnies," however, about thirty in number, left without waiting to be interviewed; no injury to either side, except that Samuel Eyster, bugler in K company, was thrown from his horse and injured so as to be sent to the hospital.

Finding the main road to Bowling Green was obstructed by fallen timber, pike broken, and bridges destroyed, the regiment was directed to march as rear guard to Mitchell's division; *via* Glasgow and the Mammoth Cave; its duty being to protect the left flank of the army. The march was very difficult, and rendered extremely fatiguing by the terrible condition of the weather and roads, so that it only arrived at Bowling Green on the 13th of March, and passed through Nashville, Tennessee; on the 17th, going into camp about three miles out, on the Zollicoffer property between the Franklin and Granny White pikes.

The following extracts from a letter written by an officer to a friend, dated "Camp Worth, Nashville; March 22, 1862," gives an accurate picture of the march from Bardstown to Nashville.

* * * "You may, no doubt, be surprised to learn that we were nearly a month in traveling from Bardstown to Nashville; for, says your knowledge of the geography of the country, 'they had a good turnpike road all the way.' To that I will answer, that the rebels first burned all the bridges; next, in many places, plowed up the pike; then, in others,

felled trees across the road, so that we were frequently compelled to leave the main road and strike off through the country, and then we had a time of it! Plunging through the mud two to three feet deep, bouncing over rocks that, under other circumstances, I would hardly have attempted to pass on foot; climbing mountains, and winding around precipices! You may form some idea of the entire march to Bowling Green, when I state that one day our utmost efforts were required to get two and a half miles; and rarely did we make ten miles in a day; add to this almost constant rain, and you will not think that we loitered by the way.

* * * * * "The fortifications at Bowling Green were rather formidable, but neither so extensive or strong as I expected. They numbered nine forts, or detached earthworks, and mounted, probably, twenty heavy guns. The largest fort was an enclosed star-shaped work, covering about five acres of ground on the top of a hill in the south-eastern part of the town, and commanding it and most of its approaches. It is built of stone and earth, with parapet about twenty feet high from the bottom of the ditch; has two large bomb proofs, and mounted nine heavy guns.

* * * * * * * * *

"The march from Bowling Green to Nashville was much more pleasant. The road was good, and the weather clear and agreeable. It is spring here, the peaches were in bloom all along from Bowling Green. The country was highly cultivated, and, but for the destruction wrought by the rebels when they occupied and passed through it, would compare favorably with the finest parts of Cumberland or Lancaster valleys in Pennsylvania. The most serious difficulty we had to contend with was want of good water, the rebels having killed a great deal of stock and thrown it into the ponds and streams, rendering the water unfit for use. Of course all the bridges were burned and forage destroyed. * * * *

"Nashville is a beautiful city, and the country around is a perfect paradise of beauty. The people are nearly all rebels and the houses are closed, so that the city looks as if it was asleep, or taking a Sunday rest. * * * * The rebels are withdrawing from this State, too, and as they can beat us running, I don't think we will have a battle soon. We caught a live one the other night, a certain captain, who was a little too much of a 'rear guard.' This is our only exploit thus far."

When passing through Nashville, the regiment having rested a day at Edgefield and "brushed up," presented a very fine appearance. It marched, over seven hundred strong, in column of sections, the ranks well closed and dressed, with drawn sabers, and the equipments, clothing, men, and horses, clean and in good condition. The few Union flags which were displayed called forth hearty

cheers, while the sullen frowns of the rebel sympathizers excited neither notice or comment.

On wheeling near the Zollicoffer house into the street leading to the Franklin pike, a little boy, not over four years old, was seen standing on the top of an iron railing in front of a very fine residence. The little fellow, the whole time the regiment was passing, kept swinging his cap and shouting at the top of his voice: "Look at the Yanks!" "Hurrah for Jeff!" "Who's afraid!" "I'm for Jeff!" "Oh! You Yanks!" "Who's afraid!" It is needless to say that he was greeted all along the whole line with good-humored cheers.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM MARCH 22 TO MAY 6.

FIRST BATTALION AT COLUMBUS, SECOND AT NASHVILLE, AND THIRD AT MURFREESBORO'—REBEL RISING IN NASHVILLE—FIGHT AT PULASKI—FIGHT AT SHELBYVILLE—BATTLE OF LEBANON—INCIDENTS, &C.

Now, through the fields of Tennessee,
Our sabers brightly flash;
We pit against "the chivalry"
The Keystone plow-boy's dash.

ON the 22nd of March, the First battalion, under command of Major John E. Wynkoop, being assigned to duty with General Negley's brigade, moved to Columbia, Tennessee. The Second, under Colonel Wynkoop, assigned to the command of General Dumont, constituted a part of the garrison of Nashville, and remained at Camp Worth; while, about the first of April, the Third, under Major Given, being assigned to Colonel Duffield, moved to Murfreesboro' Camp Worth remained the head-quarters of the regiment, and all reports, &c., were sent to it.

During the comparative quiet, between the occupation of Nashville and the battle of Pittsburg Landing, the companies were actively engaged in scouting and picket duty, gathering forage, procuring information, and making topographical surveys of the country On these duties, the First battalion operated from Columbia, south, and east to the Tennessee river and Huntsville, Alabama; the Second south-west and west, down the Cumberland river; and the Third, south to the Elk river, and east to

the Cumberland mountains. In this work, the regiment rapidly became proficient in the field duties of the soldier, in the presence of the enemy

Soon after the battle of Pittsburg Landing, an ugly feeling showed itself among the people of Nashville, toward all the federal soldiers. There were well authenticated reports of a general plot among the rebel citizens to rise in the night, seize the military Governor, and Union officers, and either hold or destroy the city. Men in large numbers appeared upon the streets; the houses, which, before, had been kept closed, were now opened every night. A great deal of visiting was apparently going on, and the ladies, who, before this, kept studiously out of sight, now appeared in great numbers on the streets, and, by every gesture of contempt, expressed their disgust for the Yankee officer and soldier.

Under these circumstances, it became necessary to have a heavy guard (one regiment of infantry) and patrol (one company of cavalry) on duty in the city every night. It was reported through the camp for several days that the rebel ladies were in the habit of spitting on the officers, whenever they got an opportunity One evening, a detail from the regiment, being on patrol duty, under the command of Lieutenant Vale, as "officer of the day" for the city, a report was brought to the officer, that the ladies in the wealthy and aristocratic portions of the city, were generally indulging themselves in this practice.

The lieutenant, on consultation with the officer commanding the infantry guard, determined to see for himself, and, if the report was true, to take measures to stop it. It was generally believed that any repressive measures would precipitate a conflict with the citizens. The lieutenant, dismounted, and with the lieutenant colonel commanding the infantry guard, walked quietly up

the street. For about a square they were unmolested, but, when about to pass a fine residence on the most fashionable street, a young lady stepped from the piazza, and, timing her pace to that of the officers, reached the gate in front of the house just as they were passing, and deliberately spat in the face of the lieutenant colonel, who happened to be on the side next the yard! The officers made no remark, nor in any way appeared to notice it, but quietly detailed an infantry guard to take charge of the front, and a cavalry patrol of five men to patrol the rear of the residence, ordering them to allow no one to leave the house. Lieutenant Vale then reported the occurrence, and what he had done, to General Rousseau, who was then in command of the city.

It was not long before a certain Dr. Martin appeared at the general's head-quarters, complaining that a guard had been placed over his house and his family under arrest; that he was not at home at the time, but was informed by the corporal that he could enter, if he wished, but could not go out again. He, with great indignation, demanded that the guard be removed, &c., &c. Rousseau calmly investigated the matter, and, finding the facts as reported by the officers, gave the doctor the alternative of giving bond, with five other prominent citizens, which he named as surety, for the future good conduct of his family, or see all the adult females in the house lodged in the military prison at the penitentiary The security was given, and from that time until the close of the war, there was not a city in the whole country which gave so little trouble, or that treated the Federal garrison with more respect.

It is proper to state that Dr. Martin stoutly declared that the insult was without his knowledge, was entirely unjustifiable, and would not have been given had he been

at home. It was never definitely known whether the lady was Dr. Martin's daughter, or one of several young ladies spending the evening at his house

About this time, an incident occurred in the camp of the Seventh, which had its influence in changing the policy of the Government toward the institution of slavery

In accordance with instructions from Washington, on advancing into Kentucky and Tennessee, General Buell had, by general orders, directed all officers within the department to deliver up to the claimant all fugitive slaves who might conceal themselves within their respective commands and camps. Early one morning, a party of eight mounted men presented themselves at the entrance of the camp, with an order from General Rousseau, commanding in Nashville, authorizing them to search for, and if found, seize a certain colored man, claimed as the property of one of the party The officer of the day reported their presence and authority to Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, then in command of the camp, and by his direction, escorted them into and through the regiment; offering every possible facility to assist them in the search. The political complexion of all the companies, except one, was that of decided Democrats, and but little anti-slavery sentiment was heard in the regiment.

The officer of the day requested the supposed citizens to dismount stating that the search could be more easily made by so doing than if they remained mounted. They, however, declined, saying they preferred to be mounted, &c.

The search commenced at K company, and progressed without incident, or remark on the part of the soldiers, until they came to the rear of C company, when a colored man ran out of the cook-tent, and, darting through the

company streets, sought to gain the woods. The visitors called excitedly to him to stop: "Stop, you d—d nigger!" "Stop, till we see who you are!" "Stop, or I'll shoot," &c.; at the same time dashing after him on a gallop, and firing their pistols indiscriminately in the direction in which he was running.

The officer of the day, Captain Sheaffer, of E company, commanded them to halt and cease firing in camp, but, finding they paid no attention to him, called out the guard and started to report to the colonel. Almost instantly, however, after they opened fire, the soldiers, as one man, flew to arms, surrounded the citizens, dismounted and disarmed them, and held them, until, in a few minutes, the officer of the guard arrived and marched them, as prisoners, to the colonel's quarters. They were sent, with their arms, Colt's revolvers, with plenty of ammunition, and a full report of the affair, to the general in Nashville; where an investigation developed the fact that they were regularly enlisted soldiers of Captain Adams' company, First Mississippi rebel cavalry; that the darkey was a cook in Captain Dartt's company, who had been hired and accompanied the regiment from Pittsburgh; and that the whole object was to obtain an opportunity to traverse the camps and obtain information. The "citizens" were sent as prisoners of war to Columbus, Ohio; and no order to search camps for runaway slaves was ever after issued in the Department! The entire political sentiment of the regiment was changed by the incident, and, henceforth, it was one of the strongest anti-slavery regiments in the service.

On the 1st of May, Captain Newlin, with company F, while scouting on the Tennessee and Alabama pike in the neighborhood of Pulaski, was met by a couple of regiments of the enemy, under the command of, then, Colo-

nel John Morgan. Captain Newlin, seeing that he was largely out-numbered, and that to attempt anything more than merely to develop the strength of the enemy would endanger his command, retired in good order, falling back from hill to hill in skirmish line. He lost two men captured. Morgan lost two killed, and five wounded.

On the 2d of May, the First battalion marched from Columbia on Pulaski, but Morgan, after remaining there over night, moved, early in the morning, in the direction of Murfreesboro', so that Major Wynkoop, on gaining Pulaski, was only able to see his rear guard disappear rapidly

Morgan, about the last of April, had been sent, with his own and parts of two other regiments, to cut the railroad in rear of Buell's army, then posted in North Alabama, from Florence to Huntsville. The skirmish with Captain Newlin, and the approach of the First battalion, under Major Wynkoop, prevented him, however, from doing damage to the Tennessee and Alabama road.

On the 3d, he made a demonstration, early in the morning, on Shelbyville, but was repulsed, without much effort, it being only a feint to enable him to strike the Nashville and Chattanooga road between Murfreesboro' and Nashville. On the morning of the 4th, he cut the road near Stewart's Creek, by burning a small bridge, and also demonstrated against Murfreesboro' The Third battalion, under Major Given, marched out and easily drove him back in the direction of Shelbyville.

The Second battalion was roused early on the 4th, and reported to General Dumont, on the Murfreesboro' pike, at 4, A. M., then, under that officer, moved with the First and Fourth Kentucky cavalry, at a rapid walk, toward Murfreesboro', where it arrived at 1, P. M., without encountering the enemy

While feeding the horses and eating dinner, scouts from the Third battalion came in and reported Morgan approaching from the direction of Shelbyville, with a force of several thousand.

General Dumont immediately mounted his command, and about 2, P. M., moved out to meet him, taking the Shelbyville pike. After marching about five miles, it was discovered that Morgan had moved across the country westward of Murfreesboro', crossing the Wilkinson and Nashville pikes, and slightly damaging the railroad near Stone's River crossing, and had thence moved down the river, reaching the Murfreesboro' and Lebanon pike at Black's cross road, where, taking that pike, had marched in the direction of Lebanon.

It was nearly 7, P. M., when General Dumont's command reached Black's cross roads, and, wishing to induce Morgan to halt, that he might get within striking distance, he called in the advance, which had been skirmishing with the enemy's rear guard, as though he intended to return to Murfreesboro'; and, in order to strengthen this impression, he directed the First and Fourth Kentucky to march over the hill, in the direction of Murfreesboro'. This hill is in complete view of the pike, for a distance of over five miles north of Black's; and, it being a bright night, the forces could easily be seen by the rebel scouts, retreating, as they supposed, to Murfreesboro'.

The ruse, as we learned next day, was successful, for Morgan, seeing, as he thought, the whole force pass over the hill, and finding his rear entirely unmolested, congratulated himself on having shaken off his adversary; and, moving on to Lebanon, twenty miles distant, went into bivouac in the town; intending the next day to cut the Nashville and Louisville railroad at Galatin, capture

the garrison, and destroy the trestle work and tunnel near that place.

Meanwhile, General Dumont, after feeding the horses and allowing the men time to get such supper as they could prepare without fires, about 10, P. M., moved quietly in the direction of Lebanon. About three o'clock on the morning of the 5th, he again halted, and massed his forces within five miles of the town; and, sending out scouts, discovered Morgan quietly resting there.

At 4, A. M., Dumont again mounted and pushed on; the command being directed to move on each side of the road-bed, so as to lessen the noise of the march. Moving thus well closed up, he struck the enemy's pickets about a mile and a half from the town, when the charge was sounded. The pickets were captured, and the Second battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry leading the advance, entered the town at a gallop, giving Morgan the first notice he had that Dumont was on him; and making the surprise complete.

It appears, however, that Morgan intended to make an early start for Galatin on the 5th; consequently, when Dumont struck, he was preparing to leave, and had his own regiment of five companies and the First Mississippi already mounted. He formed his regiment quickly, by companies, on the Murfreesboro' street, and the First Mississippi on the Nashville and Alexandria pikes, fronting the square, with two companies of the Second Tennessee mounted, in column of fours, on the street to the right of the Murfreesboro' pike, around the rear of the Odd Fellows' hall. The dismounted men of the "Kentucky battalion," he threw into the court-house, and the buildings around the square," and the houses along the Murfreesboro' pike; the Odd Fellows' hall and buildings on the Nashville pike; and also formed, with dismounted

men, a strong line in a field at the north edge of the town; reaching from the Carthage pike to the college east of the Alexandria pike; and with two companies of the Second Tennessee, occupied the college.

The Second battalion of the Seventh, Captain Dartt, company C, leading, had the advance, followed by the Third battalion, both under the immediate command of Colonel Wynkoop. Next came four companies of the Fourth Kentucky, under Captain Chilsom, followed by the First Kentucky, commanded by Colonel Wolford.

On arriving at the bridge, immediately south of the town, the general directed Colonel Wynkoop to deliver a saber charge on the enemy, then forming in plain sight, on the street in his front, the Fourth Kentucky to hold position in column, on the pike; and the First Kentucky to move down the stream to the left, gain the Nashville pike, at the western suburbs, and engage the enemy from that quarter.

Drawing saber, the Seventh Pennsylvania, with loud cheers, dashed forward on their maiden encounter, struck in quick succession the five companies of "Morgan's Own," and, though exposed to a heavy fire from the court-house and other buildings lining the street, as well as encountering the opposition of the mounted men, without a halt or break of formation, cleared the street from end to end; broke and scattered the line of dismounted men formed in the field north of the town, driving them from the field and out of sight, into the woods north of the Carthage pike. Then re-forming, charged back again, through the thickening masses of the enemy, who had again formed on the street, returning to the first position at the bridge.

While the Seventh was re-forming at the bridge, the Fourth Kentucky, who were armed with Colt's repeating

rifles, were ordered to advance, mounted, at a walk, and attempt to drive the dismounted enemy out of the court-house and adjacent buildings on the west side of the square. This they did, with the most commendable steadiness, marching in column of fours, under a heavy fire, up the street to the square, then wheeling by fours left into line, they dressed their ranks, and, by word of command, with all the precision of an exhibition drill, fired five volleys into the court-house, the buildings, and up the Nashville pike; then, breaking by fours, from right to left, marched out on a walk to the position at the bridge from whence they had started!

By this time, the rifles of the First Kentucky were heard speaking rapidly in the south-western part of the town, and observing a movement of the enemy westward from the Alexandria pike, the Seventh again charged through and beyond the square, cutting their mounted force into two parts, driving one into the north-west and the other into the north-eastern part of the town; then, re-forming, returned to the square and held all the streets leading to it. While the Seventh was holding the square, Major Given, seeing a body of the enemy forming westward of the college, mistook them for the First Kentucky, which regiment not being uniformed, had considerable of the motley appearance of Morgan's men; and riding up to their line, directed them to move beyond the Murfreesboro' pike, on the right of the Seventh. The major was in full uniform, and the "Johnnies," leveling their guns on him, invited him inside their lines, and relieved him from further efforts to direct their movements, taking charge of his sword and arms as well. A few minutes after the major was thus taken in, General Dumont likewise rode up to the same force and gave a simi-

lar order, when he, too, was relieved of command, and placed within their ranks!

The battle was now raging furiously in the square, along the Murfreesboro' street, in the north-western quarter, and along the Nashville street, where the First Kentucky had cut the enemy off from the Galatin pike, and was gradually dislodging them from the buildings around the Odd Fellows' Hall. The right of the Seventh was all this time exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy in their rear, at the college, as well as the whole line from the direct fire in their front.

General Dumont had a rubber coat over his uniform, and his identity was not discovered by the enemy, so that, on their changing position toward the north-west, from the college, in order to get a flanking fire on the Seventh, he was able to make his escape, and joined the Seventh in the square. Sending orders to the First Kentucky to press the enemy vigorously, and to the Fourth Kentucky to follow, he put himself at the head of the Seventh, formed it in column of fours, and moved it, by the first street south of the Alexandria pike, east, then north across that pike to the college, beyond which, finding the enemy gone, he moved east a short distance, then turning up a street, north-west, met the whole rebel force in full retreat on the Carthage pike.

He immediately ordered the Seventh to draw sabers and charge into the rebel column. It was done with a will and their line was cut in two. Leaving that portion of the enemy, who were thus cut off, to be attended to by the other forces, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Kentucky started in a wild, headlong pursuit of the portion fleeing toward Carthage. The battle up to this time had lasted about two hours, and had been well and stubbornly fought by the enemy; but now, with the victor-

ious shouts of the Seventh ringing in their ears, and its active sabers slashing in and through their ranks, they abandoned all pretense of a defense, and throwing away their arms, fled in wildest panic, without order, rear guard, or formation, as fast as they could urge their horses toward the Cumberland river at Carthage, twenty miles distant. The Seventh followed with equal rapidity and vigor, mingling almost constantly in their ranks, and taking prisoners every mile for the whole distance. A large proportion of the rebels abandoned their horses on the road and escaped, dismounted and unarmed, into the woods and bushes which, at short distances, lined the road. Many were killed, and, with the captured, so reduced Morgan s forces that he was only able to escape across the river with seventeen men and twenty-two horses. He was even compelled by Captain Dartt to abandon five men and twenty-five horses, among which was his own favorite black mare, on the bank of the Cumberland. He, however, succeeded in taking with him Major Given and ten men of the Seventh, whom he captured.

The Seventh alone captured and turned into the hands of the provost marshal one hundred and seventy prisoners, including one lieutenant colonel, three majors, ten captains, and eight lieutenants. Seventy-seven of the enemy were found dead within the limits of the town, and buried by our forces. Some thirty others were found along the Carthage pike at different points and left to be buried by the citizens. Over four hundred horses and equipments, besides nearly one thousand stand of arms, including some good carbines, several repeating rifles, and twenty Manyard breech-loading rifles, and many excellent Colt's navy revolvers; with clothing, blankets, and overcoats in large quantities, fell into our hands. The enemy

carried no colors, nor had he any baggage train, hence these do not figure among our trophies.

The importance of this brilliant affair cannot be measured by the number of the enemy killed, wounded, and captured; for, by it not only were the communications of General Buell's army preserved from serious interruption and perhaps complete destruction, and a large and picked force of the enemy's cavalry annihilated; but a most serious threatened rising of all the rebel element in Middle Tennessee was nipped in the bud; and, best of all, for the Seventh, it learned thus early in the campaign the superiority of its sabers over the fire-arms and unskillfully wielded sabers and cutlasses of the enemy It never forgot the lesson, or that it was victorious in its first fight.

The loss of the enemy cannot be accurately given. We know of one hundred and seven killed, and besides the one hundred and seventy captured by the Seventh, the Fourth Kentucky report having captured and turned in twenty-seven, and the First Kentucky received the surrender of one hundred and five in the northern part of the town,—they being that portion cut off when the Seventh charged the column. The number of wounded cannot be stated, for hundreds escaped into the woods and bushes. Jordan Stokes, of Lebanon, is authority for the statement that more died from their wounds, after they had escaped to the farm-houses round about, than were captured in the fight. From all that is known, it is safe to say, that Morgan's loss aggregated over five hundred men killed, wounded, and captured. His force was entirely destroyed and scattered and his expedition completely defeated.

Morgan's forces were: five companies of his regiment, three hundred men; First Mississippi, eight companies,

four hundred; Kentucky battalion, three companies, one hundred and twenty men, and Second Tennessee, two hundred and forty, a total of one thousand and sixty picked men. Staff and escort, sixty-five; aggregate, one thousand one hundred and twenty-five. General Dumont's forces were: First Kentucky, six hundred and twelve; Fourth Kentucky, four companies, one hundred and forty-six; Seventh Pennsylvania, four hundred and fifty-three. Total, one thousand three hundred and eleven. Staff and escort, fifteen. Aggregate, one thousand three hundred and twenty-six. Dumont lost, in First Kentucky cavalry, ten killed; in Fourth Kentucky cavalry, seven killed and thirteen wounded; in Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, five killed, four wounded, and three captured. Total, twenty-two killed, seventeen wounded, and three captured.

The killed in the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry were: Thomas McGrand, corporal company K; John Reilly, sergeant company L; A. Winkleleck, sergeant company E; Eli J. Verleck, private company C. The wounded reported by name were: James H. Howe, private, company C; Charles C. Greeno, second lieutenant company C; James G. Taylor, second lieutenant company K, and Richard F Mosen, first lieutenant and adjutant.

The regiment was highly complimented by General Dumont, and received honorable mention for "distinguished services" in general orders. The following were "honorably mentioned" for gallantry and good conduct: Captain B. S. Dartt, company C; Captain Charles C. McCormick, company L; Captain D. G. May, company K; Lieutenant Charles C. Greeno, company C; Lieutenant J. G. Vale, company K; and Lieutenant William C. Garrett, company H, and Sergeant Samuel Milmore, company L.

In the first charge up the street, Sergeant Samuel Mil-

more, of company L, had his horse killed in the square, when, lying down alongside the dead horse, he kept up a continuous fire upon the enemy in the court-house, and, after the return charge, finding three other men in like manner dismounted, he got them together and fought their way to the entrance to the "spring," in the north-west part of the square, when, taking position on the steps of the cave-like opening, they held their position, maintaining a constant firing all around until the final retreat of the enemy; being for almost two hours cut off and in the very midst of the rebel forces. Although their clothes were riddled with bullets, they did not receive any injury.

The spring mentioned in the foregoing paragraph is one of nature's curiosities. It is in a cave directly under the square, about twenty feet below the surface, and covers about one acre. The water flows off through a subterraneous passage in a northerly direction. It is reached by a flight of steps down a natural opening in the rock, and furnishes the main water-supply to the town.

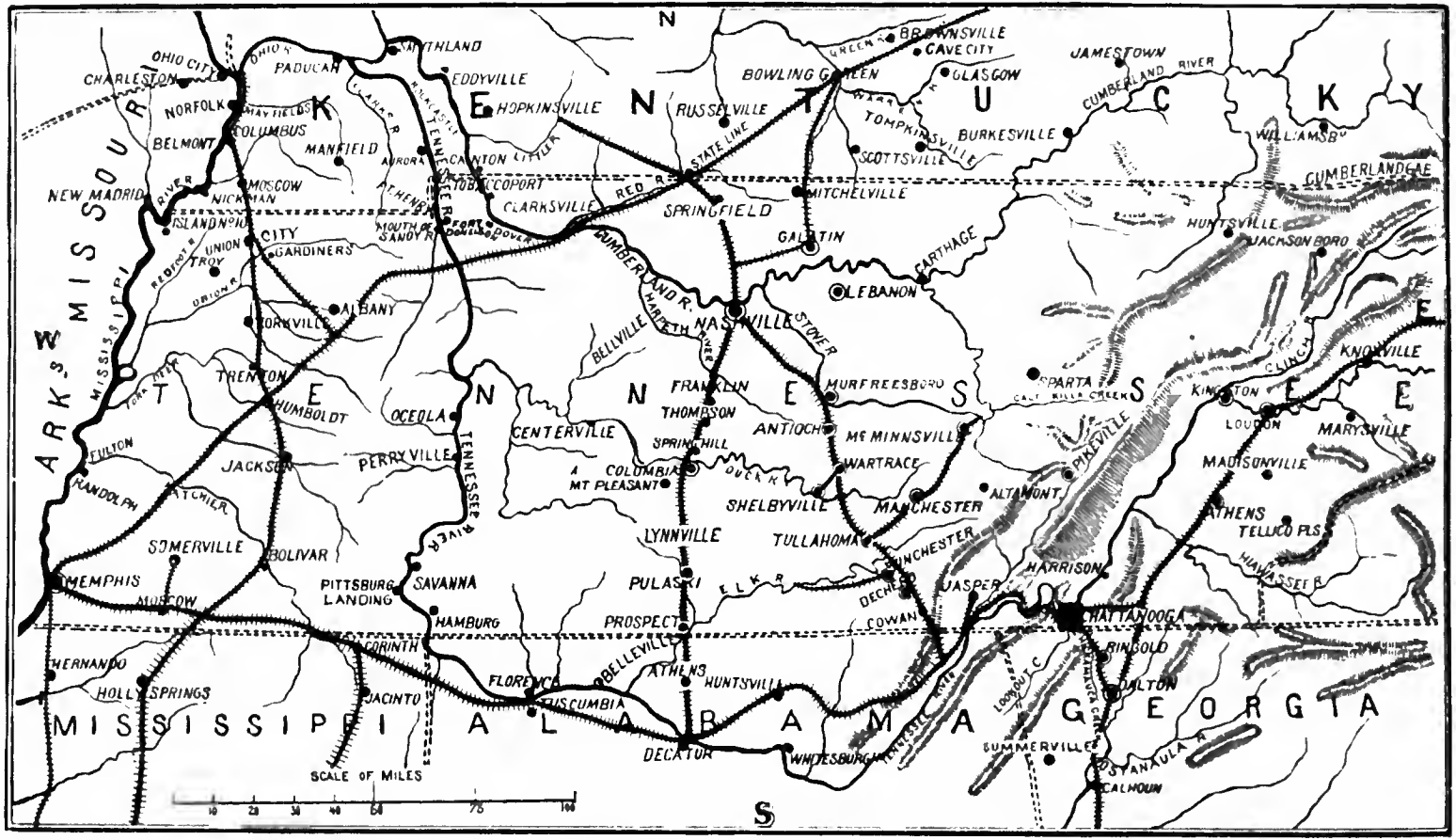
While in the pursuit, about half a mile beyond the residence of Jordan Stokes, Lieutenant Vale, in leading a charge, saw an officer in a hand-to-hand conflict with two rebels, a short distance to the right of the road. Noticing that the officer was wounded, he hastened to his assistance, caught the blow of one, as it was descending on the officer's head, and, with a right cut, unhorsed the other, and received the surrender of both. He then discovered, much to his gratification, that he had rescued Lieutenant Taylor, of the same company, who had received an ugly gash over the left eye, and was so blinded by the flow of blood as to be unable to defend himself to advantage. Lieutenant Vale was complimented on the

field by his colonel and captain, and honorably mentioned in general orders.

Lieutenant Taylor had a colored man named Abe Parker, who, by the way, now resides in Carlisle, Pa., to attend to his horses, etc The man was a good-natured fellow, but excessively fond of display in horsemanship. It happened that the lieutenant was that night riding a horse which he preferred for long marches, while Abe had his favorite drill horse in charge as a "lead animal." When the charge was ordered, the lieutenant had not time to change, so was compelled to go into the fight leaving his favorite in the rear.

Now Abe, during the halt, had put his own saddle on the lieutenant's horse, and, with an old pair of spurs, was riding him with all the pride of a rebel lieutenant general. When the bugles sounded the charge, the horse, chafing under foolish prickings from the darkey's spurs, and recognizing the call, took the bit between his teeth, and carried the affrighted Abe to the lieutenant's side, almost at the head of the charging column. Poor Abe was a comical sight, as hatless, pale, almost to greenness, and with staring eyeballs rolling from side to side at every hostile volley, he tugged and pulled at the bridle reins, in the vain effort to stop the headlong dash of his charger, at one moment praying, at the top of his voice, "Oh! Lor' jes sabe dis pooh darkey foh jes dis one time," and, in the next, swearing like a "West-Pointer" at the horse for taking him into "de fite." His contortions, appearance, and language raised a shout of laughter from one end of the line to the other. Abe was into a fight! A situation he dreaded more than anything else in his life.

But his troubles were not yet over. In his struggles to restrain the horse, he forgot he had spurs on, and commenced to strike his heels into the horse's flanks. This



CAMPAIGN OF 1861, 1862, AND PART OF 1863

roused the spirited animal to frenzy, and, in a maddened run, he burst through the three companies of the rebels on the street beyond the square, out into the open fields north of town, through the line of dismounted men, out on to the Carthage pike, and disappeared in the direction of the Cumberland river!

Of course Taylor gave up the horse and man as lost, but that evening, on our return, when about ten miles from Lebanon, Abe and the horse, not much the worse for the excursion, came out of a cedar thicket, and joined a detachment of the company! It appears that, after running several miles, Abe got the horse under control, and thought of trying to get back, but concluded he would feed first; so, entering the thicket, he "got" corn from a plantation, and was about ready to start, when he heard the rush of the fleeing rebels approaching. He got the horse to lie down, and so remained, not a dozen yards from the road, during the confusion of the retreat and our pursuit. The next morning, Abe asked permission to "resign," saying: "I's brave; I's not 'fraid to be in a fight, but, 'tenant, dat hoss of yours got all my brabery into hisself yesterday, an' I ha'nt got none left! So I reken I better 'sine!" And 'sine he did.

CHAPTER VII.

MAY 7, TO NOVEMBER 15

Scouting and Picketing—Negley's Advance on Chattanooga—Sweden's Cove—Forrest Captures Murfreesboro'—Dumont's Advance to Pikeville—Captain Davis Captured—Readyville—Forrest's Demonstration against Nashville—Stampede of Company K—Nelson's Advance on Sparta—Capture of McMinnville—Movements of Rebel and Union Armies—Battle of Galatin—Comments—Bragg Invades Kentucky—Bear Wallow—Perryville—Siege of Nashville—Battle of Lavergne.

ON the 7th of May, the Second battalion returned to Nashville, and the Third to Murfreesboro' On the 15th, companies C, D, E, and K, under Captain Dartt, moved to Galatin, scouting the country to the Cumberland river as far as Clarksville, companies C and E moved thence on the 25th to Lebanon, where the head-quarters of the battalion was established on the 25th, on which day, company K, under Lieutenant Vale, was sent forward to Alexandria. These companies remained at these points until about the 6th of July

While Captain Dartt was at Lebanon, he sent Sergeant Charles F Powell, of company C, and two men, of K, disguised as citizens, inside the rebel lines at Sparta, as spies. They were detected while in Forrest's camp, tried by a court-martial, and, as spies, condemned to be shot! They, however, escaped by a fortunate combination of circumstances and their ready tact in taking advantage of the opportunity offered.

The following is a brief narrative of their experience, given nearly in the language of one of the men of K company: "After we got outside of Lieutenant Vale's lines at

Alexandria, we agreed that we would pass ourselves off as recruits from Kentucky, and Powell, who could imitate the Southern drawl very well, and knew a good deal about the people and country along the Big Sandy, was to be spokesman, I was to play 'Dutchman,' and not know much or talk. We traveled all night and got our breakfast at a farm-house, where Powell told his story and inquired the way to Sparta. From the way the people talked, I believed they were Union folks, but they gave us our breakfast, and would not take any of the rebel money we offered in payment; they told us, however, the way to Sparta.

"We went on, and about 2 o'clock, came to the bridge and passed right on into Forrest's camp. Powell met an officer, and, first calling him 'Kurnel,' and finally, 'gennerel,' pretended to mistake him for Forrest, told him we wanted to enlist 'to fit agin the Lincolnites,' and, in order to play the green recruit the better, finally pulled out a bottle, and offered to treat. The liquor was, of course, confiscated, and we were taken into a camp and all enlisted in the rebel service. After this, we were allowed to go pretty much where we pleased.

"The evening of the fifth day after we got there, Powell told us, in a whisper, that Forrest was going to move on some point along the railroad in a few days, and on his way would sweep down on the detachment at Alexandria, and that we must escape the next day. So next morning Powell got permission to go out on the Chattanooga road for forage, and took us along. We started after company drill, and after getting outside their pickets, struck across the country and got on the Liberty road. We pushed on until nearly 4 o'clock, and were just about intending to hide until it got dark enough to pass through the country across to Alexandria when we came suddenly upon a

body of rebels, stationed apparently as an outpost, on the Liberty road. We saw that it would not do to attempt to pass them, so we went up to them, jumped off our horses, and said we had got lost, and wanted to go with them back to camp; we thought, of course, they would stay there all night, and we could slip off in the darkness.

"The rebs seemed grump and would not talk much, and, in a few moments, the lieutenant in charge ordered the company to mount, and moved off toward Sparta, taking us along. I got a chance to ask Powell if we hadn't better take the risk of cutting sticks as fast as our horses could run, but he said our horses were not fresh enough for that, and he did not think we were suspected. I believed all the time we were caught, because the rebel officer had not asked us for our pass, or any other questions; but still hoped we might get into camp without being put under arrest, and so have another chance to escape; but as soon as we got to camp, the officer took his company to Forrest's head-quarters, ordered us to dismount, a guard came up, and we were placed in a shed under guard.

"We were soon after separated, and taken to different parts of the camp. About midnight, I was taken to Forrest's head-quarters, into a room where several officers were sitting around a table. I was told it was a court martial, detailed to try us as spies! That the others had confessed, and the best thing I could do was to make a full statement of the whole thing. I protested I was a Dutchman, a boatman on the Big Sandy river, was last on the boat 'Eliza Jane,' and did not know what they wanted. If they asked me anything I could not answer, I would not understand them. I was soon taken out, and learned after that I was the first one examined. Powell was brought in last, and, for awhile, got along well

enough. He was asked all about the country he pretended to be from, the names of the towns and the adjacent counties, and the people he knew there, but was finally confronted by three men whose family names he had mentioned, and who declared they were from the very county he claimed to be a resident of, that they did not know him, and that he could not give correctly the names of the very families he claimed to be well acquainted with. They tripped him up badly, and he became sullen, and refused to answer. In the course of the examination, he forgot his Kentucky slang, and spoke in his ordinary Northern dialect. His attention was called to this fact, and he was taken out for further hearing. Bob Sechrist played off the reckless dodge, refused to answer any questions, said he enlisted to be shot, and didn't care when or where.

"They then sent men to us to pretend to be friends and get us to talk. I told them not to bother me, and pretended to go to sleep. Sechrist would not say anything, but before morning they got Powell to tell the whole thing, who we were, what company and what regiment we belonged to, and all about it. At 9 o'clock next morning we were all brought in together. Powell owned up, and then we all did, and in about five minutes the court found us guilty of being spies, and sentenced us to be shot in a week from that day We were put in a shed in a field, and a strong guard placed over us. I heard Forrest say that he would approve the sentence of the court, but if he caught Captain Dartt or Lieutenant Vale, the officers who sent the spies into his camp, he would get us pardoned and hang the officers instead.

"The next day, July 11 or 12, Forrest and his command moved out of Sparta toward Liberty, leaving us under a guard of about one hundred sick and dismounted men.

Two days after, late at night, a considerable part of the rebel force came back to camp and brought in a lot of prisoners they had captured. Among them were some of the Third battalion of our regiment. The prisoners were under the charge of Colonel Starnes, who turned them into the field in which the shed was where we were. The guard around the shed, in the confusion, were remiss, and soon our shed, being the only shelter, was filled full of the prisoners. We saw our chance, and borrowed of one a pair of pants, of another a coat or cavalry jacket, of others caps, boots, etc., until we got into pretty good uniform. We took the names of men of the regiment we knew, got our hair cut short, and next morning mustered with the other prisoners! The rebs tried their best to pick us out from among the balance of the boys, but failed entirely. They never recognized Sechrist or me, but had Powell in a squad of about twenty whom they suspected. It happened that Powell was the first one called out, when a large number of the boys came forward and declared that they knew him as a member of company G, that he was captured at Murfreesboro', and had been with them all the time. So we all escaped, were paroled, sent to Annapolis, and, in due time, rejoined the regiment."

On the first of June, the First battalion, under Major Wynkoop, led the advance of Negley's column in his demonstration against Chattanooga. The column marched from Columbia *via* Shelbyville and Winchester, crossing the Cumberland mountains northward of Bridgeport, and, descending into Sweden's cove, approached Chattanooga from the north.

On descending into the cove, on the evening of the 6th, the battalion of the Seventh ran suddenly on the Eighth Texas cavalry, commanded by Colonel John A. Wharton, and Helm's Kentucky cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant

Colonel Woodward. Being considerably in advance of the infantry supports, Major Wynkoop, finding himself in the presence of a largely superior force, determined, as the best way to secure the safety of his command, to attack and rout the enemy. He, accordingly, late as it was, ordered the bugles to sound the charge, and, drawing sabers, dashed into the hostile ranks, routing them from their camp and sending them in the wildest confusion down the cove, and pursuing them to the river, drove them panic-stricken into Chattanooga. Seven of the enemy were killed by the sabers of the Seventh, a large number—more than one half the rebel command—were wounded, and twenty-nine captured. The wounded who were unhorsed generally escaped by hiding in the darkness, in the thick undergrowth which lined the road. Over two hundred stand of arms were picked up the next day, which the enemy had thrown away in their flight. One of the results flowing from this defeat of the enemy is thus put by the Historian in "Forrest, and his Cavalry," page 161. In speaking of Helm's regiment, he says "it had recently undergone a surprise and night attack in the Sequatchie valley * * * * disinclined to remain in the service, in their organization, in a few days there only remained of it two companies;" it had before numbered ten companies and over eight hundred men! Thus it will be seen that the rebels lost on this occasion over six hundred of their finest cavalry.

On the next day, Sunday, the 7th, General Negley advanced to the river bank in front of the town, and, after demanding its surrender, without effect, opened fire, and shelled the forts and city all day Had the steamboats promised, been there, he could have occupied the place and successfully held it; but being without the means to cross the river, he was compelled to see train-load after

train-load of re-inforcements enter the town from Knoxville and Corinth, and fully man the forts and defenses. Anticipating a movement on his right flank the next day, he that evening withdrew his command and returned to Winchester, Major Wynkoop, with the battalion of the Seventh, reaching Shelbyville on the 10th. The object of this expedition, being to draw off the rebel forces from Cumberland Gap, was fully accomplished. Major Wynkoop and his cavalry were specially mentioned and highly commended for their gallant fight at Sweden's cove, in the official reports of the expedition.

On the evening of the 17th of June, Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, taking command of the Second and Third battalions, moved, on the morning of the 18th, at the head of the column commanded by Brigadier General Dumont, towards McMinnville. On the morning of the 19th, he pushed forward and reached the top of the Cumberland mountains, where he halted about midway on the tableland, and rested until about 4, A. M., of the 20th. Moving forward at a good marching gait, he descended the mountain in the early dawn, arriving in the Sequatchie Valley about 8, A. M. After securing the roads in front and flanks, he rested until about 10 o'clock for the infantry and artillery to close up. General Dumont now directed him to push forward with the cavalry, drive the enemy out of Pikeville, and occupy the town.

About two miles in advance of our pickets, the advance guard, company E, under Captain Sheaffer, met a reconnoitering party of the enemy—a battalion of the Eighth Texas, under Major Starnes—and, drawing sabers, charged them at sight. Colonel Sipes quickly closed the column, and followed at a gallop. Arriving within a mile of Pikeville, the remainder of the enemy's force, Eighth Texas and Second Georgia, were met, drawn up in line of bat-

tle. The enemy numbered about six hundred cavalry, while the only Union force in sight was the two battalions of the Seventh and two companies of the Fourth Kentucky, in all about five hundred troopers. Colonel Sipes formed his command in column of platoons, and charged the center of the rebel position with drawn sabers. After firing a straggling volley, which did no damage, the rebels broke in confusion, scattered in every direction, and were pursued through the town, into Waldon's ridge, and the whole valley was, by 3, P. M., cleared of the rebel forces.

The infantry and artillery entered Pikeville about 5, P. M. This was the first Union command which entered East Tennessee, and the loyal people of that sorely oppressed region hailed its advent with every possible demonstration of joy and expression of gladness. General Dumont was earnestly urged by the citizens to remain, at least for one week, they declaring that a full regiment of of loyal Tennessee mountaineers would be raised in that time for the Union cause, but finding that General Negley was not in front of Chattanooga, as expected, and being under orders to conform his movements to that column, he reluctantly informed them of the impossibility of complying with their request. About two hundred of them thereupon determined to accompany the column on its return. Seven gallant young men, Franklin Knight, John Knight, William Monneyham, Alexander Simmons, James Simmons, William T. Simmons, and John Thomas, enlisted that evening, June 20, in company K, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry. They became excellent soldiers, served faithfully with the company until December 20, when, by orders from the War Department, they were transferred to the Fourth Tennessee cavalry. They were prominent citizens residing in the neighborhood of Pikeville, and the

best wishes of all their comrades in the old Seventh Pennsylvania attends them wherever they may be.

On the 24th, the command withdrew from Pikeville and returned to Murfreesboro', *via* McMinnville; arriving at Murfreesboro' on the 28th, having captured one hundred and forty-five of the enemy, without any loss.

On the morning of July 2, just before daylight, Captain C. C. Davis, of company I, while on picket near Manchester, was surprised by Forrest, and, with nine of his men, captured.

On the evening of July 11, Lieutenant Vale, at Alexandria, received information that he would be attacked that night by a large force under Forrest. Not feeling warranted in abandoning his position, he drew in his command and occupied the second floor of the seminary building, and determined to await the attack. He was, however, saved the consequence of his folly by an order received at about 11, P. M., directing him to destroy all heavy transportation and fall back to Lebanon at once. From Lebanon, the Second battalion retreated under like peremptory orders, to Nashville, arriving at that place about 2, P. M.

Lieutenant Vale's disposition of his command to meet the expected attack was entirely wrong, and is attributable alone to his inexperience. Instead of dismounting his men and attempting to hold the building as a fort, he should have saddled up, moved out of the town after dark, formed his men in line, and held his command to horse, so that, if attacked by superior numbers, he could have fallen back fighting. Had he been attacked as he disposed his command, the destruction or capture of himself and company was inevitable. The lesson was never forgotten by him, nor was his defective preparations ever made known even to his regimental officers.

On the 13th of July, occurred at Murfreesboro' one of those disasters to our arms to which our forces in the early part of the war were everywhere subject; and, too, generally caused by the careless over-confidence of fancied security.

On the 7th of July, Forrest, with his brigade, consisting of the Eighth Texas, Second Georgia, and Colonel Morrison's battalion, numbering, in all, about fourteen hundred cavalry, moved from Chattanooga to Sparta. He remained in the neighborhood of Sparta until the 11th, when he moved to McMinnville, detaching Morrison's battalion, four hundred strong, to attack and capture Lieutenant Vale, with his company, at Alexandria. On the afternoon of the 12th, Forrest moved rapidly from McMinnville to Woodbury, where he arrived about 11, P. M. He rested there until 1, A. M., of the 13th, when he moved on Murfreesboro', eighteen miles distant. He arrived at Murfreesboro' at daybreak, and without disturbing the pickets or creating the slightest alarm, closed up his column; then moved to the attack on a rapid trot. After running over the pickets on that road, he, when in sight of the camp of our forces, sent a regiment to charge the camp of the Ninth Michigan on the Liberty pike, and near which was the camp of the Third battalion of the Seventh. The charge of this regiment, Eighth Texas, under Colonel Wharton, led them through the battalion of the Seventh, many of whom were killed, wounded, and captured in their tents. After passing through this camp, Wharton rode through the camp of the Ninth Michigan infantry in like manner, severely wounding and capturing Colonel Duffield and a number of the regiment.

A short pause now occurred in the fighting, during which the rebels, in an effort to recharge the camp of the Third battalion, ran into some picket ropes, and became

dismounted and disorganized, and the officers and most of the men of the Seventh had time to mount. The Ninth Michigan also rallied in the middle of their camp, and, being joined by the men of the Seventh, after a sharp contest of over an hour, drove Wharton, wounded and defeated, out of their camp and over to the McMinnville road.

Meanwhile, Forrest had led the main part of his force directly into the town, surrounded the court-house, and, after a brief contest, captured it with one company of the Ninth Michigan, which was there on provost duty. Forrest then gathered his command and assaulted the camp of the Second Minnesota Infantry, in which about one hundred men, not having time to join the main body, had formed behind a barricade of wagons. He was three times repulsed, with severe loss, by these brave men, fighting though they were without officers or organization; but the fourth assault, led by Forrest in person, at the head of his whole force, except the Eighth Texas, was successful; and the entire band was either killed or wounded. In this capture, Forrest could not refrain from an exhibition of the blood-thirsty disposition and implacable hatred which ever characterized him; particularly toward a negro. He refused quarter to these men, nor ceased to kill and wound until all lay weltering in their blood! A poor colored man, a non-combatant, servant to Captain Garrett, had run, at the first alarm, over to the camp of the infantry and hid in a wagon. After the barricade was captured and the butchery of the soldiers finished, this man was found, dragged out and beaten with gun and pistol butts, and finally shot by Forrest with his own hand, in cold-blooded murder; on the frivolous pretext that the negro had fired at him!

Colonel Lester, Second Minnesota, being now in com-

mand of the forces not killed or captured, retreated to the camp of the Fourth Kentucky battery; where he formed line of battle on a ridge south of the Liberty pike, and near the Manchester and Wartrace roads. His position was a good one, and, though outnumbered, he had four good pieces of artillery, and nearly one thousand effective infantry; besides two hundred cavalry, who had dismounted and formed in his ranks; he knew that within twelve hours ample re-inforcements would rush to his assistance.

Forrest made repeated demonstrations, and several sharp attacks, all of which were easily repulsed, until after 1, P. M., when, despairing of carrying the position, he collected all the wagons and other captured property, burned some quartermasters' and commissary stores, marched the prisoners he had taken out toward McMinnville, and was preparing to withdraw, when, for the purpose of covering his retreat, he sent in a flag of truce, demanding the immediate surrender of the whole force, under the threat of its massacre, in the event of a refusal.

Wharton and his men, having now recovered from their panic, returned and joined Forrest; these, coming in as they did, on the McMinnville road, led Colonel Lester to believe that the enemy was receiving re-inforcements. Lester asked for and obtained an interview with Colonel Duffield, who, wounded, was a prisoner at the time. In passing to and from this interview, Lester was taken by such a route as impressed him with the overwhelming force of the enemy, and, in half an hour after, without any further assault being made upon him, surrendered the whole force.

In this surrender was included Major James J. Seibert, commanding Third battalion; Captain John M. Essington and Lieutenant Amos B. Rhoads, of company B;

Lieutenant Samuel C. Dixon and First Sergeant John C. McCay, company G; Lieutenants William Einsteine and Charles D. Brandt, company M.

Captain C. C. McCormick and Lieutenant Garrett, with about seventy men, escaped to Nashville by leaving the ranks when the surrender became evident. In the battalion eleven were killed and ten captured; nearly all the captured being wounded.

This was the first serious blow our army received and was exceedingly damaging to our ascendency in Tennessee. It was a great step in the marvelous progress of Forrest, and served to elate the rebel element inside our lines as no previous event had done. The immediate loss was the capture of one thousand five hundred and sixty-five officers and soldiers, two hundred teamsters, clerks, &c., six hundred horses, seventy of them being from the battalion of the Seventh, forty wagons, five ambulances, four pieces of splendid field artillery, twelve hundred muskets and rifles, and thirty thousand suites of clothing. The total loss to the Government was placed at over nine hundred thousand dollars' worth of property, captured or destroyed. It had a demoralizing influence on the Seventh, almost destroyed the organization of the Third battalion, and for a time effaced the confidence infused in the regiment by the affair at Lebanon. It was a bitter blow, caused by the careless over-confidence of the officers in command and the undecided humanitarianism of Colonel Lester in the act of final surrender.

The disaster was reported at Nashville on the night of the 13th, and next morning Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, with the Second, and so much of the Third battalion as had escaped, moved on Murfreesboro', arriving there about 1, P. M. That evening, General Nelson, with his division, reached the place from the direction of Frank-

lin. On the 16th, Colonel Sipes was ordered to Nashville; from which place he moved on the 20th, with three hundred men of the Second and Third battalions, to Lebanon. He reached Lebanon after a march of thirty miles about 4, P. M., and, sending pickets out five miles on each road, went into camp. About 8, P. M., Lieutenant Vale, in charge of the picket on the Alexandria pike, discovered the approach of the enemy, and learned from a scout that there was a large force encamped two miles beyond him at Spring Creek.

Colonel Sipes sent one of the Tennessee refugees, who had accompanied the command from Pikeville, forward to gain more definite information, who, returning about 10, P. M., stated that Forrest was at Spring Creek, with three thousand men and four pieces of artillery; that he was resting his command, with his horses saddled and harnessed, and was evidently intending to dash into Lebanon at or before daylight. The colonel decided to withdraw immediately in the direction of Murfreesboro'

The picket guard that night was company K, and under the charge of Captain Dartt. When the lieutenant joined the column, after being withdrawn from the Alexandria pike, he found but twenty-five of his men in place, and that twenty were still on post on the different roads unrelieved. He obtained permission to remain and endeavor to gather in the missing men, and, going out on the Nashville, Carthage, and Hartsville roads, brought in those stationed on each. This required a ride, at a gallop, in all of thirty miles. When he was passing through the town from the Hartsville road, about 2, A. M., the rebels entered it from the Alexandria pike, their bugles sounding the charge, and they yelling like demons. It being now impossible to reach the picket on the old Sparta road, consisting of Corporal Hugh Armstrong and

five men of company K, they were captured by the enemy the next morning. The lieutenant moved toward Murfreesboro', and rejoined the column near that place at 7, A. M., having ridden one horse, on a single feed, over one hundred miles in less than twenty hours.

On the 21st, the regiment, except company K, was ordered, by General Nelson, to scout the country on all the roads leading out of Murfreesboro' In this duty, companies E and C, under Captain Sheaffer, had a sharp skirmish with a squad of rebels near Readyville, in which two men of company E were killed. Sheaffer drove the enemy handsomely, but, as they scattered into the woods, did not succeed in making any captures. He returned to Murfreesboro' the next day Companies G, B, and L, under Captain C. C. McCormick, moved out the Manchester pike to near Beech Grove, where he met a force of about one hundred and fifty irregulars or recruits. They fired a few shots and scattered; appearing again, in a short time, as peaceful citizens, engaged in their ordinary industry Captain McCormick brought in fifty-four of them, but they, declaring they were not enlisted soldiers, were subsequently released on taking an oath of allegiance; an obligation they valued about as highly as the Southern rebels ever have regarded their word, their honor, or any promise they have ever made to the National authority, *i. e.*, as not worthy a moment's consideration. Companies D and M, under Lieutenant Newcomer, scouted out the Lebanon pike to Black's cross-road; thence, by Stone's River pike, to near Lavergne; thence, by Nashville pike, returned to Murfreesboro', meeting no enemy

At 11, P. M., on the 21st, Lieutenant Vale was ordered by General Nelson to move on Lebanon, or, until striking the enemy in that direction, find out what force, if

any, was at Lebanon, and report to that general the next day on the Lebanon pike, "and be sure your information is correct," said the order.

Near Beard's Mill, about 2, A. M., he learned from a citizen in the secret service of the Government that Forrest had been, on the 21st, in Lebanon with a force reported at four thousand cavalry and four pieces of artillery. Sending a courier to General Nelson with this information and a statement that the number of the enemy was probably exaggerated, he moved on toward Lebanon, intending to capture a picket or outpost; sending forward, for this purpose, a squad of eight men, under Lieutenant Wood, of company I. On nearing the toll-gate, about two miles from town, a part of this advance party dashed back through the column shouting, "Run, Lieutenant—run, for God's sake, run, there are five hundred rebels just behind us!" The rapid passing of these men caused a stampede in the ranks, and, in a second, the whole company was rushing in wild confusion at full speed towards Murfreesboro'; leaving the lieutenant and his first sergeant dumfounded in the road!

Having an excellent horse, he started after, and overtaking, rallied them some five miles distant. He found Lieutenant Wood had been thrown from his horse and badly injured; one of the men, McClintock, was thrown forward on the pommel of his saddle and permanently injured; another, Jackson, rode his horse to death and was, himself, permanently disabled; John Knight and ——— Simmons were thrown from their horses, took to the woods and were captured; another man rode to near Black's cross-roads, where, finding the enemy uncomfortably near, he hid in a cornfield.

The lieutenant, after rallying the men, and indulging in language not recognized in the "New Edition," in-

formed them that he was going into Lebanon, and moved forward. Near the town, he found Sergeant Harlan and the other man of the advance quietly waiting, and wondering at the unusual delay in the arrival of the column. They had not seen anything to scare them.

Forming his command so as to create the impression that it was the advance guard of a larger force, he moved into the town just at daybreak. He soon learned that Forrest, with about twenty-five hundred men and four pieces of artillery, had been there the day before, but had moved towards Nashville in the afternoon and night, and that a rear guard of two hundred still occupied the seminary in the town. He then withdrew at a walk, but was followed by the rebel scouts for a couple of miles.

On arriving near Beard's Mill, he deployed the company, fearing an ambush at the cross-roads. In the woods near the mill, he ran on seven rebels, who were in the act of hanging Knight and Simmons, two of his men they had just captured. Knight was strung up by the neck and struggling, while a halter was around Simmons' neck! Two of the rebels were killed and the other five captured. They were not, however, brought into camp, as the guard placed over them reported them "*lost*" "in the woods!" Knight and Simmons were natives of Tennessee, and had been enlisted at Pikeville about a month before; and the guard who "lost" the prisoners were the seven men enlisted at Pikeville at the same time!

Forrest moved to the Hermitage, the burial place of the immortal Jackson: from which he demonstrated toward the Nashville and Murfreesboro' railroad: making at the same time an attack on the pickets at Nashville. Being repulsed, he moved down the railroad to Mill creek and burned a small bridge. In consequence of this movement. General Nelson marched toward Nashville on the

21st, instead of toward Lebanon, as he had intended. Forrest, after also destroying the bridge and station at Antioch and capturing about one hundred infantry guards, on the approach of Nelson, drew off, taking the Stone's River pike, in the direction of Liberty; this led him across the Murfreesboro' and Nashville pike at Black's. In the meantime, the detachment of the Seventh on the Lebanon pike was marching toward Murfreesboro', being on the chord of the circle described by Forrest's march.

Arriving near Black's, the lieutenant was informed that a large force already occupied the cross-roads and that his way to Murfreesboro' was barred; he, however, closed up his little band, and moving alongside the road, so as not to raise a dust, succeeded in passing the cross-road: actually moving between Forrest's advance guard and main body Scarcely had he crossed the river near by, when Forrest's column appeared at the cross-road; feeling now safe and a little saucy, he opened fire on them and engaged in a lively skirmish for about an hour, and then moved on to Murfreesboro', where he arrived about 10, P M. Forrest, under cover of a demand for the surrender of the town, moved on, and established himself at McMinnville.

On the 9th of August, General Nelson marched, with his division, six pieces of artillery, and the Second and Third battalions of the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, with two companies, Fourth Kentucky cavalry, under Captain Chilsom, to attack the enemy at McMinnville Forrest being absent, Colonel Hood, of the Second Georgia, commanded the rebel forces, who, on the approach of Nelson, retreated to near Sparta, leaving an outpost of two hundred men at the former place Colonel Sipes, commanding all the cavalry,

reached the vicinity of McMinnville about 11, A. M., of the 10th, being two hours in advance of the infantry

Halting about three miles from the town, he sent forward two companies, K and M, under Lieutenant Vale, to reconnoiter the place. On reaching a hill, one mile from the town, the lieutenant learned that there were not more than two or three hundred of the enemy in the place, and sent a courier to Colonel Sipes with the information and the suggestion that, with two companies additional, the place could be taken. In a few moments, Captain Chilsom, with two companies Fourth Kentucky cavalry, joined him, and Captain Chilsom, taking command, formed in column of fours, drew sabers, and ordered a charge. The town was entered with a rush. The provost guard, of one hundred and sixty-five dismounted men, who formed in the center of the town and attempted to repel the attack, were soon overpowered, ten killed, many wounded, and the remainder captured.

After disposing of this force, Captain Chilsom re-formed his command, and moved to the Sparta road. At the outskirts of the town, he met two companies of the Eighth Texas, charged and routed them, capturing seventeen men and twenty-four horses. Captain Chilsom then directed Lieutenant Vale to continue the pursuit, with the two companies of the Seventh, while he collected the prisoners and held the town. Advancing rapidly out the Sparta road, the boys of the Seventh struck the rebel rear about two miles from McMinnville, and drove it, at a gallop, on the main body, who were in full retreat. About five miles out, the rebels met a battalion of the Eighth Texas, advancing rapidly from Sparta. The meeting of the two bodies, on a dusty, narrow road, the one moving at a gallop and the other at a trot, produced a confused jam in the crowded way Men and horses were over-

thrown and trampled, while oaths, shrieks, and yells filled the dusty air. In the height of this confusion, the two companies of the Seventh burst upon them with their vengeful sabers, hewing their way into the midst of the struggling crowd. The rebels extricated themselves as best they could, leaving at this point twenty-seven horses and thirty-four men in the hands of our boys.

After sending the prisoners and captured horses back to McMinnville, the lieutenant, with twenty-five men, continued the pursuit. About a mile and a half beyond, he again struck their rear, and, in the conflict which ensued, the lieutenant had a personal rencontre with a captain of the Eighth Texas; the rebel captain rushing upon him with a heavy, double-edged cutlass or straight sword. The lieutenant met the attack with his cavalry saber, parried the blows, caught the weapon in the curve and guard of his saber, and hurled it from the rebel's grasp. In doing this, however, the point of the rebel's sword entered the basket guard of the lieutenant's saber, and, forcing open his grip, wounded him in the hand, nearly severing the fourth finger.

The contest was resumed, the captain using a double-barreled shot gun and the lieutenant his revolver. At the lieutenant's third shot the captain fell from his horse, jumped into a corn-field, and again fired two shots at the lieutenant, wounding his horse in three places. A dead rebel captain was the next day found in that corn-field near the road. Whether the same one or not is not known; but the lieutenant brought in the captain's horse and equipments, and the cutlass. He followed the retreating foe to their camp on the banks of the river, three or four miles further on, and then returned to McMinnville about dark. The total loss was two horses killed and three men and five horses wounded. The Fourth

Kentucky lost three men killed and six wounded. The cavalry alone were engaged in this affair and captured two hundred and sixteen men, a large number of horses, and three hundred stand of arms, and killed one officer and twenty men of the enemy

On the next day, Colonel Sipes, again taking the advance of General Nelson s column, moved on Sparta. Slight skirmishing commenced about five miles from that place, and continued until the advance reached the Calf-killer river, where Forrest was found strongly posted on the Sparta side, holding the bridge, and covering the approaches and the only practicable fords. General Nelson deployed, placed his guns in position, and a noisy contest began about 5, P. M., and lasted until night.

During the night, Forrest withdrew from our front and disappeared in the mountains. The Seventh lost three men captured. Next day the column moved back to McMinnville, and on the 13th, Forrest having appeared at Woodbury, threatening Murfreesboro', General Nelson fell back to that place.

About this time, General Bragg changed his plan of campaign from a forward movement on Nashville to an advance into Kentucky, by the way of Cumberland Gap, Lexington, and Richmond, Kentucky ; covering the movement by strong demonstrations of cavalry, under Forrest, Wheeler, and Morgan ; and a strong column of infantry and artillery, with which he moved in person to Sparta on the 3rd of September. The two weeks from the 15th of August to the 1st of September gave us but a bewildering succession of marches and counter-marches of the various divisions of our army ; and of rapid hostile demonstrations, in almost every direction, by the enemy's cavalry Forrest attacked Woods division at McMinnville, and was repulsed ; moved fifty miles, and next day

attacked McCook at Altamont; near which he was met by the First battalion under Major Wynkoop, and driven off with loss. Two days after, Wheeler attacked a portion of Negley's division near Manchester, where the First battalion was engaged defeating the rebel cavalry and driving Wheeler back to Altamont, now occupied by the rebels in force; while Morgan, with about two thousand cavalry, on the 18th of August, captured Galatin, broke the Louisville and Nashville railroad in that vicinity, and established himself at Hartsville.

Meanwhile, Kerby Smith and Breckenridge, with one corps and a full division, having crossed the Cumberland mountains and river, were advancing rapidly through Kentucky on Richmond and Glasgow. The danger in Kentucky being imminent, General Buell dispatched General Nelson's division to Glasgow, and gradually gathered his army into position covering Nashville; the left at McMinnville, and the right on the Elk river, near Decherd's, the whole facing eastward; intending to advance and give Bragg battle near Sparta.

To do this, it was necessary to clear his left of the menacing force at Hartsville, and, at the same time, re-open his line of supplies by the Louisville and Nashville railroad.

He accordingly organized a provisional brigade of cavalry, consisting of Second and Third battalions of Seventh Pennsylvania, under Colonel Wynkoop, the Third Indiana cavalry, under Lieutenant Colonel Kline, and the Fourth Kentucky, under Lieutenant Colonel G. C. Smith, the brigade being commanded by Brigadier General Richard Johnson; for the purpose of driving Morgan from his position.

The brigade moved from Nashville on the night of August 17th, to Lebanon, where it arrived on the morning of

the 18th. Information there led Johnson to believe that Morgan was moving toward Alexandria; he, therefore, moved that day about fifteen miles in that direction; when, taking a cross-road to the left, came out on the Liberty and Mitchelville road, where he encamped. The 19th was spent in scouting the country, constantly developing small scouting parties of the enemy. From prisoners captured, it was learned that Morgan had not moved from Hartsville.

On the 20th, Johnson moved northward, crossed the Cumberland river at a ford ten miles from Carthage, and reached Hartsville about 6, P. M., the advance of the Third Indiana having skirmished constantly, after crossing the river. It was there learned that Morgan had, during the afternoon, moved in the direction of Galatin.

At 4, A. M., of the 21st, the brigade moved on Galatin, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry in the advance. About 8, A. M., the enemy's pickets were sharply driven in by Captain May, and the main rebel force was developed, formed in line at the junction of the Hartsville with the Louisville and Nashville pikes. A line of battle was immediately formed by the Seventh, under Colonel Wynkoop, and the rebels vigorously attacked. The column not having been properly closed up, the Seventh, in this position, had to bear the concentrated fire of the entire rebel line, without support, for nearly two hours. The Third Indiana cavalry arrived about 10 o'clock, and formed on the right rear, while the Fourth Kentucky formed on the left side of the pike, with its left slightly advanced.

The firing became brisk, and continued for about an hour, the Union skirmishers driving the rebels whenever they advanced, until we occupied the woods on both sides of the Hartsville pike, almost to the junction. Colonel

Wynkoop advanced his regiment to the fence on the edge of the woods, on the right side of the road, and Lieutenant Colonel Smith pushed the Fourth Kentucky on the left slightly beyond the line of the Seventh, while the Third Indiana was moved to the right and front into a ravine, reaching almost to the Louisville and Nashville pike. Wynkoop now directed Lieutenants Greeno and Vale to charge with the saber directly in the junction of the roads. The movement was commenced, when it was arrested by a peremptory order, from General Johnson to Colonel Wynkoop, to fall back to the fence, in rear of his first position; the Fourth Kentucky, in like manner, being drawn back to the new line.

At the moment this retrograde movement was ordered by the general, the whole rebel force in front of the Seventh and Fourth Kentucky were falling back on and into the town in disorder, while the force stationed at our right was mounting and moving off with every exhibition of panic, along the Louisville pike, under a galling fire from the Third Indiana. It may be that this latter movement was, as the general supposed it to be, an effort to gain our right rear, but, to the entire command, it appeared a flight. It is certain that our falling back stopped the movement at that time, and a lull of nearly half an hour ensued.

This order to fall back was received by the men with surprise and general indignation. The feeling was pretty forcibly voiced by Bugler Will Shettle, of company K, who, being near Lieutenant Greeno when the aid delivered it, turned to the latter and blurted out: "Captain, this is a h—l of a way to do; follow Morgan two weeks all over the country, only to run away from him!" At that moment a rebel bullet came singing by, cut the latchet of Shettle's cap, which he had brought under his chin, half

off, and chipped a piece off the top of his right ear, had the effect of making the spunky little bugler madder yet. The boy was only about fifteen years old, and was a privileged character, so he indulged in his growl without rebuke, both officers and men feeling about as he put it.

The rebels were now plainly seen re-forming their lines, and resuming their positions, from which they advanced, about noon, on our second line. Officers and men, now with one voice, besought the general to give the order for a saber charge along the whole line, but, instead, he directed the Fourth Kentucky to move to the right and form a line of dismounted men; held the Third Indiana in line, mounted; and, breaking up the Seventh Pennsylvania, sent the companies, detached, in little lines to the front and left, in different parts of the field. In one of these detached movements, Captain Dartt, with his and company K, moved directly on the center of the rebel left, on the Louisville pike. The companies were pretty badly raked, but would have broken the opposing ranks, when, just before reaching effective striking distance, the sharp blasts of the general's bugle sounded the recall! At another phase of the fight, the general ordered the Seventh Pennsylvania and Third Indiana to dismount, and *leading their horses*, to advance and engage the enemy with their revolvers! The movement was attempted, but failed, as its folly demanded it should.

This faltering fighting emboldened the rebels, who, about half past one o'clock, moved two regiments rapidly around our right, threatening to take us in the rear. Even at this stage, a vigorous attack by General Johnson, with his whole force, either on the position at the Louisville pike, or directly in the front on Galatin, would undoubtedly have given us the victory, and routed the enemy This was pointed out and urged upon him by Colonel Wyn-

koop. He, however, insisted that the flanking force would strike his rear before he could rout the enemy in front, although the former was over a mile away, while our lines were within half a mile of the latter, and peremptorily ordered a retreat. In falling back, our wounded, dead, and most of our dismounted men were abandoned and captured.

He fell back two miles under a heavy direct and flanking fire, and, being sharply pursued, formed another line on a range of hills, about half a mile from the toll-gate. In this retreat, Lieutenant N A. Wynkoop, the only son of the colonel, adjutant of Second battalion, and at the time, aid-de-camp to General Johnson, was killed instantly, being shot through the head; and his body left in the road. At this third position, the same tactics and kind of fighting which had so successfully driven us from the first and second were repeated, with like result, except that the contest lasted only about an hour, when, being pressed in front and flanked on the right, Johnson again ordered a retreat, and fell back until opposite the Carthage ford of the Cumberland river.

The rebels moved up promptly and assailed this last position about 5.30, P. M. In a few moments, Duke's brigade was thrown around our left, and seized the hills, covering the ford in our rear. General Johnson now sounded a parley, and asked for terms of surrender. Before the flag was sent, however, Colonel Wynkoop and Lieutenant Colonel Kline, ascertaining from Johnson his intention, drew their regiments together, and formed facing rearward, opposite the left of Duke's brigade, and, when the terms of surrender were agreed upon, tersely, and in writing, notified both General Johnson and Morgan that they would not surrender, and were not to be included. Johnson insisted on his right to, and that he had surrendered the whole force, whereupon Wynkoop and Kline drew

sabers, ordered the bugles to sound the charge, and dashed upon Duke's brigade, scattering the rebels like chaff before them, and literally cut their way out. They crossed the river with but the loss of two additional men, marched to Lebanon that night, and next day arrived in Nashville.

In this disastrous affair, the regiment lost one officer and five men killed; one officer and sixteen men wounded, and one officer and seventeen men captured, the captured being those wounded. For list see appendix.

Nicholas A. Wynkoop, first lieutenant and adjutant, was killed.

Joseph G. Vale, first lieutenant company K, wounded and captured.

General Morgan, in a few days, sent, under a flag of truce, a formal demand on General Buell, that Colonel Wynkoop and Colonel Kline, with their respective regiments, having been surrendered by General Johnson, should be delivered up to him. In this demand, General Johnson acquiesced, to the extent of declaring that he had so surrendered his whole force, including these two regiments. The demand was curtly refused, with the remark that the best evidence in the world that these regiments were not prisoners of war in his, Morgan's, hands, was that they were then, with all their arms, doing full duty. "You must catch your hare before you skin him."

The author, however, has failed to find any special mention or official commendation of the gallantry of these officers and men issued in recognition of their almost unexampled heroism! It may be that the formal discipline of West Point and the traditionary regulations of the rules of war required the exploit to be passed over, as it was, in silence; but the average patriot will be even to-day a little puzzled to account for it. Morgan reported, in his list of captures, the colonels, officers, and men of

these regiments, and the question of their exchange entered as a complication in the exchange of prisoners of war by the rebel authorities.

Of the conduct and tactical ability shown by General Richard Johnson, it is hard to speak. He was certainly brave, and showed an entire absence of a sense of personal danger; being calm to the verge of apathy He was under the hottest fire all the time. He may have been a good infantry general, but certainly was utterly incompetent as a commander of cavalry There was published, in 1861, in *Harper's Weekly*, a cartoon, representing a Union general in the battle of Big Bethel; in which the general is sitting on his horse in the midst of exploding shells and the falling ranks of his men; calmly holding an open book marked "Army Tactics," before him; and is made to say, "Let me see, what is next? Ah, yes—the next thing is to retreat!" This cartoon of the Harpers was vividly recalled to the mind of the author when seeing Brigadier General Richard Johnson on the battle-field of Galatin; and he still thinks that, with the exception of the open book in hand, it was a fair portrait of him.

The Union forces in this engagement were the Fourth Kentucky, eight hundred and forty-six officers and men; Third Indiana, four hundred and seventy-six; Seventh Pennsylvania, three hundred and twenty-five, a total of one thousand six hundred and forty-seven officers and men. About three hundred of these were cooks, teamsters, and men dismounted on the march, leaving the effectives one thousand three hundred and forty-seven. Morgan had present on the field, Duke's brigade, nine hundred effectives; his own old regiment, four hundred and eighty; and two regiments of recruits, of three hundred and twenty each, making a total of two thousand and twenty. But the recruits were generally without arms, and, as he fought

in the first stages of the battle dismounted, one fourth of his effective force must be deducted as horse-holders; hence, he could not have had more than one thousand two hundred effectives in the action. Of these, he lost sixty eight killed. And the author was informed by Major Dick McCann, while a prisoner, that their severely wounded was over one hundred.

The wounded were placed in the houses of the citizens of Galatin, and well taken care of. The author, was taken to the house of a prominent citizen, carefully nursed and treated with as much consideration as could have been shown had he been a near relative. This generous man and his estimable lady housed, fed, and cared for two of the Union and two of the rebel wounded for more than two weeks; then, when he was able to be moved, hauled the writer nearly fifteen miles in his carriage to our nearest outpost, in the direction of Nashville; and would not accept a dollar of compensation. While the author has never seen or heard of this man since, the memory of his kindness and that of his family forms one of the most lasting and pleasant recollections of his life.

The same generous treatment was extended by scores of other citizens of Galatin. Their action in opening their houses to the sick and wounded strangers was entirely voluntary, all the wounded being taken in on invitation. Each citizen seemed to vie with the other in awarding to Union and rebel alike the kindest of treatment.

The dead were carefully collected and decently buried, except the body of Lieutenant Wynkoop, which was conveyed, under a flag of truce, to Nashville, and subsequently buried in Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

The author was paroled by Major Dick McCann in Morgan's and Bragg's name, and reached Nashville on the 5th of September.

The increasing pressure of the rebels in Kentucky, General Nelson having been defeated at Lexington and Richmond, with the imperative necessity of opening up and holding the Louisville and Nashville railroad, caused General Buell to concentrate his army along the line of the road from Bowling Green to Nashville, and, on the capture of Munfordsville, Kentucky, to march in haste to the relief of Louisville.

The First battalion of the Seventh, under Major Wynkoop, was ordered to accompany the army; moving on its right flank to Louisville, when, taking the advance, it moved in pursuit of Bragg; who, having declined battle, retreated from Bardstown, and was now on a grand foraging excursion southward through the State.

During the movement of the army to Louisville, the battalion had but little to do, except guard the flank, and moved rapidly from point to point, exchanging occasional shots with the enemy At Bears' Wallow, however, on the 20th of September, company D had a brisk skirmish, driving the rebels from the field; it lost two men killed.

Taking the advance of the army, the battalion followed the line of the enemy's retreat until the evening of the 7th of October. In approaching Perryville, it developed the rebels in considerable force. Advancing on the 8th, it soon became sharply engaged, and demonstrated that Bragg was in position, determined to fight for the safe passage of his immense trains over the Cumberland river and mountains. In opening the battle, the battalion lost two men killed, two wounded, and four captured.

The battle of Perryville was indecisive of results, for, although Bragg retreated and left our army in possession of the field, yet his object in covering the retreat of his trains was accomplished; and the pursuit beyond Perryville was as feeble as the advance to that point had been cautious.

General Buell soon moved his army to Bowling Green and its vicinity, where he was relieved of the command, and Major General William S. Rosecrans appointed to succeed him. Rosecrans moved forward, repairing the railroad as he advanced, and reached Nashville on the 10th of November. Here, on the 15th, the battalions were re-united for the first time since April, and Colonel Wynkoop being absent sick, the command devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Sipes.

When the army marched into Kentucky, Brigadier General J. S. Negley, with two effective regiments of infantry and the Second and Third battalions of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, one regiment of Tennessee cavalry, two batteries of artillery, and about four thousand sick of all commands, was left to hold Nashville.

On the night of the 6th of October, General Palmer, under orders of Negley, moved, with two thousand infantry, four pieces of artillery, and the two battalions of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, on Lavergne, where Brigadier General Anderson, with one thousand seven hundred effective rebel infantry, three regiments of cavalry, and four guns, was posted. Arriving near Lavergne, Palmer, early on the morning of the 7th, formed line and made the attack, directing Captain D. G. May, commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, to move rapidly to the right, sweep around to the rebel left, and gain their rear. This movement May executed with rapidity and such success that almost at the moment the first shots were exchanged in front, he and his troopers entered the camp of the astonished rebels, furiously assailed their reserves, charged and captured their battery, and caused the entire rebel force to retreat in the wildest confusion. The Seventh captured Lieutenant Colonel Maury, of the Third Alabama, and one hundred and seventy-five officers

and men, besides killing and wounding over one hundred of the enemy.

In the campaigns of Forrest and his cavalry, the historian, speaking of this rout, says:

"The way thither Murfreesboro' was swarming with fugitives, very few of whom had arms in their hands; many were riding barebacked, and very many were shoeless and without any other clothing than that in which they had slept."

Gathering together the arms, camp equipage, clothing, etc., General Palmer, having no means of transporting anything except the captured guns and forage, burned and destroyed the whole, and returned to Nashville, with the loss, to the Seventh Pennsylvania, of three men killed and ten wounded.

On the 6th of November, Forrest moved to attack Nashville, with three thousand five hundred cavalry, Freeman's battery, and Harrison's division of infantry, numbering three thousand, the whole rebel force approximating eight thousand men. Determined assaults were made all day on the outworks, but were everywhere repulsed, except on the Murfreesboro' pike, where, at one time, Forrest succeeded in capturing a portion of the out-lying rifle-pits, near the Asylum. He was, however, promptly met by a charge from the Seventh Pennsylvania, led by Captain Sheaffer, and, after a spirited conflict, driven outside the works. In this affair, company C had two men captured, and company E five wounded. The repulse of the rebels was complete, they retiring from the conflict at dark, leaving their dead and wounded on the field, and retreated, during the night, to Murfreesboro'

This affair closed the operations of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry as an independent detachment, and brings its history down to the period of its association with the commands of the brigade.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

ORGANIZATION—ARRIVAL AT LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY—PURSUIT OF BRAGG—BATTLE OF STANFORD, KENTUCKY—DEFEAT OF MORGAN AT LEBANON—CAPTURE OF CAPTAIN ABEEL—BATTLE OF FRANKLIN, TENNESSEE.

Michigan, thy sons were brave and true,
Prompt in response to Freedom's holy cause,
Each of thy thousands swore to dare and do,
Though in the doing he should nobly fall.

THIS, the most distinguished of all the noted regiments from the peninsula State, was organized at Detroit, on the 29th of July, 1862; and was composed of companies recruited in various parts of the State. It was mustered into the service of the United States on the 29th of August, with the maximum of numbers, and left the State on the 26th of September, one thousand two hundred and thirty-three strong, fully armed, mounted, and equipped, the destination being Louisville, Kentucky.

ORGANIZATION.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel Robert H. G. Minty, of Detroit, and late lieutenant colonel of Third Michigan cavalry; Lieutenant Colonel Josiah B. Park, of Ovid; Major William H. Dickinson, of Grand Rapids; Major Horace Gray, of Grasse Isle; Major and Surgeon George W Fish, of Flint; Assistant Surgeon John H. Bacon, of Lansing; Adjutant Joseph W Huston, of Paw Paw; Quartermaster Walter C. Arthur, of Detroit; Commissary Edward H. Porter, of Kalamazoo.

Company A.—Captain Allen G Wells, of Wellsville;

First Lieutenant Beckford P Hutchinson, Utica; Second Lieutenant George F Corbin, Granville.

Company B.—Captain Frank W Mix, Allegan; First Lieutenant Chauncey F Sheppard; Second Lieutenant Julius M. Carter, Ovid.

Company C.—Captain Thaddeus W Melchor, Paw Paw; First Lieutenant Robert Burns, Lafayette; Second Lieutenant George W Lawton, Antwerp

Company D.—Captain N. John McFarland, Plymouth; First Lieutenant Wesley A. Green, Detroit; Second Lieutenant Thomas J. Sheers, Nankin.

Company E.—Captain Joseph B. Tolton, Manchester; First Lieutenant Jonah W Mann, Owosso: Second Lieutenant Edward L. Tucker, Macon.

Company F.—Captain Richard R. Robbins, Adrian; First Lieutenant Walter B. Anderson, Adrian; Second Lieutenant Tunis W Henion, Adrian.

Company G.—Captain Barber N Sheldon, Quincy; First Lieutenant Daniel Duesler, Quincy; Second Lieutenant Henry D. Fields, Bronson.

Company H.—Captain Alfred Abeel, Dearborn; First Lieutenant Frank Burr, Grand Rapids; Second Lieutenant Authur Wood, Grand Rapids.

Company I.—Captain Horace D. Grant, Jackson; First Lieutenant Henry A. Stetson, Jackson; Second Lieutenant William W Van Antwerp, Jackson.

Company K.—Captain W H. Smith, of Lapeer; First Lieutenant L. Briggs Eldridge, of Lapeer; Second Lieutenant Daniel West, Attica.

Company L.—Captain Benjamin D. Pritchard, Allegan; First Lieutenant Isaac Lamoreaux, Manlius; Second Lieutenant Thomas J. Parker, Allegan.

Company M.—Captain Emory M. Plimpton, Niles;

First Lieutenant Hiram F Beals, Dowagiac ; Second Lieutenant Aaron Rowe, Niles.

Arriving at Louisville, Kentucky, too late to participate actively in the Perryville campaign, it, nevertheless, was immediately ordered to take the field ; and, on the 10th of October, led the advance on Stanford, Kentucky ; where Morgan was posted with twenty-five hundred men and two pieces of artillery

On approaching the town, Colonel Minty, after driving in the enemy's pickets by a vigorous advance, finding the whole rebel force drawn up to receive him, immediately deployed his regiment, throwing a battalion in line, on each side of the pike, and holding the other in column of fours, on the road ; and, by a vigorous advance, after a short and brilliant engagement, routed the entire force of the enemy ; driving him in confusion as far as Crab Orchard ; killing a lieutenant colonel, and capturing a major and eleven enlisted men.

Morgan, being thus for a time rendered harmless, Minty marched the regiment *via* Springfield to Munfordsville ; there joining the cavalry division of the Army of the Cumberland.

In this march from Louisville to Munfordsville, by way of Stanford, Crabb Orchard, and Springfield, while its casualties in battle were few, yet it suffered the usual fate of raw cavalry in the breaking down of a large number of its horses ; and having a very heavy sick list ; so that, on the first of November, when it moved with the army toward Nashville, it numbered but five hundred and forty-three. Marching by way of Bowling Green, South Union, Springfield, Kentucky, and Mitchelville, Tennessee, it, on the 8th of November, reported to Major General Crittenden, at Galatin, Tennessee.

On the morning of the 9th, the regiment crossed the

Cumberland river; and, soon after, met and drove in Morgan's pickets; pressing the enemy steadily, it reached Lebanon, Tennessee, early in the day; where Morgan, with seven hundred and fifty men, and two pieces of artillery, was posted. Without further delay than was necessary to close up his column, Minty dashed on the enemy, captured the town, scattering the rebels in every direction; capturing a large number of mules, and all his commissary stores and extra clothing. Gathering the captured property carefully together, he rejoined General Crittenden, at Silver Springs, without loss. From this time until the 19th, it was actively engaged in picketing and scouting the country in front of Crittenden's position at Silver Springs.

During this time, the army lay in line of battle from Mitchelville, Galatin, and Silver Springs, with open communications to Nashville; anticipating an attack, or ready to deliver one should Bragg attempt to interpose his army between us and Nashville. Major General Rosecrans, being now in command of the army, moved by the right flank into Nashville on the 19th; the Fourth Michigan cavalry forming the advance of the Fourteenth brigade from Round Hill to Stewart's Ferry The regiment here halted, and continued on scouting duty on the south side of the Cumberland river until the 28th, when it reported to Major General Stanley, chief of cavalry; and, by his orders, marched to Camp Rosecrans, near Nashville. During the months of October and November, it had lost three men wounded.

At 7 o'clock, on the morning of December 2, Colonel Minty, with three hundred and two officers and men, moved from Camp Rosecrans, on a reconnoissance in the direction of Franklin. When about eight miles from Nashville, he encountered the enemy's pickets; driving

them back on both the Wilson creek and Franklin pike to their reserves, posted at "Hollow Tree Gap," a strong position covering both roads. By a rapid dash, he dislodged them therefrom, and pushed on to within a mile of Franklin, where, finding that a large force was posted, he returned to camp without any loss.

On the morning of the 4th, General D. S. Stanley, chief of cavalry, took personal command of a cavalry expedition against the enemy, moving first out the Nolinsville pike toward Triune. Minty, with the Fourth Michigan, struck the rebels on the Wilson Creek pike, about twelve miles out, and drove them in the direction of, and to within four or five miles of, Triune. The Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, having also developed the enemy and driven them in on the Nolinsville pike, uncovered a force of two divisions of infantry, supported by artillery, under Generals Buckner and Hardee, at that place. Stanley's contract, not embracing in its terms the defeat of the whole rebel army that day, he withdrew three miles, and halted at the crossing of the Franklin and Murfreesboro' road; the horses remaining saddled. Before daylight, he moved on Franklin, arriving in front of that place about 7, A. M. He found the rebels, one thousand three hundred strong, posted along the Harpath river, and under cover. Colonel Minty was directed to attack dismounted, while the Seventh Pennsylvania were held, mounted, in column, on the pike. Dashing across the river, at a shallow ford, where the bridge had been destroyed, Minty brought the repeating rifles of the Fourth Michigan to play upon their ranks, and quickly succeeded in dislodging their force, capturing their entire skirmish line, driving them from the town, and pursuing them three miles, keeping all the time in advance of the mounted force. Minty, with the Fourth Michigan, killed one captain and

five men, and wounded six of the rebels, besides capturing two officers and seventeen men, and a stand of colors.

The command then occupied the town, destroyed a large quantity of flour and other stores. The Fourth Michigan, while much exposed to the rebel fire, suffered no casualties, and returned to camp at Nashville that night. In the account given in the *Annals of the Cumberland*, of the capture of Franklin, is found the following notice of the regiment :

"Company I, Fourth Michigan cavalry dismounting, took position near the bridge and opened fire on the mill; the remainder of the regiment, dismounted, under cover of the rising ground on which the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry were formed, and advanced at a double quick, passed the position of the Seventh Pennsylvania, waded across the river and drove the enemy from the town; Colonel Minty was the first man across and took a rebel officer prisoner. The Fourth Michigan had passed through the town and were following the enemy out the Columbia and Carter Creek pikes, before the mounted men crossed the river. The enemy left one captain and four men killed and ten severely wounded in the town, while twenty prisoners were captured."

On the 15th, Captain Abeel, with a picket detail of forty men, stationed on the Murfreesboro' pike, was approached by a flag of truce ; and, while in negotiation with the officer accompanying it, was captured with his entire command. The circumstances of this capture were rigidly investigated, at the request of Colonel Minty, by a commission appointed by General Stanley, and found to be a most wanton violation of a flag of truce. For, while the party making the capture belonged to a different command than that of the officer bearing the flag, "the fact that they sprang from ambush and surrounded the picket, immediately on the officer declaring the conference ended, and before the flag withdrew, is sufficient to warrant the conclusion that there was collusion between the officer bearing the flag and the party making the capture."

On the 20th, the regiment was engaged at Laurel Hill without special results.

On the 21st, Captain Mix, with fifty men, moved on a scout, on the Wilson creek pike; for the general purpose of securing information. About four miles out he fell in with a foraging train under charge of a Colonel Stanley, with two regiments of Kentucky infantry, a section of artillery, and thirty men belonging to the Fourth Kentucky cavalry. The Colonel informed Captain Mix that the enemy had attacked the cavalry, and directed him to join them, assume command, and act according to his judgment. He found the rebels strongly posted behind a stone fence; and, dismounting his men, attempted to dislodge them. Failing in this, he withdrew, remounted, and charged. The rebels, after firing two heavy volleys, beat a precipitate retreat; leaving seven killed and ten captured. In this affair, Sergeant McIntire, of company B, was wounded. Captain Mix received a complimentary note from General Stanley, who characterized the affair as a "gallant charge."

Major General Stanley, chief of cavalry, now re-organized the cavalry; forming it into two divisions, of two brigades each. The Fourth Michigan became a part of the First brigade, Second division, with Colonel Minty as brigade commander. The subsequent history of the regiment forms an important part of the history of the brigade and division, and appears on the following pages.

Up to the time when it was brigaded, it had marched, mounted, four hundred and seventy miles; had killed and wounded two officers and thirty-six men of the enemy; captured three officers and thirty-eight men, two stand of colors, some fifty horses and mules, several wagons, a large quantity of subsistence and forage, and almost the entire clothing, camp and garrison equipage of Morgan's brigade. It lost up to this time four enlisted men wounded, and one officer, Captain Abeel, and forty men, with their horses and equipments, captured.

ROBERT H. G. MINTY,

COLONEL 4TH MICHIGAN CAVALRY. BREVET BRIG. GENERAL U. S. VOLS.
BREVET MAJ. GENERAL U. S. VOLS.

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY SITUATION—CAVALRY ORGANIZATION—ADVANCE ON MURFREESBORO'—BATTLE OF LAVERGNE—BATTLE OF STONE'S RIVER—BATTLE AT JEFFERSON BRIDGE—FIGHT NEAR LAVERGNE—FIGHT NEAR OVERALLS' CREEK—BATTLE NEAR WILKINSON PIKE—GREAT CAVALRY BATTLE ON DECEMBER 31—GENERAL STANLEY'S CHARGE AGAINST THE REBEL LEFT—MINTY DEFEATS WHEELER—ADVANCE TO WILKINSON CROSS-ROAD—RETREAT OF BRAGG—PURSUIT OF THE ENEMY—FIGHT ON MANCHESTER PIKE—BATTLE AT BEECH GROVE—IN CAMP AT MURFREESBORO'—OFFICERS AND MEN HONORABLY MENTIONED—INCIDENTS.

I hear again the battle's roar,
I see the sabers brightly gleaming,
I feel the charger's throb once more,
And note our country's banner streaming.
I see the long, blue line, push back the rebel pickets
Far stretched o'er hill and dale; through break and thickets.
My old heart leaps,
As up the steeps
Rock-crowned and flinty;
I see the dash,
And hear the crash,
Where leads the peerless MINTY.

THE close of the campaign of 1861–62 found the Army of the Cumberland firmly holding Nashville and a large portion of Tennessee; the States of Kentucky and Missouri reclaimed; the Mississippi river freed from obstructions to Vicksburg; the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers open to the navigation of the National gunboats and transports, and the domination of the rebel authority seriously impaired in Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi; while more than two thirds of Arkansas was in the possession of the Government.

The Democratic party in the South still, however, maintained its determined attitude of unrelenting hostility to the National cause, and hatred to the defenders of the flag; but the opposition parties, all through the South, were falling away from the rebel cause. In the great North-Western States, the copperhead element of the Democratic party was compelled, by the success of our arms, to disguise their opposition to the war measures of the Government, under the demand for a "more vigorous prosecution of the war," while the loyal portion of the Democratic party joined their Republican brethren in a hearty support of the National authority, at home and in the field.

A mighty change had, too, taken place in the army on the subject of slavery In the beginning of the campaign, the all-pervading sentiment, among officers and men, was to uphold the institution; to refuse shelter and support to any and all fugitive slaves, and to assist the master, whether rebel or Union, to reclaim his property; if it ran away Now, however, the sentiment was that the institution of slavery was at the bottom of the trouble: that the negro slave was a man, with human rights, and that the slave population, being always ready and eager to assist the Federal forces, were entitled to protection at our hands. When, therefore, large numbers of slaves now entered our lines, they were employed, protected, and supported, and we soon found that we hurt the rebels more by taking their slaves from their fields than we did by killing their soldiers in battle. It thus occurred that when the President's Proclamation of Emancipation was promulgated it met with us of the Cumberland a hearty support.

Another marked change had taken place throughout the army During the preceding campaign, by strict or-

ders, the Union forces were prohibited from taking the private property of citizens, no matter if the owner was in the rebel army or what the necessity for so doing was. Safety-guards were placed over gardens, fields, corn-houses, and mills, as well as over dwelling-houses; and even the fences were spared wherever it was possible to procure wood. Now, by general orders, everything necessary for the subsistence of the army was directed to be seized, by officers in command of foraging details; and the army made to subsist, as far as possible, off the country. Safety-guards became almost unknown, and war with us put on a sterner front.

The rebel authorities, press, and orators had, from the first, falsified so persistently and outrageously that they had exhausted the vocabulary of abuse long before this change "in the conduct of the war" occurred; and, as they soon found that killing foragers was a game two could play at, they had to do, as they finally did in the collapse of their stupendous scheme of atrocious rebellion;—accept the situation, after sending out a whine over the "barbarity of the Yankee invaders."

In the re-organization of the army, the master hand of the new commander was immediately seen; particularly in his recognition of the importance of the cavalry arm of the service, and its proper organization for effective work. Prior to this, we had been attached in squads and battalions to various infantry brigades and divisions; not even a single regiment operating long enough as a unit to become an effective power; while, on sudden emergencies arising, these different detachments would be thrown together, placed under the nearest unemployed infantry colonel or brigadier general, and sent on scouts, or to engage the enemy; without having any opportunity to ac-

quire that *esprit de corps* so necessary to successful military movements.

General Rosecrans now placed the whole cavalry as one corps, under the command of Major General D. S. Stanley; who organized it in two divisions, the First being commanded by Brigadier General McCook and the Second by Brigadier General John B. Turchin.

In this organization, the First brigade, Second Cavalry Division, Army of the Cumberland, was constituted of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, Colonel R. H. G. Minty, commanding; Second Indiana cavalry, Colonel McCook, commanding; Third Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Eli Murray, commanding: and Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, Colonel George C. Wynkoop, commanding.

Colonel Wynkoop being absent sick, Colonel McCook, of the Second Indiana, was assigned to the command of the brigade, with Captain Woodly, of same regiment, as acting Assistant Adjutant General. The orders constituting the brigade went into effect about the 1st of December, 1862; and on the 8th of December, 1862, under orders of that date, the brigade was officially given the above designation, and Colonel R. H. G. Minty, of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, in the absence of Colonel McCook, first assumed the command.

On the 18th of December, 1862, Colonel McCook resumed command, and the brigade moved on the enemy, occupying Franklin, on the Harpath river, eighteen miles from Nashville. At Bentwood, the enemy's outpost was encountered, and, after a sharp skirmish, driven rapidly, by the Fourth Michigan cavalry, in on their main body at Franklin. The attack on the rebels began as soon as the remaining regiments could be brought up and assigned positions; the Third Kentucky being on the left with instructions to circle around until reaching

the Triune pike, attack from the east; the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry to advance on the center on the Nashville pike, and the Fourth Michigan cavalry, moving to the right, to reach the river and attack from the north-west; the Second Indiana cavalry being held in reserve. The Fourth Michigan, armed with repeating rifles, advanced, dismounted, seized the lower fords of the Harpath, then sweeping on a left wheel up the river, drove the enemy steadily before them, until the suburbs of Franklin were reached and occupied.

A strong force of rebels now crossed the river in rear and threatened the capture of the regiment, when the Second Indiana advanced, dismounted, and after a stubborn fight, drove them back and held the fords. The Third Kentucky moved, mounted, to the left, seized the Triune road and pushed the rebels into the town and over the river eastward of it. The direct attack was then made by the Seventh Pennyslvania, mounted, and the whole rebel force driven from the town and across the river at all points.

The object of the expedition: to cover an extensive foraging operation south and west of Bentwood, having been fully accomplished, the command returned the next day to Nashville; highly complimented by Generals Rosecrans and Stanley.

The rebel force encountered was Wharton's and Martin's brigades of Wheeler's cavalry, supported by at least four pieces of artillery. Their loss is not accurately known, but we buried fifteen and captured seventy-nine, besides a considerable quantity of commissary stores and clothing, five wagons, and destroyed a large quantity of artillery and small arms ammunition. The casualties in the brigade were:

Seventh Pennsylvania,	—	killed,	4	wounded,	—	captured,	Total,	4
Fourth Michigan,	5	"	9	"	2	"	"	16
Third Kentucky,	3	"	8	"	4	"	"	15
Second Indiana,	2	"	7	"	—	"	"	9
Total,	10		28		6			44

On the 22d of December, 1862, Colonel McCook's health having broken down, he obtained leave of absence to go to Indiana, and Colonel Minty was, permanently, assigned to the command of the brigade.

The whole rebel army, having now been concentrated under General Bragg, at Murfreesboro', General Rosecrans moved from Nashville, on the morning of December 26, to attack it, wherever it might be found.

Bragg's army, at this time, consisted of the flower of the splendid force General Halleck had, the preceding spring, allowed to march away from him at Corinth, now, by constant duty in camp, march, and on the field of battle, brought into the highest discipline of matured veterans, re-inforced by garrisons from all the interior cities, and recruits gained by a remorseless conscription, numbered over fifty thousand, infantry and artillery; besides more than ten thousand effective cavalry So strong, indeed, did Bragg feel in this latter arm, that he had, the preceding November, detached Forrest's division, and sent it to the Department of the Mississippi.

The army of General Rosecrans, on the other hand, after leaving the necessary garrisons at Nashville and guards on the lines of communication, numbered less than forty thousand infantry and artillery, and but six thousand eight hundred and forty effective cavalry

For years it had been considered almost an axiom that cavalry could not be effectively employed, on account of the natural obstacles presented by the topography of the country; hence, it is not strange that, during the first and

second years of the war, the National forces were sadly deficient in this arm. Whatever topographical difficulties may have existed in the East, or along the watercourses of the Mississippi, none such were found in middle Tennessee ; yet, at no time, was the National cavalry, either in Tennessee or Georgia, equal in number to that of the rebels ; and, generally, it was outnumbered over two to one. This was a serious mistake, resulting in an immense destruction of horses from overwork ; and, on several occasions, jeopardized the very existence of the army. The Government could, by the first of January, 1863, have had, in the State of Tennessee, an effective force of fifty thousand cavalry ! With half that number, and twenty thousand supporting infantry and artillery, the entire rebel armies could have been driven from the field, captured, and destroyed, in a single campaign.

Colonel Minty marched from Camp Rosecrans, near Nashville, on the morning of December 26, with the Third Kentucky cavalry, the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, the Fourth Michigan cavalry, and one company of the Second Indiana cavalry, to the Murfreesboro' pike ; reporting to Major General Palmer, commanding the advance division of the army on that road.

It being known that the rebel army had advanced its outposts, he placed the Third Kentucky on the left, and the Seventh Pennsylvania on the right of the road ; holding the Fourth Michigan and Second Indiana on the pike. The command then moved forward in columns, each with a strong advance guard.

Ten miles from Nashville, he met the rebel pickets, when the advance, re-inforced from their respective columns, was deployed as skirmishers, and steadily drove the rebels back, until Lavergne was reached ; there a force of two thousand five hundred cavalry, with four pieces of ar-

tillery, was encountered. A sharp skirmish ensued, with considerable loss on each side; when the colonel brought up two pieces of battery D, First Ohio artillery. With two companies of the Fourth Michigan, dismounted, to support the battery, Minty directed Captain Newell to engage the rebel artillery, which he did with splendid effect; in an hour and a half disabling the rebel battery, when, the whole line advancing, the enemy was driven from the field, and the brigade bivouacked for the night on the ground held by them south of Lavergne.

The next morning, strong reconnoissances were made to the front by the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Major John E. Wynkoop, and, on the Jefferson pike, by a battalion of the Fourth Michigan, under Captain Frank W. Mix. The rebel cavalry and skirmishers were driven beyond Stewart's creek, to which point the main army advanced later in the day and evening.

The operations of Captain Mix, with his battalion of the Fourth Michigan, on the Jefferson pike, deserves more than a passing notice. Captain Mix was ordered to report to General Hazen, commanding the advance on that road. Soon after reporting, General Hazen directed him to attack the enemy, and, if possible, gain possession of the bridge crossing Stewart's creek, and about two miles in advance of the general's position, in order to prevent its destruction. The captain pushed forward, and finding himself confronted by a full regiment of the rebel cavalry, he charged them at once, and, in less than fifteen minutes after receiving the order, he had ridden two miles, cut through and defeated a full regiment, and had possession of the bridge! He was, in a short time, vigorously assailed by Buford's brigade, but held his position, beating off the large rebel force, for almost two hours, when, on the approach of General Hazen's force, Buford retreated.

Captain Mix here had two men wounded and three taken prisoners.

On the 28th, a battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Captain W. Jennings, relieved Captain Mix, on the Jefferson pike; and the brigade forced the passage of Stewart's Creek, seized and held the hills south of it; and covered the crossing of the army

On the 29th, the army advanced; the brigade covering the left flank; the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Major Wynkoop on the left, the Third Kentucky, under Colonel Murray on the right, and the Fourth Michigan, under Lieutenant Colonel Dickinson in reserve; the Second Indiana being this day on courier duty. The rebel skirmishers along the whole line resisted stubbornly but were steadily pressed back; until about 3, P. M., their main line of battle was developed in front of Murfreesboro' This line was found to extend continuously from near the Lebanon pike, on the east side of Stone's river, to the Wilkinson pike, on the west side, being slightly curved by an advanced position, in the center, on the Nashville pike. General Rosecrans formed line of battle, in rear of the skirmish line, held by the cavalry; his left resting on Stone's river, a few hundred yards from the point where the railroad crosses the pike; his center lying across both pike and railroad; and his right extending slightly beyond the rebel left across the Wilkinson pike; confronting, and in a measure conforming to, the rebel line, except that no part was yet thrown across the river.

The line being established, the brigade was withdrawn from the front and went into bivouac, immediately in its rear, south of the Murfreesboro' pike. On the 30th, one battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania and one of the Third Kentucky were placed, as a chain of videttes in rear

of the line of battle; which, during the day, was slightly advanced; the duty being to prevent straggling. Minty, taking the Fourth Michigan, and the remainder of the Seventh Pennsylvania, moved toward Lavergne; against Wheeler, who had captured a wagon train, on the Jefferson pike, near that place.

He met the rebels in force, and engaged them vigorously, and in a succession of dashing charges, drove them until after dark; when, joining Wilder's brigade, he camped for the night.

On the morning of December 31st, Minty reported to General Stanley, with the brigade, except the battalion left on vidette duty, in rear of the line of battle, and one hundred and twenty men of the Fourth Michigan, under Lieutenant Colonel Dickinson, left to protect Lieutenant Newall's section of artillery, at Stewart's creek; and under his orders moved rapidly across the fields, towards the right flank of the army

The rebel cavalry were met soon after, and driven rapidly over two miles; when, after crossing Overall's creek, a line of battle was formed, nearly parallel to and about one mile from the Nashville pike; with the Fourth Michigan, under Captain Mix, dismounted, occupying a piece of woods on the left and in advance. The whole force present was but nine hundred and fifty men! Wheeler, with twenty-five hundred cavalry and many infantry, with four pieces of artillery, now attacked with great determination; drove back the Fourth Michigan to the line of its support—the First Tennessee—which uncovered the left of the Seventh Pennsylvania, and exposed it to a flank attack. Minty, seeing the danger, dashed forward to the line of the Fourth Michigan and First Tennessee, (dismounted men,) and endeavored to move these commands to the support of the Seventh.

When, in the midst of the movement, a line of rebel infantry swept out of the woods, delivered a terrific fire on these two regiments, and, rushing forward on their left, turned them back and around as on a wheel, to the left rear; breaking the Fifteenth Pennsylvania cavalry to pieces and striking the left flank of the Seventh, now hard pressed by the rebel cavalry in front, forced it to fall back.

The brigade was now being forced back, while fighting stubbornly, step by step, toward the Nashville pike; while along the whole line, toward the left and center of the army, the continuous roll and roar of the battle, constantly receding toward the pike, and the triumphant shouts of the on-rushing rebels, proclaimed to all the defeat, of, at least, the right wing of the Union army

The condition of affairs at this time, about 11, A. M., was critical in the extreme; for should the left wing of the rebel army succeed in gaining possession and holding the pike, Rosecrans' whole army would be doubled up and confined within the low ground extending from the railroad to the river; and its destruction or captnre inevitable.

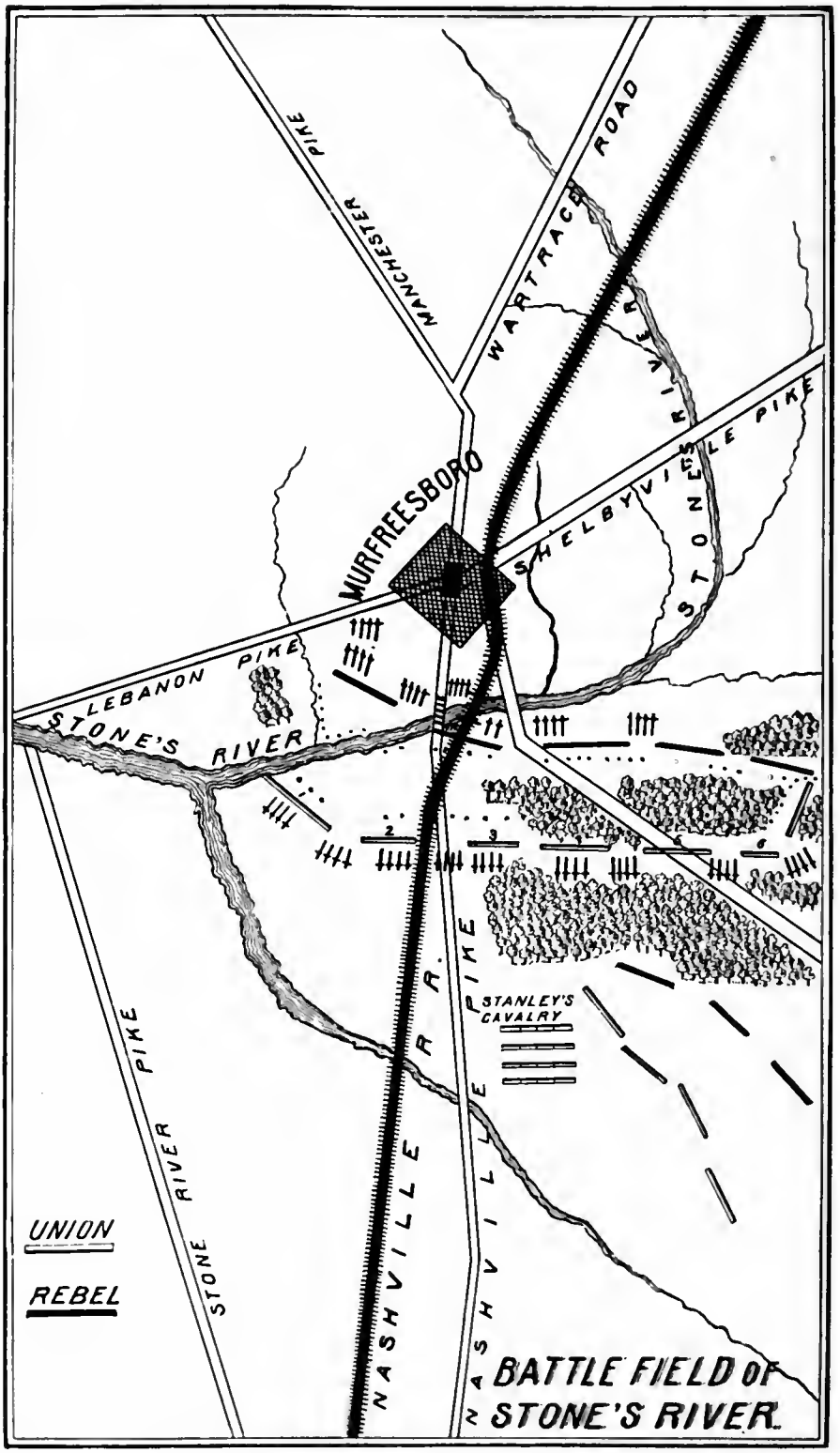
After the brigade had thus been driven, and fighting for nearly two hours, or at about 11, A. M., General Stanley, noticing that the rebel infantry were bearing off towards the left, as though forming part of the main attacking wing, and executing a great right wheel, ordered Minty to hold the rebel cavalry in check, with parts of the Fourth Michigan, Third Kentucky, and First Tennessee: then gathering about one hundred and fifty men of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania cavalry, companies K and H, of Fourth Michigan, and all of the Seventh Pennsylvania, at hand; together with Major Jennings' organized battalion; formed column, mounted, and charged with drawn sabers directly upon the left flank of the rebel in-

fantry; routing the enemy, taking one stand of colors, and creating a wild panic and demoralization for more than three fourths of a mile, into and along their left wing.

It was, as is now known, this charge of the First brigade and Fifteenth Pennsylvania cavalry, under General Stanley, which first arrested the triumphant sweep of the rebel army, after the defeat and rout of McCook's corps, released the pressure on Sheridan's line, and afforded time for General Rosecrans to re-form his lines, and thus hold his position along the Nashville and Murfreesboro' pike.

At the time of Stanley's charge, Minty, leading in person the Fourth Michigan and First Tennessee, having now mounted, charged with the saber the two thousand five hundred cavalry in his front, drove the first line from the field; then, halting, re-formed his command, under a terrific fire, and again charged their second line, posted on the opposite side of a lane, with two fences between him and them. The rebels waited only until they saw our men passing through the fences, when they broke, scattering in every direction, and were driven from the field in the wildest confusion.

In these engagements, the rebels lost, out of their cavalry, eighty-nine killed and one hundred and five wounded and captured. Of their infantry, the loss cannot be ascertained, as their dead was subsequently gathered and buried, and the wounded could not be taken out when the charging column returned; the ground having also been fought over both before and after the charge, renders all estimate impossible. A sergeant of the Seventh Pennsylvania, however, who, having been on the line of videttes in rear of our line of battle, was captured when McCook was defeated, stated to Colonel Minty, a few days after, that their dead was many officers and


MANCHESTER PIKE
WARTRACE ROAD
STONE'S RIVER
SHELBYVILLE PIKE
MURFREESBORO
LEBANON PIKE
STONE'S RIVER
STANLEY'S CAVALRY
STONE RIVER PIKE
NASHVILLE R. R.
NASHVILLE PIKE
UNION
REBEL
BATTLE FIELD OF STONE'S RIVER

twenty men, that he knew of, from the sabers of the cavalry.

The best evidence of the completeness of Minty's victory over the rebel cavalry on this occasion, is found in the fact that Wheeler retreated immediately beyond the Shelbyville pike, or completely behind the infantry lines; and there remained during the whole of the three next days subsequent fighting; while Minty held the ground on the left flank of the rebel army during the 1st, 2d, and 3d of January, and on the 4th moved forward and leftward, and occupied Wilkinson Cross-roads, two miles in rear of the rebel position.

It is not within the limits of this work to present a detailed history of the part taken by other commands in the various battles and campaigns, but a brief account of the more prominent incidents, with the results obtained, is necessary, to an intelligent understanding of the history of any; hence, the following sketch of the battle of Stone's river is presented:

After forming his line of battle on the 29th, as before stated, it was the intention of General Rosecrans to throw his left wing, in strong force and massive lines, in echelon across Stone's river, turn the rebel right, drive it back upon their center, seize Murfreesboro, cut the line of retreat by rail, and then, advancing his center and right wing, drive Bragg south toward Shelbyville, or south-west toward Columbia.

While the left wing was thus to make and continue the chief attack, the right wing was to hold its position and repel any assault. The country in front of the left and center was generally open: on the extreme left, eastward of the river, somewhat hilly; in front of the center, almost level: while on the right it was a dense cedar thicket,

broken by ravines and sharp rocky ledges from three to ten feet high.

By some oversight, the rebel army having, during the night, strongly massed and extended its left, was permitted to approach to within striking distance without being discovered; and on the morning of the 31st of December, at daylight, struck the extreme right wing under McCook. The brigade on the extreme right which received the first shock, was under the command of Brigadier General Johnson. The on-rush of the rebels met with but little opposition, breaking down brigade after brigade, and carrying position after position, until the whole right wing was driven back to a line but a few hundred yards from, and parallel with, the Nashville pike; the two brigades on the extreme right being badly disorganized, and most of their men and material, with several batteries captured. After the first rush, about 7, A. M., their advance was, while steady and continuous, slower and more cautious; the other brigades of McCook's command, and Wood and Sheridan of the center, having formed, and by most determined heroic fighting, contested every foot of ground, but being pressed on flank and front were driven back toward the pike as before stated, until by 11, A. M., the right formed a sharp angle with the center.

Between 11 and 12, M., General Rosecrans, having strongly re-inforced the right center, and massed his artillery around a slight elevation at the point where the pike crosses the railroad—near where the Battle Monument now stands—opened a terrific fire of canister, at short range, on the dense masses of the rebels pressing over on the right toward the pike; and, after two hours of the hardest fighting ever seen on the continent, repulsed the assault, drove back the enemy, and held his center and left intact. Before, however, this had been

done, and while the triumphant rebels, with exultant shouts, were pressing forward to seize the pike, the charge of the cavalry by General Stanley was delivered, and Wheeler defeated by Minty The rebels, thus finding their left uncovered, and the rear of their advancing line attacked, halted when almost on the pike, and pressing over toward the center, met a repulse from the fire of the artillery

Rosecrans immediately gathered the shattered commands of McCook's corps into the new position parallel with the pike, threw up slight breastworks, and, before night had not only reëstablished his broken lines, repulsed the assaults on his center, and rallied his defeated corps, but late in the evening had crossed the river with his left and attacked the enemy's right!

Thus closed the first day of the battle of Stone's river; one of the most extraordinary in the history of wonderful battles: At 7, A. M., attacked, with the right wing in air and unprepared to resist; at 10, A. M., driven in disastrous rout from almost one half of the line; more than one third of his army destroyed; twenty pieces of artillery captured, and the enemy pressing in victorious triumph to seize his only line of retreat; his center assaulted on three sides, and his left enfiladed by the fire of heavy batteries on the opposite side of the river—the capture of his army seemed inevitable! Yet by 3, P M., we see the conditions entirely changed; the enemy repulsed from the center, shattered, almost annihilated, retreating, disheartened, from the effort to seize the roads in our rear, and the army partaking of the determined spirit of its commander, preparing to assume the offensive, and at dark the left wing thrown successfully across the river, attacking and defeating the rebel right.

Few, indeed, are the generals in the world who would

not even that night have retreated from the field, and thought himself fortunate in saving his army from destruction. It was the good fortune of the Army of the Cumberland, at that time, to be commanded by a general who was not of the retreating kind. He called his subordinates about him, received their reports, listened to their suggestions for the safety of the army, frankly acknowledged the extent of the losses of the day, and, issuing a short address to the army, in which he calmly stated his determination of continuing the battle on that ground, and his opinion that the rebel army was as severely punished as his own, and that Bragg had completely failed in the grand object of his attack, made his disposition to execute the original plan of the battle.

It rained heavily on the 1st and 2d of January, 1863, and both armies had to lay comparatively quiet, though continuous skirmishing, swelling at times into the roar of battle, was maintained along the whole line. Demonstrations from various points convinced Rosecrans that Bragg dare not again attempt to turn his flank, and that, as soon as the weather permitted, the movement across the river could be pushed to a successful issue.

Accordingly, on the 3d of January, the left was strongly re-inforced, and, advancing, seized the hills north-west of Murfreesboro' Bragg hastily threw Breckenridge over on his right, and assaulted our left with great fury The battle raged from 2, P. M., until dark, extending along the whole line. Breckenridge was again and again repulsed, and by night driven back, so that his line, covering Murfreesboro', formed almost a right angle with the general rebel line of battle!

The weather again, on the 4th, prevented active operations. The river, raising rapidly caused considerable anxiety, lest, by sweeping away the bridges, communica-

tion with the left, in its advanced position, might be broken; hence Rosecrans ordered the cavalry to Wilkinson's Cross-roads, threatening the Shelbyville pike and the rebel rear from their left. Fortunately the storm did not continue, and on the morning of the 5th the Army of the Cumberland entered Murfreesboro' in triumph, driving out the rebel rear guard, and capturing all their wounded and a large amount of war material. Bragg left all his dead, his disabled wagons, some fifteen pieces of artillery, thousands of small arms, and retreated, during the night of the 4th, in the direction of Duck river, with the loss of more than one third of his army in killed, wounded, and captured. Thus, by pluck and determined endurance of the officers and soldiers, and the patient perseverance of General Rosecrans, was, what appeared at first a disastrous defeat, turned into a glorious victory to the National armies.

Minty, on the morning of January 5, marched through Murfreesboro', following the retreating rebel rear guard on the Manchester pike. About two miles out he struck the enemy, at a small creek, who opened with artillery He deployed, with the Third Kentucky well to the right, the Seventh Pennsylvania to the left, and the Fourth Michigan and First and Second Tennessee in the center; the two latter regiments in column on the road. The country was much broken with dense cedar thickets, through which it was almost impossible to move, but he pressed vigorously forward, driving the rebels from one hill and thicket to another, until near Beach Grove, when, being strongly re-inforced, the enemy made a determined stand, attacking the Seventh Pennsylvania and First Tennessee with vigor.

Here the fight lasted nearly two hours; when the advance, having cleared the thicket and reached a more

open country a saber charge was delivered by the Fourth United States cavalry and the Seventh Pennsylvania; the enemy driven completely from the field, one piece of artillery captured, and Bragg's whole rear guard driven into the hills covering the Duck river. The brigade returned to within a mile and a half of Murfreesboro', and went into camp on the Manchester pike, establishing a line of pickets six miles out.

The brigade, not including the Fourth United States, which had not yet been formally attached, lost in the advance from December 26 to January 5, inclusive, twenty killed, thirty-seven wounded, and seventy captured; fifty of the captured were from the Seventh Pennsylvania, and were of the Third battalion, which was deployed on duty in rear of the line of battle, and when the right wing was broken on the 31st, were taken prisoners while at their posts of duty.

Minty officially reports that he captured and turned in one hundred and ninety prisoners, and one piece of artillery

Among those who distinguished themselves in the various engagements during this period, are officially noted: "Colonel Eli Murray, with a handful of men, performed services that would do honor to a full regiment." (Minty's official report.)

"Captain Mix, Fourth Michigan, with about fifty men, not only drove over two hundred of the enemy more than two miles, but held his position against an entire regiment." (*Ibid.*)

"Lieutenant Eldridge, Fourth Michigan, with eighteen men, dismounted, attacked the enemy, routed them and captured a wagon full of ammunition." (*Ibid.*)

"Major W H. Jennings, Seventh Pennsylvania, led

his men, with great gallantry, in the charge on December 31st." (*Ibid.*)

Captain Garrett and Lieutenant R. M. McCormick, Seventh Pennsylvania, distinguished themselves in the charge on the left of the enemy's infantry." (General Stanley's report.)

"First Sergeant Jacob Bedleyon, of Company K, Fourth Michigan, rode by my side during both charges in the engagement on Wednesday, December 31, and displayed great gallantry and coolness." (Minty's report.)

"Bugler Ben. De Fenlwick, Second Indiana, and Quartermaster Sergeant Edward T. Owen, Fourth Michigan; when we were driven back, in the early part of the day, * * brought my horse to the front, thus rendering me great service." (Minty's report.)

"Captain Frank W Mix, Fourth Michigan, had his horse shot under him during the first charge; he pressed forward on foot, caught a stray horse and led his company in the second charge."

"Many others undoubtedly did as well, but the above came under my immediate notice." (Minty's report.)

CHAPTER X.

REBEL ADVANCE ON DONALDSON—MOVEMENTS TO INTERCEPT—FIGHT AT ROVER AND UNIONVILLE—GENERAL JEFF. C. DAVIS' ADVANCE TOWARD DONALDSON.

Though wintry skies lower o'er us,
And sharp sweeps the sleety blast,
We drive the foe before us,
Our blows fall thick and fast.

ALL through the war, the rebel army in the West, on suffering a defeat or failing to accomplish a chosen project, got up a side show, to amuse their people and delude them into the belief that the rebel cause was in the ascendency Accordingly, Bragg now recalled Forrest, and on the 10th of January, dispatched him and Wheeler, with over four thousand of the best rebel cavalry in the department and eight pieces of artillery, on an expedition to obstruct the navigation of the Cumberland river and recapture Fort Donaldson.

Now, Forrest, while by long odds the greatest cavalry general the rebels produced, never would work in a double team; unless, indeed, it was hitched up tandem, with himself in the lead; and on this occasion, Wheeler being in chief command, the team balked from the beginning. On the 13th of January, the rebels occupied the banks of the river at Harpath shoals, and during the day captured three small transports; but were driven off in the evening by our gunboats. They then moved against Fort Donaldson and Dover, at that time held by about six hundred men under Colonel A. C. Harding, of the Eighty-third Illinois. Wheeler and Forrest summoned

the little garrison to surrender, and made several determined assaults; but it soon occurred that when Forrest attacked, Wheeler and Wharton were not ready; and when they assaulted, Forrest had been repulsed; and so the balkey team worked from about 2, P. M., until nearly dark; when, every assault having been disastrously repulsed, the rebels retreated rapidly, in a demoralized condition, having lost, in Forrest's command, two hundred and forty officers and men killed, wounded, and captured, and in Wharton's, sixty killed and wounded, or a total of over three hundred. Colonel Frank P McNairy, a prominent citizen of Nashville and one of the most promising of the rebel officers, was killed in the assault. This defense of his position by Colonel Harding is mentioned as a just tribute to a most gallant officer, and as explanatory of the expedition in which Minty was next engaged.

Information of the movement of Wheeler and Forrest having been received, Rosecrans directed a column, consisting of a division of infantry, with the First and Third brigades of cavalry, and Newall's section of battery D, First Ohio artillery, with Minty in command of the cavalry; and General Jeff. C. Davis, of the whole force; to move against them. Davis was directed to move first against Franklin, capture that place, cross the Harpath river, and then march south-west, and occupy the high ground between the Harpath and Duck rivers. But, as the rebels occupied Rover and Unionville north of the Duck river and nearly on the line of march from Murfreesboro' to Franklin, it was necessary to drive them from these positions before the expedition could move by with safety.

General Davis, therefore, directed Minty to move rapidly to Versailles, and from thence send expeditions to attack Middleton, Unionville, and Rover.

Minty's force when formed in column on the morning of January 31, consisted of:

First Brigade.—Colonel R. H. G. Minty commanding, with Lieutenant R. Burns, of Fourth Michigan, Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

	Officers and men.
Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry,	175
Fourth Michigan cavalry,	270
Third Kentucky cavalry,	143
One section, battery D, First Ohio artillery,	42
Third Brigade.—Colonel Cook commanding.	
Fourth United States cavalry,	400
Second East Tennessee cavalry,	200
Third East Tennessee cavalry,	40
Total,	1,370

On reaching Salem, near Versailles, Minty detached the Second and Third East Tennessee, under Colonel Cook, with orders to proceed to Middleton, and, if possible, from thence to Unionville, and there rejoin the command. Halting at Versailles to give time for Colonel Cook to reach Unionville, he moved on Rover, where an outpost of about six hundred rebel cavalry was reported.

The rebel pickets were met about a mile and a half from the place, and were immediately driven in on a run by Major Wolfley, Third Kentucky, commanding the advance guard. About half a mile from Rover, the entire rebel force was developed, drawn up in line of battle. The road we were on lay for about six hundred yards almost parallel with the rebel line; then, at a distance of about two hundred and fifty yards from it, turned sharply to the left. The fence at the bend of the road was discovered to be somewhat broken. The rebel line was formed on a

slight hill along a piece of woods, with a couple of newly ploughed fields directly between us and them. Minty determined, therefore, that the position could be carried by moving on the road to the bend, then breaking through the fence, turn the head of the column slightly to the right, form column of the companies, and attack the right center of the enemy in echelon; believing this movement could be made more rapidly and with less loss than a direct charge across the fields and heavy ground in front; although it exposed the column to a flanking fire for nearly six hundred yards. He accordingly explained his plan to Captain Jennings, commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, ordered it to close up ranks in column of fours and charge.

The movement was executed with great rapidity and dash, the last four or five hundred yards being at a charge, with drawn sabers The rebel line was struck and the whole force utterly routed, stricken down, captured or scattered, in less than five minutes after the advance was sounded. Six officers and forty-nine enlisted men were captured; one officer and forty-three men killed and wounded on the field, every one of whom fell beneath the sabers of the Seventh, and a large number of stragglers were gathered up in a rapid scouring of the country

Among the prisoners, was a captain of the Eighth Confederates, who had received from Major Jennings a saber cut, straight across the face, cutting through the nose and down to the cheek bones on both sides. As the prisoners were brought in, they passed Colonel Minty's orderlies, amongst whom was a Seventh Pennsylvania man, an Irishman, named Phil. Rafferty, who, looking at the unfortunate Confederate with an expression of concern, said: "Arrah, what did you run against to hurt yourself that way?"

Phil. Rafferty became a noted character in the brigade after that. During the Atlanta campaign, he fell into the hands of the enemy, and was sent to Andersonville. On one occasion he was with a party of prisoners who were taken outside the stockade, to perform some fatigue duty Besides the guard, there were a number of bloodhounds along. Rafferty had picked up a stick, and as one of the hounds passed him, he struck it on the head and killed it. A moment later General Winder passed, and, seeing the dog lying dead, asked, with an oath: "Who killed that dog?" No one answered, and he ordered the entire squad to be placed under special guard, and given nothing to eat until the culprit should be identified. This was too much for Rafferty, so, stepping out of the ranks, he said: "I don't want my comrades to suffer on my account. I killed the brute." Winder demanded: "Why did you kill it?" Rafferty, in his comical manner, replied: "I was hungry, and wanted to eat it." This made Winder furious. After a volley of oaths and a string of abuse, he said: "By God, you shall eat it!" Rafferty was placed, under guard, at the foot of a tree, in which the carcass of the dog was hung, and he was kept there, without other food, until he had eaten the last scrap of the dog. He was not allowed any fire, and had to eat it raw

About 3, P. M., an order was received from General Davis, directing Minty to move on Eaglesville, seven miles distant, where he (Davis) expected to meet the rebels in force, under Wheeler and Forrest. Minty, however, knew, from positive information received, that there was no rebel force at Eaglesville, and having directed Colonel Cook to join him at Unionville, but two miles distant, closed up the column and advanced on that place. The rebel force there, being demoralized by the defeat at Rover, did not wait to be attacked, but retreated beyond the Duck

river. Minty remained in Unionville about an hour, when a courier from Colonel Cook brought intelligence that he had been repulsed at Middleton, and had fallen back towards Versailles. Minty ordered him to move to Eaglesville, and himself marched to that place, where he joined General Davis about dark.

In the first attack of Colonel Cook on Middleton, he captured Lieutenant Colonel Clint. Douglass and forty-one men, making the total captures by Minty, that day, seven officers and over one hundred men.

On the next day, February 1, Minty marched to Peytonville, on the Harpath river, when, finding the bridges destroyed, and that the only practicable ford was within three miles of Franklin, where a large force of rebels was posted, and, thinking it important to unite with Davis, marched through Harpath, crossed the river near there, and camped at 11, P. M., about a mile beyond the junction of the Eaglesville road. Moving at daylight on the 2d through Triune, he reached Franklin early in the day, where, reporting to General Davis, he went into camp on the road leading from the Carter's Creek road to the Hillsboro' pike, six miles from Franklin.

On the 5th, marching all day on the Natchez Trace road, he encamped, after dark, three miles west of the junction of the road leading through Boston. On the 6th, the column moved first to Kinderhook, and thence toward Charlotte, camping, after dark, south of the Nashville and Charlotte pike. He captured, during the day, Colonel Carroll and Major Rambout, of General Forrest's staff, two lieutenants, and twenty-two men of Forrest's escort, and gave that officer a six-mile race toward Centerville.

It being now evident that Wheeler and Forrest had scattered their men all over the country, and that the cap-

ture of any required the search of every house and outhouse and that the two chiefs had crossed at Centerville and escaped to Columbia, the further pursuit was abandoned, and, under orders from General Davis, the command marched to Franklin, arriving there on the 10th. On the 12th, as rear guard to General Davis, it marched to Triune, and camped near that place. During the night, Captain Blackborn, First Tennessee, was sent to surprise a rebel camp a short distance off. He reached the camp, but the night being very dark, the rebels escaped by hiding in the bushes. Only one was taken. On the 13th, General Davis marched on to Murfreesboro', and Minty, with five hundred men, paid another visit to the rebel camp at Rover. They, however, did not wait his coming, but withdrew in haste before he could reach them. He then marched to Murfreesboro', arriving after dark. In this expedition the brigade marched three hundred miles.

Minty captured, during the scout, in addition to those already mentioned, two colonels, one major, four captains, seven lieutenants, and one hundred and twenty-seven enlisted men. The total casualties were one man severely and one dangerously wounded.

This scout of thirteen days was the most severe it is possible to conceive. The weather was a constant succession of rain, snow, and sleet, alternated with the most intense cold; the roads were knee-deep with mud and slush, varied at times with a crust of two or three inches of ice and frozen ground on top; not hard enough to carry a horse, but enough to make marching difficult and dangerous. The cavalry moved without tents or baggage, and the suffering was very great; many of the men had their hands and feet frost bitten, and all felt the effects for weeks and months after. There are few of the survivors, either of the National or rebel forces, who would again

voluntarily pass through the experience of that terrible fortnight.

During this month of February, a picket of a lieutenant and forty-one men of the Fourth Michigan, on the Manchester pike was attacked, and without making much of a fight, the lieutenant was falling back. Corporal Ketchum, of Company A, called out "Boys, by G—— the Colonel won't like this; come on, boys, don't let us disgrace ourselves," and wheeling round, galloped back to the position. He was followed by four men, who kept up such a fire from their revolving rifles that the enemy was repulsed with the loss of six killed and many wounded The brave Ketchum was, on return to camp, promoted sergeant.

On another occasion, Lieutenant James P Rexford and forty men of the Fourth Michigan were driven in after a sharp fight. Rexford reported his situation, and the First Middle Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith, commanding, was sent to his assistance, and the rebels were driven back beyond Rexford's original position. They, however, again advanced in strong force, and the whole command was driven in some distance. Colonel Galbraith was in favor of falling back on the infantry pickets, the command being almost surrounded, and called the officers together for consultation; all favored a retreat except Rexford, who advised a saber charge. Galbraith asked if he would lead it, if he (Galbraith) would support it with his regiment. "Of course I will," said Rexford, and galloping over to his men, formed them in column, and, leading them, dashed right into the enemy, broke them, and drove them in perfect confusion over five miles, into the lines of their infantry support. Rexford captured sixty-seven, all of whom were wounded by saber cuts, and from them it was learned that the

force thus defeated and driven was Bushrod Johnson's brigade of mounted infantry. Rexford was at the time but a supernumarary second lieutenant, but was immediately given full rank, and soon after promoted to first lieutenant. He was honorably discharged the service as captain and brevet major, September 25, 1865.

From the 13th of February to March 4, the brigade lay in camp near Murfreesboro', with only the usual routine of camp and picket duty; the regiments, being regarded as veterans, were not required to drill, and the general commanding the army, as well as General Stanley, not being of the kind delighting in reviews, or devoted to military pomp and pageantry, allowed the soldiers to rest and recuperate while in camp. The change from the constant irksome drills and reviews of the preceding year to the rest and recuperation of camp life now permitted was highly appreciated by the soldiers, and endeared their commander to them, as one who cared for their comfort rather than for display.

Foraging parties, under strong guards, were, however, sent out daily in every direction, and gradually all the supplies of forage and food the country offered, for more than twenty miles around, were gathered into our lines. Thus the country was held by the National cavalry, and the long line of railroad communication with Louisville was guarded and protected.

Some changes had, meanwhile, occurred in the brigade organization. Captain Woodley, of Second Indiana, having been seriously injured in the battle of Stone's river, was relieved, and Lieutenant R. Burns, of the Fourth Michigan, appointed Acting Assistant Adjutant General of the brigade. The Fourth United States cavalry, which, heretofore, had been an independent command was now, with all its companies, under the command of Captain

McIntyre, assigned to the brigade, while the Second Indiana was transferred to the Third brigade of Second division.

During this period of comparative rest, the boys of the Seventh circulated a joke at the expense of the Third East Tennessee, who, now likewise attached to the brigade, were camped near by It was reported that the officer of the day, in marching his detail to brigade guard mount, gave his commands in this way :

"Now, all you critter-back fellows of the Third Tensee régiment, fall in heah—*lively now*—foh *toa strings;* and march ouet *endwise*—like youh sauh th' Penselvanah fellows do yesterday—*d—m youa, git.*"

But the Tennesseans retaliated on the Seventh a short time after, when they asked to be relieved from duty in the brigade, because, as they alleged, they could not keep any *new* halters in the regiment, and stated that but the day before the communication, they had turned in all their old halters, &c., and drawn a completely new outfit, when lo! that morning all their new halters were gone, old ones in their stead, and all the horses in the Seventh had new halters on. They said they were afraid the Seventh would steal their whole camp if they were not relieved. After being in a few fights together, however, and after the Tennesseans got veteranized, as the boys called it, they got along very well, and became excellent soldiers.

The rebel army now occupied a line south and east of the Duck river; reaching from Manchester and Tullahoma on the right to Columbia on the left; with advanced positions at the gaps through the range of hills bordering on the river Rosecrans' army lay in force at Murfreesboro', with strong detachments at Franklin and Triune Rover and Unionville, being but ten miles from

the Duck river and positions favorable for observing the roads between Triune and Franklin, were occupied by the rebels.

Under orders from General Rosecrans, Minty marched at daylight on March 4th, with eight hundred and sixty three officers and men, and Lieutenant Newall's section of First Ohio artillery, to drive the enemy from these positions north of the river. Arriving near Rover about 8, A. M., the rebel pickets were driven in, when he detached the Fourth Michigan, with orders to gain the pike between them and Unionville; but they, perceiving the object of the movement, commenced a retreat. Minty directed the Seventh Pennsylvania to close ranks and deliver a saber charge in column of fours.

The rebels rushed, in wild disorder, down the pike toward Unionville, with the sabers of the Seventh cutting up their rear the whole distance. At Unionville, a camp of three regiments of cavalry and one of infantry recruits or conscripts was found, and in which the enemy attempted to make a stand; but, being closely pressed by the Seventh, and thrown into confusion by the fugitives from Rover, they broke and fled in a panic before fairly struck by more than the leading platoons.

Without stopping to gather up the infantry or the camp and garrison equipage, the pursuit was continued, with constant captures from the rear of the fleeing foe; until within five miles of Shelbyville, the rebel cavalry found shelter behind a division of Polk's corps. So determined and persistent was the pursuit that the rebel infantry picket within half a mile of Polk's camp was run over and five of them captured. Captains Garrett and McCormick, with Lieutenant Vale, and four or five men of the Seventh, actually rode into the line of one of Polk's divisions and received a heavy volley from a full

brigade. Every man and horse in this squad was struck by the enemy's bullets, but none of the men injured.

We captured at Unionville alone fifty-one unwounded prisoners, seventeen wagons, forty-two mules, thirty-one tents, and a couple of wagon-loads of bacon, meal, &c.; besides thirty-one prisoners, all wounded with the saber, at Rover, and in the pursuit from that place to the camp; and twenty-seven likewise wounded in the pursuit beyond Unionville; the killed of the enemy was known to reach thirty-eight. The Seventh used the saber only, did not fire a shot, and had one man wounded, which was the only casualty in the brigade.

Captain C. C. Davis commanded and led the Seventh Pennsylvania in this charge, greatly distinguishing himself for his personal bravery and signal ability, and was highly complimented by Colonel Minty, in his official report, "for his personal gallantry and distinguished services," and was, besides, specially commended in special orders by the general commanding. Captains Garrett and McCormick had their horses shot under them, and their clothes pierced by bullets in more than a dozen places, and were honorably mentioned in general orders. Lieutenants Fisk, Greeno, and Vale were also honorably mentioned. All these were officers of the Seventh Pennsylvania which, by reason of having the advance, had the good fortune of preventing any of the other regiments being engaged.

The enemy's camp at Unionville not being occupied by the forces in the rear of the Seventh Pennsylvania as promptly as it should have been, most of the dismounted men and infantry conscripts escaped by hiding in the bushes, else the number of prisoners would have been much larger.

General Rosecrans, in recognition of the dash and gallantry of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, in general

orders directed that it should be known henceforth, in the department, as "*the saber regiment of the Army of the Cumberland.*"

Colonel Minty gathered his captures together, re-formed his command, and marched to Eaglesville, where he reported to Brigadier General Sheridan late that night.

On the 5th, heavy firing was heard all day south of Franklin, while scouts, in the direction of Triune and Shelbyville, brought in the information of indications of an advance of the rebel army from behind the Duck river. Minty was, therefore, directed to open up and maintain communications between Sheridan, at Eaglesville, and Steadman, at Chapel Hill. This he did successfully, and, on the 6th, moved his command, now consisting of the First, Second, and Third brigades, Second cavalry division, to Triune.

On the morning of the 7th, he moved toward Shelbyville, for the purpose of developing the enemy's movements, but, when about four miles beyond Eaglesville, was ordered, by General Sheridan, to march to Franklin without delay

Meanwhile, on the 5th, a disaster had befallen the National forces south of Franklin. On the morning of that day an expedition, under the command of Colonel Coburn, consisting of his brigade, the Eighty-fifth Indiana, Nineteenth Michigan, Twenty second Wisconsin, One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, all infantry, with a battalion of the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry, and four pieces of artillery, moved southward from Franklin to attack the rebels, under Forrest, at Spring Hill. The day before, Forrest had been re-inforced by the arrival of General Van Dorn, with his own and Price's cavalry, and mounted infantry, and twenty pieces of artillery The rebel force thus gathered

at Spring Hill, including Forrest's command, numbered over twelve thousand effectives.

With this force, Van Dorn attacked Coburn, while on the march, with his infantry in advance of his cavalry and artillery, and surrounding him, at Thompson's Station, cut his command—infantry—to pieces before it could be deployed, and captured all except the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, the artillery and cavalry The troops under Coburn fought bravely, although under the disadvantage of being surrounded and unable to deploy, and inflicted a loss on the rebels, in killed and wounded, almost equal to the number surrendered; but the effect of the disaster on both armies was highly prejudicial to the National cause.

Information of this disaster, and of the large increase of the rebel cavalry in the department, reached General Sheridan on the night of the 6th, and caused the hurried movement of Minty toward Franklin, on the 7th, where he arrived on the 8th of March.

At daylight, on the 9th, Minty moved on the Carter's Creek road toward Thompson's Station, with instructions to make a circuit through the country, and form a junction at that place, with a heavy column of infantry and artillery, under General G. C. Smith, moving directly down the Franklin and Columbia pike

The Fourth United States cavalry, under Captain McIntyre, had the advance, and struck the rebel pickets on the Carter's Creek road, about six miles from Franklin. The Fourth drove them sharply, until within a mile and a half of Thompson's Station, when a strong rebel line was developed, stretching entirely across the valley northwest of the station.

The progress of the advance having, for over fourteen miles, been rapid, the column was somewhat scattered,

and a halt was necessary to close up and give the horses a breathing spell. The valley down which Minty was moving was, for about three miles, commanded by a range of hills on the south, with numerous defiles, through which a force could easily be thrown on our right and rear, from the strong position of the rebels at Spring Hill.

Minty therefore, deployed the Fourth, in company columns of fours, with orders to seize the hills, and, clearing the defiles in succession, advance on the right flank, parallel to the march of the main line down the valley, directing McIntyre to keep his men in general facing southward while moving eastward.

In about twenty minutes, the advance was sounded, and the command moved to the attack. The rebels retreated rapidly, before coming to close quarters, to the station; when, being re-inforced by Starnes' brigade, the Twenty-eighth Mississippi infantry and Second Mississippi cavalry; with the Third division of Van Dorn's command; the line formed covering the Columbia pike and the approaches to Spring Hill.

Minty now strengthened the Fourth cavalry by sending the Seventh Pennsylvania, and bringing his whole force, except the artillery, into line, advanced southward. The Fourth cavalry and Seventh Pennsylvania advanced rapidly on the right; turning the rebel left, while the Fourth Michigan, dismounted, seized the hills immediately south of the station. Pressing on with vigor, the rebel position was stormed, and the whole rebel force abandoned the field and retreated on a run toward Columbia. They, however, rallied behind Rutherford creek, ten miles distant, in a strong position, and destroyed the bridge in their front.

Hearing nothing from General Smith's column at the station, and knowing that Forrest and Van Dorn largely

outnumbered him; and it being now late in the day, Minty deemed it his first duty to unite the commands; and hence did not attack the position at the creek, but, occupying Spring Hill, he sent out couriers, who found General Smith's forces drawn up in line of battle, about four miles north of the station, or fourteen miles away from the enemy, anticipating an attack!

In this fight Minty killed thirty-seven, wounded one hundred and fifty-eight, and captured one hundred and five of the enemy. He lost three killed, five wounded in the Fourth cavalry, and two wounded in the Seventh Pennsylvania. The other regiments do not report any casualties.

While the fight was in progress, and just as Spring Hill was captured, a Dr. Price, of that place, taking advantage of the *melee*, shot and killed the rebel General Van Dorn, in revenge for a private wrong, suffered at his hands; and escaped into our lines.*

Exactly why Minty did not press the pursuit of the retreating rebels more vigorously from Spring Hill to Rutherford's creek is not satisfactorily stated in his official reports. He ran, it is true, the risk of encountering a superior force, and being ambuscaded in doing so; but such risks must be taken by soldiers, if the full fruits of a victory are to be gathered; and, as a rule, it is safe to assume that an enemy does not retreat in disorder for the purpose of gaining a more advantageous position. A victorious commander should always press his foe, at least until he finds why he is running away.

General Smith's column having arrived at Spring Hill,

*The author makes this statement on the evidence of the declarations made at the time; the testimony of many citizens given to Colonel Minty that night, while aware that orders issued in Van Dorn's name for weeks after.

Minty moved, on the morning of the 10th, towards Columbia. The bridges over Rutherford's creek were found destroyed, and the creek, swollen by the heavy rains, into an impassable torrent; and, there being no pontoons with the command, the whole force was halted on the north bank, and the day spent in skirmishing, and efforts to find a practicable ford. The infantry lost several men killed and wounded, and the Fourth Michigan two men drowned. Minty moved three miles up the creek and camped at Moore's ford.

On the morning of the 11th, Forrest advanced to the creek, opposite Moore's ford, and opened a sharp fire on the Fourth Michigan. Minty brought up Lieutenant Newall's section of artillery, and soon drove him back to the hills, south of the creek. The Fourth Michigan dashed forward, and, the water having receded, crossed the creek, and formed on the south side. Under cover of the artillery, and the advance thus gained, the whole force was successfully massed on the low grounds south of the creek.

The rebels now advanced, dismounted, and, with battle flags flying, showing sixteen brigades, formed line on the crest of the hills, about three fourths of a mile distant. Minty massed the First brigade, except the Fouth Michigan, which was detached on an expedition on the extreme right flank, in column of squadrons; formed the Third brigade in line on the right, and the Second brigade in line on the left, with a heavy line of skirmishers covering the whole front.

Minty ordered the whole force to draw sabers, and moved forward up the hills in an open country, at a walk, in order to get within charging distance before increasing the gait. He anticipated a desperate conflict, and did not wish to blow his horses before striking the en-

emy's lines. Before, however, half the distance had been covered, the rebels suddenly disappeared from the crest of the hills, and were next seen, mounted, and running as though "Old Nick" himself was after them, more than two miles away to our left front, evidently hastening towards White's bridge, some ten miles distant.

A more dumfounded set of men never were seen than were our generals at this unexpected flight. Minty urged an immediate and unrelenting pursuit across the country, to strike them in the flank, or intercept their march, pointing out that some unexpected catastrophe had occurred inside their lines, and that their destruction was easy. General Smith, however, claimed that he was ordered to demonstrate against Columbia, and that if left without the cavalry, he ran the risk of being surrounded, and meeting the fate of Coburn on a larger scale. He, therefore, refused Minty's request, and ordered him, instead, to send out strong scouting parties to the left to observe the enemy and hold the country.

Advancing to the river opposite Columbia the next day, the enigma was solved. A sudden rise in Duck river had broken and swept away the rebel pontoon bridges, and left the force north of the river, with but a limited supply of ammunition, cut off from all means of escape except by White's bridge, twenty-five miles up the river. Information of this mishap reached Forrest at the moment Minty was moving to the attack, and reduced him to the desperate hazard of an immediate and rapid withdrawal from our front, and a run of ten miles, but a few miles distant from our left flank.

The promptness with which Forrest left, taking the chances of being struck on the flank of his moving column, as well as the danger of being cut off from the bridge, is one of the strongest proofs of his ability as a

general, and his fitness to command. Had his adversary grasped the situation with equal promptness, as was urged by Minty the capture or destruction of his force was inevitable.

It is seldom that the soldier or subordinate officer in a great army has the opportunity of seeing, on a battle-field, the inspiring pageantry of large bodies of men moving to the conflict; hence the survivors of the cavalry force brought together on this occasion will recall the scene that morning, on the banks of Rutherford creek, as one of rare and almost unexampled grandeur.

Five thousand cavalry, mounted on exceptionally good horses, dressed in the gorgeous uniforms of that day; their bright sabers, arms, and trappings flashing in the sunlight; sweeping up the slope of gently rising hills, over an open country; while, on the crest, with their battle flags flying, stood in serried ranks a line in gray over a mile and a half in length; the white smoke from the scattering skirmish fire alone obstructing the view, formed a picture rarely seen, and far more easily imagined than described.

A detachment, consisting of the Third Ohio, under Colonel Long, moved with General Smith's column on Columbia; while the remainder of Minty's force, after scouting to the left about six miles, was drawn back to Moore's ford, where it camped after dark. Colonel Long, after some skirmishing at Columbia, finding the bridges destroyed, fell back with General Smith's forces to the north side of Rutherford creek.

On the 12th, the command returned to Franklin, on the 13th reached Triune, and at 3, P. M., of the 14th, reached the camp at Murfreesboro'

Colonel Minty, in his official report, compliments "Lieutenants Roys and Rendlebrook, of the Fourth United

States cavalry, and their brave men, for great gallantry, displayed at Thompson's station, on the 8th."

The casualties during the expedition were: Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, two men wounded; Fourth United States cavalry, four killed and three wounded; Fourth Michigan cavalry, two drowned and three wounded.

The entire loss to the enemy was fifty killed, two hundred and seventy-six wounded, and nearly five hundred captured.

CHAPTER XI.

MARCH 15 TO JUNE 21.

EXPEDITION TO MILTON—FIGHT ON SHELBYVILLE PIKE—SHARPENED SABERS—FOURTH UNITED STATES AT FRANKLIN—SCOUT TO LIBERTY—BATTLE OF LIME HILL—CAPTURE OF MCMINNVILLE—FIGHT AT MIDDLETON—EXPEDITION AGAINST MORGAN AT ALEXANDRIA.

"The plumed officer gallops swift
Along the swaying line,
That shakes as beaten by hailstones,
Shakes the loaded Autumn vine,
And the earth beneath is reddened;
But not with the stain of wine."

ON the 15th of March, Captain Robert Burns, Fourth Michigan cavalry, and Acting Assitant Adjutant General, First brigade, having been ordered to Michigan for medical treatment, Lieutenant Joseph G. Vale, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, was detailed as Acting Assistant Adjutant General in his absence.

On the 20th, a report was received that Colonel Hall, with a brigade of infantry, stationed at Milton, was attacked by a large force of rebel cavalry, under Brigadier General John Morgan; General Stanley ordered Colonel Minty to proceed at once to the relief of the surrounded force. Promptly mustering his (First) brigade, he moved at 2, A. M., and pushing forward rapidly, arrived at Milton at 6, P. M., to find that Colonel Hall had gallantly repulsed the enemy, and driven him from the field. The greater part of the night was spent in scouting the country in every direction, but Morgan had retreated beyond reach.

Next day, 21st, he sent scouting parties, to wit: Colonel Long, with Fourth Ohio, to Cainsville; Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, with Seventh Pennsylvania, to Statesville; Lieutenant Colonel Murray, (Douglass Alex.,) with Third Ohio, to and beyond Auburn, and Captain Totten, with Fourth Michigan, to the junction of the Liberty and Lascasas pikes. From these scouts, it was learned that Morgan had fallen back to Snow Hill, leaving Breckenridge's battalion at near Liberty; and that Morgan's force, at that time, consisted of Duke's regiment, three hundred and fifty men; Johnson's regiment, two hundred and fifty men; Gano's regiment, three hundred and fifty men; Breckenridge's battalion, two hundred and fifty; two regiments, Fourth Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel Malone, and ——— Tennessee, Major Davis, of three hundred and fifty each, or a total of two thousand two hundred and fifty effectives; with two brass field pieces and two small mountain howitzers.

The brigade returned to camp at 8, P. M., of the 21st, without casualties, having picked up five of the enemy.

On the 25th, it was discovered that the rebels had seized and were holding in force a hill on the Shelbyville pike, about two miles outside our picket post. Minty promptly dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, with the Seventh Pennsylvania, to drive them off, which he did without loss, after a brief skirmish, about the "Sevenmile" house, on the Shelbyville pike.

On the 9th of April, Forrest made an attack upon Franklin. General Stanley, with the Fourth United States cavalry, being on a scout in that vicinity, crossed the Harpath north-east of the town and engaged the enemy, under Colonel Starnes, whose force on that part of the field consisted of his own brigade and Freeman's battery of four pieces. The Fourth cavalry dashed upon

the center of Starnes' line, broke it, driving it demoralized from the field; then charged upon the battery. A short but desperate encounter took place over the guns. Freeman, knowing that Forrest's whole force was at hand, encouraged his men to fight to the last, and, when completely overpowered, endeavored to retreat with two of his guns. Lieutenant Rendlebrook, with two companies, dashed after, and soon overtaking him, demanded his own, and the surrender of the guns. Freeman refused, urged his horses on, firing his revolver almost in the face of the lieutenant. At his third shot, Sergeant Major Strickland, with a single shot from his revolver, laid him dead on the road. The guns were then brought back to where the other portion of the battery was in the possession of the Fourth.

Forrest promptly rallied his command, and attacked the Fourth with Armstrong's brigade. The Fourth, being entirely unsupported, retreated, when nearly surrounded, to the north side of the river, abandoning, after disabling the captured guns. The rebel loss in this engagement was fifty-seven killed, and over one hundred and fifty wounded and captured. Most of the wounded prisoners were re-captured when the regiment retreated, but the Fourth brought out forty-eight unwounded. The Fourth lost five men killed and eighteen wounded.

As was the custom of the rebels, after meeting a misshap, they, in this instance, invented a cock and bull story to the effect that Captain Freeman was murdered by an officer of the Fourth, after he had surrendered and while a prisoner in their hands, on their retreat; the object being to give a color of excuse for atrocities committed by themselves, and to create a bitter, blood-thirsty feeling on the part of their soldiers against efficient cavalry regiments in general and the Fourth regulars in particular.

Sergeant Major Strickland killed Captain Freeman in a fair fight, and Captain Freeman's bravery required no false statement, such as made, to perpetuate his memory

The report was, however, assiduously circulated, and generally believed in Forrest's command, and on two not able occasions afterwards Forrest's men refused to take any of the Fourth United States cavalry prisoners. They in some way learned that it was the sergeant major of the regiment who killed Freeman, and threatened to hang him if they ever caught him.

During the Atlanta campaign, Strickland's term of service expired, and he was discharged. He was a perfect penman, and was at once engaged as a clerk in the Quartermaster's Department, soon after which he was taken prisoner, and sent to Andersonville, Georgia. He claimed to be the sergeant major of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, in order to prevent being identified. He escaped from Andersonville seven times, three times he was pulled down by bloodhounds, and, if living, carries the marks of the hounds' teeth on his shoulders and arms to this day. The seventh time he arrived at Atlanta, where he expected to find Union forces, but Sherman having gone on his "march to the sea," the rebels were in possession. He procured a Confederate uniform and supplied himself with a furlough and passes, and, in a few days, started for Chattanooga. When within sight of that place, he was picked up by a rebel cavalry scout and taken before the major commanding, to whom he presented his furlough and passes. The major looked at them and laughed, saying: "I know the signatures of these officers. These are well done, but they are forgeries!" Strickland broke down at this, and, sitting down on a stone, cried like a child. He then said: "Major, I am the sergeant major of the Fourth Michigan cavalry I have been a prisoner at Anderson-

ville. This is the seventh time I have escaped. I have been run down three times by bloodhounds, and three times before this captured in other ways, and now, within sight of a Union garrison, I am captured the seventh time. I tell you it is enough to unman any one." The major looked at him a moment, and said: "I have been fighting for the Confederacy for nearly four years, have met your regiment often. Your men are good soldiers, and treat your prisoners well, and I won't send you back to that —— place again; besides, the war is nearly over, and you cannot do us much harm any way;" and, writing a pass, handed it to him, and told him to go on his way! Strickland reached our lines in safety, but regrets that, having lost the pass, the name of the major thus befriending him cannot be furnished.

About this time it was learned that a tremendous furor existed among the rebels in regard to the use, by the Seventh Pennsylvania and the Fourth United States, of ground or sharpened sabers; in fact, it was the subject of official correspondence between the commanders of the two hostile armies. The rebels insisted that the use of sharpened sabers was barbarous, and contrary to the rules of modern warfare, and threatened instant death to all officers and men captured possessing them.

The officers and men of the regiments, however, were but little disturbed by these sanguinary threats, and, having their sabers already ground sharp, protested against giving them up, alleging that they *did not expect to be captured.* The matter was finally determined by a general order authorizing their use, and notifying the rebel commanders that any execution of prisoners by them would be met by retaliation in kind.

The origin of the fuss was that some of the boys of the Seventh one day got hold of a grindstone, and as they

had the reputation of taking everything they could carry, brought it into camp; when, after sharpening all the knives, etc., a few concluded that their sabers would be improved by reducing the thick, round edge to a razor-like degree of sharpness. The officers, discovering this, to prevent the sabers from being ruined, took the matter in charge, and had them ground uniformly from the point about two thirds of the distance toward the hilt. Colonel Minty issued an order directing all the sabers to be so ground, and hence the hubbub about the "sharpened sabers."

On the morning of April the 2d, Minty moved on Liberty with:

	Officers.	Men.
Lieutenant Newall's section of artillery,	1	38
Seventh Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Sipes commanding, ...	18	238
Fourth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel Park commanding, . . .	11	210
First Middle Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith commanding, .	9	130
Fourth Ohio, Colonel Smith commanding,	24	398
Brigade Staff, and Guard, ...	5	23
Total, ...	68	1,037

Moving out the Liberty pike, he met the rebel pickets near Auburn, and drove them to Prosperity Church, when they showed considerable force. The Fourth Michigan, dismounted, were pushed to the front, while a part of the Second brigade crossed Smith's creek on the left, and met a threatened flank movement. Captain Hathaway, Fourth Michigan, in command of company D, after the whole of the Tenth Ohio regiment had been driven back, advanced his men as dismounted skirmishers, crossed the creek, and by a direct attack, dislodged the rebel force and held the

position, losing one man captured. The rebels fell back to the hill at the church, and again opened fire, when the artillery opened on them with shell and drove them off. In their retreat, they abandoned considerable camp and garrison equipage, which, however, was, in general, damaged by fire.

Halting for the night at Prosperity Church, the advance was resumed at daylight next morning, and a small force driven before us from thence to Liberty. Here, a strong line was developed, covering the hill back of the town; and active skirmishing ensued for a couple of hours; when the Second brigade, having gained a position, turning their left flank, they retreated rapidly to Snow Hill. Minty followed closely, and, when nearing Snow Hill, deployed the Fourth Michigan on the right of the road, First Middle Tennessee supporting; with the Seventh Pennsylvania, the artillery, and the Tenth Ohio, in column on the road in the order named, advanced to the attack.

Driving in the enemy's outposts, he developed their line, which was found strongly posted in a semi-circle, about half way up the hill; reaching from the pike on the east, following the course of Dry Run nearly to the pike south; with a strong outlying force on a hill, in ambush about one fourth of a mile north-east of their main position. Their artillery was placed in earthworks arranged around the north-east, north, and north-west face of the hill.

The Fourth Michigan and First Tennessee advanced, dismounted, through the fields, crossed Dry Run, and occupied the base of the hill, while the Seventh Pennsylvania, led by Colonel Sipes, in following rapidly a force of mounted men, on the road were seen in imminent danger of being drawn into a position where a bend in the road, at the crossing of the run, exposed them to a

raking flank fire from the force posted in ambush. Minty, noticing this, dispatched Lieutenant Vale to halt Sipes and have him deploy on the left of the pike. The advance of the Seventh was, however, so rapid, the rebel ambush not being seen by him, that before it was possible to reach the colonel, the rebel force, of about fifteen hundred rifles, rose up and delivered their fire full on the flank and not more than one hundred and fifty yards from the column. Lieutenant Colonel Sipes had his horse shot dead, and his clothes pierced in four places by their bullets, two men were killed and four wounded, and more than one half the men had bullet holes through their clothing.

After firing their volley, the rebels retreated on a run to their main body on Snow Hill. The Seventh immediately deployed and followed in rapid pursuit until checked by the fire from the batteries on the hillside.

Minty now deployed the Tenth Ohio and advanced them up the hill on both sides of the pike; placed the artillery in position, shelling the rebel batteries on the hill; and with the remaining regiments moved up Dry Run, turning the rebel left, in order to cut off their retreat. Morgan, however, retreated before the road could be reached, and it being now quite dark, escaped with comparative slight loss. Minty camped that night at Liberty, and resuming the pursuit next day drove Morgan to Sparta, there, re-assembling his command, moved to Alexandria, from whence he sent the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania across the country to Beard's Mill by way of Statesville; while, with the First Middle Tennessee, Tenth Ohio, and the artillery, he moved to Lebanon, and thence to Beard's Mill, and, rejoining the other regiments, camped for the night, and on the next

day, the 16th, marched to Murfreesboro', where he arrived about 8, P. M.

In this expedition, the brigade lost two men killed and three wounded in the Seventh Pennsylvania, and one in the Fourth Michigan. The rebel loss, besides the unknown wounded, was seventeen killed and forty-eight captured at Snow Hill; seven captured by the Seventh Pennsylvania near Statesville, and ten captured by the Tenth Ohio at Lebanon; or a total of eighty-two. The rebel force engaged was that which had attacked Colonel Hall, at Milton, on the 20th of March, and numbered two thousand two hundred and fifty men, with six pieces of artillery. The incident of the expedition was the remarkable escape of the Seventh Pennsylvania from serious loss, when ambushed at the beginning of the fight.

On April 19, the brigade led the advance of the Fifth division, Fourteenth army corps, commanded by Major General Reynolds, in an expedition against McMinnville; reaching and camping at Readyville that night. Next morning, Minty was assigned to the command of the expeditionary force of the Second cavalry division, consisting of parts of the First, Second, and Third brigades, and taking the advance of the whole force, camped that night at Woodbury, after thoroughly scouting the country in every direction.

At 2 o'clock, on the morning of the 21st, Minty sent Colonel Long, with the Second brigade, four hundred and eighteen men, to move by way of Jackson, and seize the Manchester and McMinnville railroad at or near Morrison's, as soon after half past ten o'clock as possible. This work was well and faithfully done; the road, with the station destroyed; a locomotive and train of cars captured; a large quantity of bacon and other commissary stores taken; one hundred and fifty men, of the First and

Second Middle Tennessee, who had been taken prisoners at Carthage, on the 18th, re-captured, and one hundred and twenty-five of the enemy taken prisoners and brought in; all without loss.

At 3, A. M., Minty, with the First and Third brigades, marched for McMinnville. When about two miles from that place, he sent the Fourth Michigan and First Middle Tennessee, under Lieutenant Colonel Park, to occupy the Smithville road, and attack from that direction; and, with the remainder of the cavalry, moved on McMinnville. The advance guard, consisting of two companies of the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Lieutenant Heber S. Thompson, met the rebel pickets about a mile and a half from the place, and immediately drove them into the town. Captain Jennings, commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, was then ordered to form in with the advance, and the whole, under his command, to charge the enemy, numbering about six hundred cavalry and one hundred and fifteen infantry, as a provost guard, who occupied the town. The Second Kentucky and Forty-first Alabama, infantry, had left a short time before in charge of a wagon train.

The charge of the Seventh Pennsylvania was successful, the rebel cavalry fled and scattered all through the country, the provost guard was captured, and the Seventh, without a halt, pushed forward in rapid pursuit of the wagon train and infantry, on the Sparta road. At the river, about eight miles out, the train was overtaken, and before it could be crossed, three wagons and seventy-five of the guard captured. In the charge on and through the town, a short distance out on the Sparta road, Corporal Edward Shutt, company F, Seventh Pennsylvania, killed Lieutenant Colonel Martin, of Johnson's Kentucky cavalry, with a single stroke of the saber, in a desperate

hand-to-hand encounter. Major Dick McCann was desperately wounded and unhorsed by Sergeant John Williams, by a saber stroke across the face, and by him captured.

Colonel Park, with the Fourth Michigan and First Middle Tennessee, moved down the railroad about two miles to a bridge. The Fourth Michigan, under Major Mix, burnt the bridge, captured a great quantity of camp and garrison equipage, and destroyed a large amount of quartermaster's stores and bacon; then, after moving to Morrison, and finding that Colonel Long had accomplished the work there, returned to the bridge and bivouacked for the night, having captured two captains and twenty men.

Minty camped during the night on the outskirts west of McMinnville, after sending details which thoroughly destroyed the railroad for many miles, burned the railroad buildings, destroyed a large factory used in making cloth for the rebel army, together with all the quartermaster's and commissary stores in the place.

On the 22d, he moved to and occupied Snow Hill, where he camped about dark; strong pickets of the enemy being found at the mouth of Dry run. Marching, on the morning of the 23d, it was found that the rebels had been withdrawn during the night in the direction of Liberty, where they boasted they would receive us, but on arriving at that place he found the meeting adjourned, according to the reports of citizens, to the junction of the Auburn and Alexander pikes: but, when the junction was reached, word was received that they boasted of their intention and ability to give battle at Alexandria, and, on taking possession of Alexandria, late that night, the garrison was found to consist of four men, who were taken prisoners. The force chased that day was five of

the crack brigades of the rebel cavalry, commanded respectively by Wheeler, commanding the whole force; Wharton, of Forrest's division, Morrison, Clem, and Duke. From Alexandria, when they found we were moving on them, they retreated rapidly toward Lancaster, and took shelter behind the fortified infantry lines near Manchester. Minty camped three miles west of Alexandria until the morning of the 25th, when he marched to Murfreesboro', camping at Cainsville, and reached Murfreesboro' at 3, P. M., the 26th, having marched three hundred and twenty-eight miles.

By this expedition, the effort to establish the right wing of Bragg's army at McMinnville was frustrated, his depots and supplies destroyed, and over five hundred prisoners captured, Minty having brought in with him one hundred and thirty, besides those captured by the Seventh Pennsylvania, in McMinnville, and by Colonel Long, at Morrison's, which had been turned over to General Reynolds; the right flank of Bragg's army was turned and his best cavalry driven out of the country to shelter behind his entrenchments.

The division also captured one hundred and forty-five horses, twelve mules, and three wagons, and killed two lieutenant colonels and one hundred and thirty officers and men. Its total loss was five men killed and three wounded.

The force under Minty's command in this expedition was:

Fourth United States cavalry, Captain E. Ottis, commanding.

First Brigade—Lieutenant Colonel Park, Fourth Michigan, commanding.

Fourth Michigan cavalry, Major Frank W Mix, commanding; Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, Captain W H.

Jennings, commanding; First Middle Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith, commanding; First section, First Ohio artillery, Lieutenant Newall, commanding.

Second Brigade—Colonel Eli Long, Fourth Ohio, commanding.

Third Ohio cavalry, Lieutenant Colonel Douglass Murray, commanding; Fourth Ohio cavalry, Lieutenant Colonel Robie, commanding.

Third Brigade—Colonel Ray, Second Tennessee, commanding.

Second East Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Cook, commanding; Third East Tennessee; Fourth Middle Tennessee.

The force under Colonel Long, which captured Morrison, consisted of his own brigade and one company, First Middle Tennessee, and numbered four hundred and eighteen officers and men.

The following officers and men were honorably mentioned in official reports, and complimented in general orders for distinguished services and gallant conduct in the expedition:

"Colonel R. H. Minty, commanding cavalry; Major Frank W Mix, commanding Fourth Michigan cavalry; Captain W H. Jennings, commanding Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; Lieutenant Colonel Douglass Alex. Murray, commanding Third Ohio, for the signal ability displayed in handling their respective commands, and for gallantry in the presence of the enemy."

"Lieutenant Heber S. Thompson, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, for gallant conduct in the charge and services in command of the advance guard."

"Sergeant John Williams, company F, Seventh Penn-

sylvania, for wounding and capturing Major Dick McCann, in a hand-to-hand conflict."

"Corporal Edward Shutt, company F, Seventh Pennsylvania, for great gallantry in killing Lieutenant Colonel Martin, in single-handed saber contest." Corporal Shutt was also recommended to the notice of Congress, and received a medal for "special gallantry." He was likewise subsequently promoted to a lieutenancy in the regiment, and was honorably discharged in August, 1865.

The capture and subsequent escape of Major Dick McCann gave rise to some conflicting statements. The following are the facts:

"When Lieutenant Thompson, with the advance guard, was ordered to charge, Lieutenant Vale, temporarily Acting Assistant Adjutant General, obtained permission to accompany him. After entering the town, a short halt occurred, when, the Seventh Pennsylvania coming up, the lieutenant, by direction of Captain Jennings, took command of company M, and led it in close pursuit of a body of rebels, out a side street leading to the Sparta road; two men, of company F, were slightly in advance. When about a square and a half down the street, a rebel officer was seen to run out of a house, mount, and dash away. The boys of the Seventh were rapidly gaining on him, when another officer appeared from a side street, and, halting, threw up his hands, exclaiming, "Don't strike me, I surrender—I am General Morgan." One of the men answered, "The h—l ye are, I'll Morgan ye," and struck him a terrific blow across the face, laying open the flesh diagonally from the left side of the forehead to the right side of the chin; at the same instant, the other F company man struck him from the other side, inflicting a similar wound from the right of the forehead to the left of the chin; the first one then raised his saber for a front

cut on the head, which would have killed him; but as the saber descended, Lieutenant Vale caught it on his saber and turned it aside, remarking, "This man has surrendered—I will not see him butchered—follow in pursuit of those not yet captured." Putting the officer in charge of a member of company M, he followed rapidly in the pursuit.

In the evening he was informed that a wounded officer, a prisoner, wished to see him, and was much surprised to recognize Major Dick McCann, who, a year before, at Galatin, had, while temporarily in command of Morgan's camp, the lieutenant being then wounded, and a prisoner, paroled him. McCann expressed himself as under obligations to the lieutenant for saving his life at the time of his capture, and the lieutenant had the brigade surgeon sent for and the major's wounds—two frightful gashes across the face—dressed, and relating the favor extended to him at Galatin, secured from Colonel Minty a promise that McCann should be paroled at the earliest possible day. McCann was not, however, informed of this at once, and that night effected his escape.

Telling the guard, a member of the Fourth United States cavalry, that his wounds were very painful, he got permission to lie under a wagon just outside the guard's beat, and when the next guard came on, managed to crawl off into the bushes and escape. The fact that Lieutenant Vale knew and had spoken to him caused some of the officers to suspect that the lieutenant was in some way privy to his disappearance, but an investigation established these facts, and fully exonerated him. The man who struck McCann first was Sergeant James Williams, to whom was awarded the honor of his capture. It was General John Morgan himself who the lieutenant and his men were rapidly overhauling, and

whose capture was imminent, when McCann voluntarily sacrificed himself to save his chief. McCann was killed in 1864, near Nashville, while recruiting, his camp being surprised and most of the recruits captured.

On the 24th of April, Captain R. Burns, Acting Assistant Adjutant General of the brigade, having reported from sick furlough, and resumed his position, Lieutenant Vale was relieved, and rejoined his regiment, the brigade, field and staff, now being: Colonel R. H. G. Minty, Fourth Michigan, commanding; Captain R. Burns, Fourth Michigan, Acting Assistant Adjutant General; Lieutenant E. T. Owen, Fourth Michigan, Inspector; Captain J. W Mann, Fourth Michigan, Provost Marshal; Lieutenant Bernard Reilly, Seventh Pennsylvania, Topographical Engineer; Surgeon G. W Fish, Fourth Michigan.

The brigade was still the First brigade, Second cavalry division, and, as now constituted, consisted of: Fourth United States cavalry, Captain Ottis, commanding; Seventh Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel William B. Sipes, commanding; Fourth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel Park, commanding; Third Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Kline, commanding; Third Kentucky, Colonel Eli Murray, commanding; First Middle Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith commanding; battery D, First Ohio artillery, Lieutenant Newall, commanding. It mustered two thousand seven hundred effectives, mounted and equipped for duty

On the evening of May 21st, under orders from Division Headquarters, Minty moved, with his brigade, to which the Fourth United States had now been permanently attached, out the Salem pike, and, taking the advance of the division, with the Fourth United States, under Captain McIntyre, in the extreme advance, marched rapidly

towards Middleton. After a steady, all-night march, he approached Middleton about daylight, and, learning from a guide the road to the enemy's camp, pushed on through the woods, over a by-way which led, as was supposed, to it. In the darkness and uncertainty of strange and unknown roads, the general commanding had badly scattered the different regiments, so that, on striking the rebel pickets, Minty found but a few of the Fourth United States, companies D and I, under Lieutenant Ottis, with him. Sending word to General Turchin, commanding, that he had found the camp, the Fourth Michigan soon came up, and were sent, under Lieutenant Colonel Park, to the right of the Fourth United States. Colonel Park and Lieutenant Ottis advancing, skirmishing began at once, and the rebels were driven out of their camp, and several hundred yards beyond it. The enemy now formed a line of battle on the opposite side of a large field, on the edge of a piece of woods. Colonel Park dismounted the Fourth Michigan, the Fourth United States not having advanced beyond the camp, and opened a brisk fire, which, for a time, was sharply replied to, but, on a determined advance of the regiment, the rebels broke, abandoning their artillery, and scattered into the woods in every direction.

This camp at Middleton, being in the midst and within easy supporting distance of a full corps of Bragg's army, was not intended to be occupied by us for any length of time: hence, the general, finding the enemy rallying, destroyed the captured garrison, equipage, tents, baggage, etc., disabled the guns, blew up the caissons and ammunition wagons, collected the prisoners, and commenced his return march, under a heavy skirmishing fire from almost every direction.

Minty, with his brigade, formed the rear guard, and

the general directed him to form an ambush, repel the pursuit of the enemy and follow the command. The ambush, composed of the Fourth Michigan, was successfully formed, the enemy, severely punished, and the pursuit effectually stopped. When the brigade returned to Murfreesboro', arriving in camp about dark. It captured four hundred horses, one piece of artillery brought in, three disabled, five commissioned officers, and one hundred and five men, a wagon-load of ammunition brought in, and one stand of colors; it destroyed, besides the artillery one hundred and fifty tents, four caissons, five wagons, and nearly fifteen hundred stand of arms.

The stand of colors, that of the First Alabama, was captured by Sergeant Major Clark and Privates Wilcox and Parker, of the Fourth Michigan, and was afterwards presented by Colonel Minty "to the people of Michigan," in accordance with a resolution adopted by the regiment.

Lieutenant Edward Tucker, of the Fourth Michigan, and Lieutenant Ottis, of the Fourth United States, were wounded. Private Racine, of company A, Fourth Michigan, was severely wounded in the breast, being shot through the right lung by a rebel, who rushed on him, calling out to him to surrender, instead of which, the brave little fellow, about sixteen years old, raised his carbine and shot the rebel dead. When Dr. Fish was dressing his wound, he gasped out, "Just think, doctor, the fellow had the impudence to ask *me* to surrender!"

The casualties were: Fourth United States, one officer and one man wounded, and four captured; in Fourth Michigan, one officer and two men wounded. Total, two officers and seven men.

Special honorable mention was made in the official reports of brigade and division commanders of the following:

"Lieutenant O'Connell, Fourth United States cavalry, for the very gallant manner in which his squadron drove the enemy from both their camps."

"Sergeant Owens, Corporal J. Bartlett, Privates C. Smith and J. Rogers, of company K, Corporal J. Miltch, of company E, Fourth United States cavalry, and Private J. N Royce, company G, Third Indiana cavalry, who distinguished themselves by capturing and bringing in the piece of artillery."

"Sergeant Major Clark and Privates Wilcox and Baker, of Fourth Michigan, for capturing the standard of the First Alabama cavalry, and who captured, at the same time, a wagon and three prisoners."

The number of killed and wounded of the enemy was one hundred and eighteen, although Colonel Minty does not report them, as he was not in chief command.

This victory, though brilliant, was not so decisive in its results as it should have been, or could easily have been made, had all the forces moved forward to the work after the enemy had been driven out of their camps. Several thousand prisoners could have been secured by prompt action.

On the 3d of June, Forrest and Wheeler, moving in from the rebel left flank, advanced with Breckenridge's division, and made a demonstration on the pickets and outposts in front of Murfreesboro', from Triune to the Manchester pike. On the latter road, a determined attack was made on the outpost commanded by Lieutenant Getty, of the Seventh Pennsylvania. After skirmishing until near noon, the attack was repulsed, with considerable loss to the enemy, Lieutenant Getty holding his position.

A like attack was made on the outpost picket on the Wartrace road, near the residence of Colonel Norman;

Lieutenant Vale, of Seventh Pennsylvania, being there in command. At this place, the whole reserve picket was engaged, the rebels making determined efforts to cross Stone's river. About 8, A. M., they opened with artillery, and Colonel Minty sent the Fourth Michigan, under Lieutenant Colonel Park, to support the pickets, while the Seventh Pennsylvania and Third Indiana were sent out on the Manchester road, with directions to repel any attack there, and, if possible, to move round from that road to the right, and strike the attacking force on the Wartrace road in the flank.

The rebels, after several repulses, succeeded in crossing Stone's river, with considerable force on the Wartrace road, and Colonel Park being pressed, the artillery, under Lieutenant Newall, was sent out. Colonel Minty arrived soon after, with the Fourth United States, when the artillery opened fire, and the skirmishers of the Seventh Pennsylvania and Third Indiana appearing on the flank, the Fourth Michigan was pushed forward, and drove the enemy across the river to Colonel Norman's buildings; from which position they were dispersed by well-directed shells dropped among them; two of their guns being disabled.

The brigade now assumed the offensive, crossed the river and drove the enemy across the country to the Shelbyville pike, down which they rapidly retreated. Minty now directed that the buildings at Norman's place, as well as the mill at the bridge be burned, which was done; and the brigade returned to camp late at night.

Information received proved the attack to have been made by a brigade of cavalry, and one of infantry, supported by seven pieces of artillery. The rebels lost four killed and twenty wounded, and had two of their guns disabled. The only casualty, in the brigade, was Private

Cloonan, Fourth Michigan, wounded by a shell, and one man of the Seventh Pennsylvania killed on the Manchester pike.

On the 10th of June, a report having been received that strong columns of the enemy were moving from the direction of Middleton toward Trinne, Minty was ordered to move at 3, A. M., and ascertain the truth. At the hour named, he marched out the Salem road, arriving at the Salem bridge at 4, A. M., from whence he sent the Third Indiana, under Colonel Kline, with the Fourth Michigan, to scout in the direction of Middleton; and moved himself, with the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth United States, toward Versailles. Colonel Sipes commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, met the rebel pickets half a mile from the latter place and drove them, about two hundred in number, three miles beyond the town. Minty now finding that there was no force at Eaglesville, nor any movement of the enemy in force, returned to camp, arriving at 1, P. M.

Lieutenant Colonel Kline drove in the rebel pickets at Middleton, and learning that there was no columns or other force of the enemy in motion, rejoined the command at Salem, and with it returned to camp. Colonel Frank Jackson, conscript officer at Versailles, was captured and brought in.

On the 15th, Minty moved with the Fourth Michigan, Fourth United States, Seventh Pennsylvania, and Fifth Iowa cavalry—the latter regiment having been attached to the brigade about the 1st of June—out the Lebanon road to Stone's river, where he halted, at Black's cross-road, until 10, P. M.; intending to reach Lebanon about daylight, and surprise Duke's brigade reported there. On arriving at Lebanon, however, he learned that Duke had fallen back about dark on the 15th, toward Alexan-

dria. The command was promptly moved out the Alexandria pike to Spring Creek, five miles distant, where a halt was ordered to water and feed the horses. During the halt Duke attacked, with about three hundred men, drove in the pickets and for a little while kept up quite an animated skirmish ; withdrawing, however, on Minty's resuming the march.

Colonel Sipes, with the Seventh Pennsylvania, moved in column across the fields on the right, and Major Mix, with the Fourth Michigan on the left, while the Fourth United States, in the advance, and Fifth Iowa in reserve, moved in column on the road ; with a battalion of Third Indiana, as rear guard. The rebels fell back, fighting stubbornly until near Shoop's Spring, when Lieutenant O'Connel, Fourth United States, commanding the advance, charged, and drove them rapidly from their position, to the junction of the road, leading from the Spring to Beard's Mill, which, being a good position, was selected by Minty as a camping ground ; but the entire absence of forage compelled a further advance. The march was resumed and fight continued to Walters' mill, when, having marched fifty-six miles, a halt in line of battle was ordered.

Strong detachments were sent out two miles toward Alexandria, under Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, consisting of the Seventh Pennsylvania and two companies of the Fifth Iowa, and another to the right, under Colonel Kline ; while a heavy line of skirmishers encircled the bivouac. It soon became known to Minty that Morgan, with four thousand men and twelve pieces of artillery, was at Alexandria, but four miles distant, and an almost constant skirmish was maintained in front and on both flanks. Colonel Sipes returned about 7, P. M., with information that Morgan was advancing in force, and immediately

afterward he opened with artillery The Fourth Michigan, under Major Mix, was deployed to the front, and, after an hour's skirmishing, the rebels withdrew their artillery, but maintained their skirmishers in position while heavy columns were moved around on each flank. Minty held his position until 9, P. M., when, having fed, watered, and rested the horses, he withdrew, by way of the cross-road from Shoop's Spring, to Beard's Mill, where he arrived at 2, A. M., and camped for the balance of the night.

While the brigade was resting at Walters' Mill, the owner of the mill, a strong Union man, showed great concern and uneasiness. Colonel Minty, remarking his manner, walked slowly past him, when he said, eagerly, but without looking at the colonel: "My God, colonel, what are you doing?" The colonel replied: "Feeding the horses." Walters added: "Don't you know that Morgan, with four thousand men and eighteen pieces of artillery, is less than four miles from you?" About this time an officer came in with a note from Major Mix, who stated: "A Union man just informed me that he overheard Colonel Basil Duke send the following message to General Morgan: 'Rush a strong column up each side of the valley, so as to get in rear of enemy. I know the exact force of the Yankees, and we can take in every man of them.'"

At 6.30, A. M., of the 20th, the march was resumed for Murfreesboro', where Minty arrived at about 5, P. M. The rear guard from Beard's Mill to Murfreesboro' was commanded by Captain C. C. Davis, who skirmished with the rebel advance at Beard's Mill, and for about a mile after leaving that place. The march was one hundred and five miles. The casualties were one man of the Seventh Pennsylvania and one of the Fifth Iowa killed.

It was not intended, on leaving camp on the 18th, to go

beyond Lebanon, and the brigade being without artillery, and the horses badly fagged by the long march of fifty-six miles, Minty, knowing he was outnumbered three to one, was certainly justified by every consideration of a prudent regard for the safety of his command, and the lives of his men, in declining to fight at such disadvantage, yet still the author believes now, twenty years after the event, as he did on the field, that a vigorous attack at 8, P. M., after the three hours' rest, would have resulted in the defeat of Morgan at that time and place, and saved the humiliation and destruction of property, inflicted by the raid into Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio, upon which he was then on the point of starting. Morgan did not want to fight, and none of his command, except Duke's brigade, were worth a cent, most of them, being only desirous of getting safely into Kentucky, beyond the reach of our organized cavalry, would not have been likely to have offered a very desperate resistance; while Minty's men, knowing, as every one of them did, that they were pitted against large odds, would have been nerved to almost superhuman efforts. The decisive consideration, however, with the colonel was that General Rosecrans, being on the eve of an advance against Bragg, had cautioned all his cavalry officers not to risk the serious crippling of their forces in any minor encounter, and Minty's prudence was highly satisfactory to both General Rosecrans and General Stanley

CHAPTER XII.

JUNE 23 TO JULY 30.

ADVANCE OF THE ARMY ON TULLAHOMA—BATTLE OF SHELBYVILLE—GREAT CHARGE OF CAPTAIN C. C. DAVIS—BATTLE NEAR SCULL CREEK BRIDGE—INCIDENTS—FIGHT ON MANCHESTER ROAD—CAPTURE OF TULLAHOMA—GALLANT CONDUCT OF THE SECOND BRIGADE AT ELK RIVER—SOME LESSER FOES.

"Along the track of years, what mem'ries lie!
To start when comrades grasp. Your hearts enlarge
Again, from dreams of home you wake at morn,
To hear the bugle tones' shrill sound. 'Forward,' 'Charge!'
And through the startled streets of Shelbyville,
Resounding hoofs and clash of arms keep time;
Who recks of danger, in the mad'ning rush?
To meet the foe is glory—so to die sublime!"

—*Miss Zatae Longsdorff, Carlisle, Pa.*

LATE in the evening of June 23, 1863, sealed orders were issued by General Rosecrans to the different army corps, to hold themselves in readiness to move the next morning, with two days' cooked rations in haversacks, and five days' uncooked, with twenty days' rations of hard bread, coffee, sugar and salt, in wagons; all tents and extra baggage to be packed and left in store; the transportation to be reduced to one wagon to a regiment; all extra wagons to be placed in charge of a corps wagon-master, loaded with ammunition and subsistence, and the troops to move in lightest possible marching order.

These orders, clearly foreshadowing a forward movement, proclaimed to the whole army that the long period of comparative inactivity was at an end, and that, while

CHARLES C. DAVIS,

MAJOR SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

Grant was knocking at the gates of Vicksburg, and the army of the Potomac groping its way, in doubt and uncertainty, in pursuit of the rebel army invading Maryland and Pennsylvania, the army of the Cumberland was to echo, from the mountains of Tennessee, its protest against the rebellion, and join in the grand thunder-laden battle strain, circling from the banks of the Mississippi, at Port Hudson, to the banks of the Susquehanna, at Columbia, Pa.

A brief description of the topography of the country between Murfreesboro' and the Duck river, with the position of the rebel army, is necessary to a proper appreciation of the campaign. Radiating from Murfreesboro', as the spokes from the hub of a wheel, are nine good turnpike roads, the most important of which, in this movement, are: That leading directly south to Shelbyville and Duck river, the distance being twenty-two miles; that leading eastward to Beach Grove, eighteen miles distant, from whence "dirt roads" lead east to Manchester and south-east to Tullahoma; and that leading north-eastward to McMinnville, distant about forty-five miles.

On these roads and vicinity, the grand divisions of the army lay encamped, with the "eyes of the army," the cavalry, under Major General D. S. Stanley, covering the front, south, and east, serving as grand guard and vidette.

Standing on a low hill a few miles south of Murfreesboro', and looking south and east, you behold an immense undulating meadow stretching south eight, and south-east and east, ten to twelve miles; ribboned with numerous silvery streams. Beyond this meadow, and bounding the southern and eastern horizon, rises a range of rocky, wooded hills, with steep and precipitous sides on the north and west, and a gradual slope on the south and east.

In this range of hills are three principal gaps, through which only an army approaching from the north or west can debouch, viz: Hoover's, on the east, in front of Tullahoma and Manchester; Wood's, also called Liberty Gap, on the south-east, slightly to the south of Beach Grove, and in front of Fosterville; and Guy's, on the south, in front of Shelbyville. Beyond these hills a wooded, broken country, whose chief productions seemed to be "Black Jack" and quicksand, extends to the banks of the Duck river, ten miles distant.

The Duck river describes an irregular arc, flowing from Manchester by Tullahoma, Fosterville, Shelbyville, and Columbia, at an average distance of thirty miles from Murfreesboro', and is distinguished for its deep bed and rocky sides; in fact, it runs nearly the whole distance through a rocky gorge from twenty to fifty feet deep, and from two hundred to three hundred yards wide. Beyond Duck river an open, upland, rolling, farming country, abounding in immense cotton plantations, extends to the foot of the Cumberland mountains, and through this flows the Elk river, after the Cumberland, the most considerable stream in Middle Tennessee.

The rebel army, under Bragg, had two immense fortified camps: one for their right, at Tullahoma, and the other for their left, at Shelbyville, with outlying divisions occupying intrenched positions at Manchester and Columbia. Tullahoma and Shelbyville were connected by an almost continuous curtain of breast-works, thirty-five miles in length, along the banks of the Duck river. This was their reserve position, their real line of battle being the range of wooded hills first alluded to; the gaps through which were held by them, and strongly fortified.

Three plans present themselves by which the rebel army may be attacked, with reasonable chances of suc-

cess. First, for Rosecrans to throw his army, by rapid movements to the left, on the McMinnville pike; then pivoting on Woodbury, wheel to the right, occupying Manchester, and attacking Tullahoma from the north and east. This plan was open to the serious objection of uncovering the approaches to Nashville and the rear; by way of Columbia and Franklin; a good road through an open country, extending from the former place, by which Nashville could have been seized before the army of Rosecrans could reach it, when once beyond Woodbury

A second, to concentrate the army between Triune and Franklin, and pivoting on or near Unionville, cross the Duck river by the two bridges near that place, turn Shelbyville on the right, and attack it from the west; this was open to the danger of a counter movement by Bragg on Murfreesboro', and the difficulty of moving an army through the country south of Duck river.

The third, to advance, in heavy columns of attack, southward on the Shelbyville pike, demonstrating heavily against Guy's Gap, occupy Middleton and Unionville on the right, thus forcing Bragg to concentrate on his left, until he had so weakened the force defending Hoover's and Wood's (or Liberty) Gaps, that by a rapid extension of the left, they could be carried. This plan, though open to the objection of causing Rosecrans to maneuver his whole army in the valley or meadow, in plain view of the rebels, was adopted; and, but for the unexpected and unprecedented rainfall, would have proved a most magnificent success.

It may, perhaps, interest some whose idea of a soldier's life is that it was a constant round of wearisome marches and sanguinary battle-fields, to view the scenes of his canvas home and life in what was called a permanent camp; in any case, it will revive pleasant recollections and asso-

ciations, to have again presented to the mental vision of the "old" veteran a picture of his camp at Murfreesboro on the evening of June 23, 1863.

Standing on a knoll, midway between the Shelbyville and Manchester pikes, the observer sees, all around him, as far as the eye can carry on every road, a sea of canvas, almost hidden, however, in the mass of cedars and evergreens which the busy industry of the "boys" have brought to camp, and wrought into a thousand picturesque booths and summer-house pavilions.

In the center of each division extends a grand avenue, one hundred feet in width, flanked on either side with stalwart cedars; while, at each end, a gigantic arch is sprung, from which, woven in evergreens and forest creepers, hangs the name of the division commander, and the number and designation of the division. At regular intervals, down this avenue, and at right angles with it, are similar ones for each brigade, with the name of the brigade commander and its number pendant from an arch at its entrance; and, from this brigade avenue, at right angles therewith, the regimental street is laid, on which, in regular order, the company quarters are pitched.

All the regimental and company streets are roofed with evergreens; this forming a clean, delightful booth in every street. No dirt or offal is to be seen in street or tent, but each man's "traps and kit" are kept packed, and ready for instant use.

So stood the camp of the Army of the Cumberland on the morning of June 24, but, at 6 o'clock, the scene was changed, as by the wand of a magician. At that hour, the clear, sharp tones of the bugle, from head-quarters, cut the air, sounding the call of "strike your tents," and, ere the echo had died away, every tent was down,

and quickly packed and loaded on the waiting teams ; to be seen no more by any of that army for many weary months, and, by thousands, to be never again entered.

At 6.30, or in just thirty minutes from the bugle-call noted, the whole army stood, stripped to light marching order, marshaled in three magnificent columns, facing southward, near the Shelbyville pike. The advance was sounded, and sixty-eight thousand men moved over the hills, and descended into the meadow-like valley in front of Guy's Gap.

At the moment the army marched, Minty moved out the Manchester pike at the head of his brigade, numbering, by actual count, two thousand five hundred and twenty-two officers and men ; but on arriving at Cripple creek, about 11, A. M., he received an order from General Stanley, directing him to return to Murfreesboro', and move from thence on the Salem pike and support General Mitchel, commanding the First cavalry division, who was reported to be heavily engaged near Middleton. Promptly countermarching, he passed through Murfreesboro,' about 2, P. M., and reached General Mitchel, about 5, P. M., near Middleton, having passed from the extreme left to the extreme right of the army. It rained heavily from 2, P. M. until night, and the fighting ceased about 4, P. M., by the rebels withdrawing from Mitchel's front.

On the 25th, Minty moved his brigade, in midst of furious thunder showers, through the fields across the country to the Shelbyville pike, skirmishing all day on the right flank, and camped at Christianna. Late in the evening, the Fourth United States cavalry picket on the Shelbyville pike was attacked and driven in ; but after a sharp fight, the rebels were repulsed by the Fifth Iowa and Fourth Michigan, who pursued them into Guy's Gap. During this day, the army had taken distance consider-

ably to the left; the right of the infantry now resting in front of Guy's Gap, a short distance east of the Shelbyville pike.

On the 26th, the brigade demonstrated heavily on the right of McCook's corps in front of Guy's Gap, pushing the line well up to the foot of the range of hills. It rained in continuous, heavy showers all day; the whole valley was cut and trampled into a lake of mud, through which the army slowly gained distance, along the base of the hills toward the left; seriously threatening the while both Guy's and Wood's Gaps. To meet these demonstrations, the rebels concentrated at these points, thus weakening their defenses at Hoover's Gap, which Colonel Wilder perceiving, dashed forward late that night with his brigade of mounted infantry, routed the enemy, and seized the entrance, and being promptly supported by Wood's division, by the morning of the 27th, Hoover's Gap, from end to end, was carried, and the way opened for turning the rebel right.

Before Rosecrans dare, however, move his army through it, the rebel force holding Guy's Gap and Shelbyville must be defeated and driven off; else his rear and depot of supplies at Murfreesboro' would be at the mercy of any hostile force advancing from the former place. To General Stanley and the cavalry, was assigned the duty of crushing the rebel left at these places; and thus securing the right and rear of the army.

Accordingly, on the morning of June 27th, Stanley marshaled the First division, under General Mitchel, and Minty's brigade of the Second division, in all over five thousand cavalry, in columns of attack in front of Guy's Gap, on the Shelbyville pike.

Here was presented a scene of grand military pageantry, as rare as it was inspiring. The sun, for a few hours af-

ter rising, shone out clear and bright, reflecting in full splendor the bright sabers and arms, and kissing the flags, banners, and streamers, as a harbinger of victory. A line of dismounted skirmishers nearly two miles in length covered the front; two thousand mounted men in columns of attack moved up the slope, on each side of the road, while on the pike, in serried ranks, pressed forward nearly three thousand more, forming a compact column over three miles in length.

On approaching the crest of the Gap, an unaccountable delay occurred in the advance of the leading commands of the First division; so that, after two hours' steady fighting, but half a mile was gained. Minty, whose position was in the rear, was raging like a chained lion at the little progress made; when an officer from General Stanley's staff, Lieutenant Hutchins, of the Third United States cavalry, arrived at the head of his column, and saluting, said: "Colonel Minty, General Stanley requests you to move to the front; the brigade in the advance is so d——d slow, he cannot do anything with it." Minty, therefore, moved his brigade to the extreme front, and, forming in column of fours on the pike, at the edge of the skirmish line, obtained permission from General Stanley to attempt a direct assault.

Moving up under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry to within three hundred yards of the crest, he hastily threw the Fourth United States into line on the right, the ground being practicable, formed the First Middle Tennessee in column of fours, and ordered a saber charge. The rebels declined to meet the onset and fled in wild confusion, artillery, mounted and dismounted men, all mixed up together; down the road, toward Shelbyville, and Guy's Gap was won. The dismounted men sought to escape by hiding in the bushes, but were mostly picked

up by the regiments in the rear. Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith, with the First Middle Tennessee, followed the mounted force on a run for three miles, closely supported by the Fourth United States, when he was brought to a stand by the enemy opening with artillery from an intrenchment. Minty closed up with the Seventh Pennsylvania, Fourth Michigan, and Third Indiana; and the Seventh Pennsylvania, taking the advance, charged the work, without deploying, carried it, and routed the enemy. The pursuit was now pressed vigorously; the whole brigade thundering down the pike at a sweeping gallop; until a point about three miles from Shelbyville was reached, where the enemy, being now strongly re-inforced, took shelter behind a long line of formidable intrenchments, consisting of earthworks, redans, and curtains; protected by an abatis, one hundred and fifty yards wide, of fallen timber, with sharpened branches; and opened with eight pieces of artillery.

Minty now found himself, confronting the main line of the intrenchments and defenses of Shelbyville, and believing, from the evidences of the previous flight, and the statements of prisoners captured, that the attack was unexpected, and the enemy unprepared for a vigorous resistance, and that the force consisted chiefly of cavalry, determined on an immediate assault. Sending Captain C. C. Davis, with a battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania, forward, dismounted, he deployed the Fourth Michigan, under Major Frank Mix, about three fourths of a mile to the right, and, in like manner, the Third Indiana, under Lieutenant Colonel Kline, to the left, directing them each to charge the intrenchments, brought up the remainder of the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Lieutenant Colonel Sipes, in column, supported by the Fourth

United States, under Captain McIntyre, and notified General Stanley of the situation and his intention.

Heavy firing now was heard on the right, showing that the Fourth Michigan was advancing, and Minty, throwing the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth United States into line on each side of the road, ordered a saber charge; Captain Davis, at the same time, pushing forward his dismounted men as skirmishers. Forcing their horses through the tangled abatis as rapidly as possible, the intrenchments were reached; when, believing it practicable to ride over them in certain places, Lieutenant Colonel Sipes sounded the charge, and, with the two battalions of his regiment, dashed forward over the ditch and intrenchments, into the midst of the astonished enemy. Such as could, mounted their horses and retreated rapidly, as did the artillery, into Shelbyville. Many were, however, captured in the trenches. Major Mix, with the Fourth Michigan, moved simultaneously on the extreme right, and surmounted the works in like superb style This was the first time in the history of the war, when strong lines of intrenchments, protected by an elaborate abatis, ditch and parapet, were stormed and taken by cavalry in a mounted saber charge.

Lieutenant Heber S. Thompson led a charging column of the Seventh Pennsylvania at the same time on the road, where, re-laying the planks of a bridge over the ditch, he entered the intrenchments a moment in advance of the charging line. About three hundred prisoners were taken in the trenches.

The rebels, being again re-inforced, formed on the outskirts of the town, in a field, behind a palisade fence on the left of the pike, but, being closely pressed by the Seventh Pennsylvania and the Fourth United States, were driven from their position with severe loss in killed

and wounded, and one entire regiment, being unable to get out of the field, were cornered and captured, to a man. Minty now learned that he was fighting the whole of the rebel cavalry in the Department, except that Forrest's division had not yet formed a junction with the main column, but was near at hand, and rapidly approaching, from the direction of Columbia; that Major General Wheeler, Bragg's chief of cavalry, was personally in command, with Generals Martin, Wharton, and Forrest, as division commanders.

Wheeler now opened with eight pieces of artillery from the square of Shelbyville. Minty, seeing the importance of defeating Wheeler before Forrest could join him, determined to press the attack. Lieutenant Vale, of his staff, now brought up four pieces of artillery under Captain Ayershire, of General Mitchell's division. (The lieutenant had been sent back for the artillery when the enemy first opened on us from the intrenchments, but our advance had been so rapid that he only reported at this point.) Minty directed the captain to place one piece on each side of the road, at less than a quarter of a mile from the rebel battery, and fire one shell from each piece; and ordered the Seventh Pennsylvania to charge, in column of fours, the instant after, under cover of smoke, directly up the street, upon the enemy's battery, in the square of the town. He also directed the Fourth Michigan to charge on a street to the right, and the Fourth United States on the first street to the left. General Mitchell, however, coming up just as the Fourth United States were about moving, relieved it, as its horses were fagged, and ordered the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry, of his division, to charge in its stead. This substitution took a little time, and as the Ninth had no guide, they did not succeed in seizing the Scull Camp bridge, as the

brigade was moved to about three miles south-east of Guy's Gap, and demonstrating against the left rear of the force holding Wood's, or Belbuckle Gap, caused its evacuation that night.

At 1, A. M., on the 29th, the brigade, excepting the Fifth Iowa, which was at this point detached from it, marched to Shelbyville and from thence to Fairfield.

On this day Bragg retreated from Tullahoma by the wagon roads; the railroad having been, late in the evening of the 28th, seized and destroyed at Decherd by Colonel Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry

On the 30th, Minty moved under orders to Manchester, on the extreme left of the army; and on the first of July, Forrest having made a demonstration on the Manchester and Tullahoma road, on General Crittenden's corps, attacking it while on the march; Minty was ordered to the front, when, attacking Forrest near Walker's mills, after a sharp skirmish, drove him south of the Elk river. In this affair Colonel Starnes, of the Eighth Texas cavalry, commanding a brigade, and one of the most efficient of Forrest's subalterns, was killed.

On July 2, marching at 2, A. M., Minty reached the Elk river about 10 o'clock in the morning and rejoining our division, from which he had been separated since June 24th, was ordered to the front, to force the passage of the river. The Second brigade had been fighting Forrest for over two hours before Minty came up without being able to cross. As Minty's brigade moved to the front, some one of the Ohio boys called out: "What are *they* going to the front for?" "Are the First brigade the only men who know how to fight?" And as the brigade approached the river, the Fourth Ohio dashed gallantly across the ford ahead of it, charged Forrest's lines with fury, drove him off, and secured the crossing. Minty, pushing rapidly

forward, continued the pursuit to and beyond Decherd. On the 30th of July, the pursuit was continued as rapidly as the continuous rain would allow, to the mountain pass at Cowan.

The rebel army, having now been driven out of Middle Tennessee, and taking shelter behind the Tennessee river, at Chattanooga, the campaign closed and the division marched to Salem, going into camp at that place on the 5th, having marched over eight hundred miles.

In the campaign just closed, and during its progress, the entire Army of the Cumberland had to contend with an almost ever-pressing series of attacks from a host of foes strictly indigenous to the Southern country

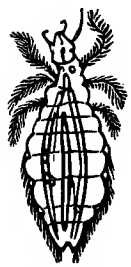
As already intimated, it rained every day and night from June 24 to July 16; not in continuous drizzle or downpour, but in successive, constantly recurring tremendous showers, at from ten minutes to three hours intervals. Thus, for twenty-three days, the men were compelled to "slop around" in wet clothing, to wade and fight, through the mud by day, and "sink to sleep in the mud" by night; without the opportunity or possibility of changing their under-clothing. Officers and men alike were compelled at every halt to wash their shirts and drawers in the nearest stream or pond, and without waiting for them to dry, even at a camp fire, put them on again, after simply wringing the water out.

The march led through dense forrests, filled with fallen, decaying logs and trunks of trees, and over large tracts of country covered with briers, creepers, and tangled undergrowth. The successive retreats of the rebel army gave repeated opportunities for occupying their camp; which being, in general, the only cleared and eligible bivouacking ground, was, at first, seized with alacrity

After a day or two, and a couple of nights out, it was

discovered that the voracious, the terrible ally to the rebel army, the *pediculus vestimenti* had found its way inside our lines, and was waging, after its fashion, a general guerrilla warfare against our army. Just how it escaped the vigilance of the pickets; and, particularly, how it survived amid the constant "skirmishing," is not known; but, as in keeping with the other atrocities of the rebels, it is most probable that, on leaving their old camps, they had turned loose a number of these terrible allies—they had in these, if in nothing else, a plentiful, ever-increasing supply—and planting them in ambush, succeeded in thus invading our lines, and attacking, in detail, the whole army from the general in command to the lowest mule-driver.

The *Pediculus* made its deadly assaults with equal persistency and determination, while the soldier was on the march, in the full tide of battle, around the camp-fire or in bivouac in the deep sleep of exhaustion. It never allowed itself to be repulsed, never retreated from its position; except, indeed, to occupy a stronger one, never ceased its attacks and annoying movements, nor stopped its ferocious warfare, except when literally crushed. It was rightly named, by the unanimous voice of the whole army, the "Gray-back;" and in order that the future soldier of the Republic may ever be on his guard against its fearful assaults, and recognize it at a glance, its portrait is here inserted.



It did not always kill at first assault, but by persistent attacks generally "got there;" and all through the campaign, if a man or an officer was mysteriously missing, it was currently reported, and generally the fact, that the "Gray-backs" had got him.

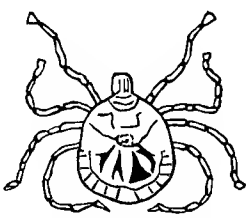
Another horde of blood-thirsty adjuncts of rebeldom

were likewise the assailants of the army during this advance; not, however, with the slow, persistent, infantry-like movements of the *Pediculus*, but in rapid, tremendous springs, and cavalry-like saber lunges and dashes; they were the "wicked fleas," which "no man" of any sense, pursues. They were left in myriad numbers, in all the houses, out-houses, sheds, stables, and tenements, in all the country abandoned by the rebels; and so irrepressible were their assaults, when their chosen habitations were invaded, that whole companies, and even regiments, were driven from buildings as quickly, and with far greater disorder, than they would have been by the explosion of shells crashing through their ranks from a park of rebel artillery.

In this guise, the enemy, though small when viewed as an individual, was astonishing in activity, and in each separate stable and sheep-pen thronged in such countless millions as made them more feared than "an army with banners." It was reported, and generally believed in the army, that some time before our advance, some Noah had appeared among them, and prophesying the near approach of the deluge of water which fell that month, had induced all the fleas in Middle Tennessee to get in out of the wet and occupy every square inch of sheltered earth in all the Duck river country. This would account for their presence and numbers; but since this theory exculpates the rebels from active participation in their propagation, and being marshalled in such hosts at that particular time and place, the author is lothe to accept it, and allows the mystery to remain unsolved.

Now, while the *Pediculus* was waging his warfare in the inmost recesses of the army and the fleas driving it from all the buildings, in the deep gloom of the forest was prepared an ambush of most portentous dimensions

and grave sequences. It was the ambush of the wood-tick, lying in wait for the soldier, the mettlesome cavalry horse, or the patient, long-suffering, meek, and reliable army mule. This enemy is never seen, his presence never suspected, until a yell of anguish proclaims that he has fastened his fangs in a death grip upon his victim, and is entombing himself in that victim's quivering flesh. The wood-tick "sticketh closer than a brother," and, while not planted in such frightful myriads as had been his kindred allies, and easily detected, when once he had made his presence felt; yet had an ugly habit of allowing his body to be separated from his head, if the victim sought to rub or pull him off; and with that head as a very animated entity, continue his burrowing progress until the man or animal succumbed to his attack. The wounds he inflicted were grievous, and his destruction of morals in the army great. Having not eyes, he saw, and having not ears, he heard; and without fear of consequences, moved in desperate assault upon the army, perishing in the last ditch of his own digging. This is his formidable portrait.



A still more dreaded ambush was laid in the briers and thick undergrowth of the more open country into which the unsuscepting "Yank," if avoiding, in wise though saddened experience, the deserted camp, the deceitful shelter and the umbrageous forest, sought safety in the tangled brush or grassy hillside; for there in serried millions lurked the invisible jigger; the least, but not the less of all the aids to the rebellion. The jigger was an original secessionist, bitter, determined, and unrelenting in his attacks upon the Union—army He must certainly have belonged to the secret service branch of the Con-

federacy; lying in wait in unsuspected places, and with fiendish malignity sought rather to torture than to kill his enemy. His favorite mode of warfare was to get upon his enemy when unable to resist, and burrowing under the *epidermis*, raise the skin in great flakes from the flesh, thus flaying his victim alive. He delighted more in skinning a Yankee than ever did the lordly slaveholder in "wolloping a nigger." Oh, you jigger! You jigger! You were the least, but still the worst of all the bad productions of rebeldom. Your hated memory is enough and so your portrait is omitted.

CHAPTER XIII.

JULY 6, 1863, TO AUGUST 17, 1863.

THE ARMY CONCENTRATED ALONG THE TENNESSEE RIVER—TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTRY—MINTY SCOUTING ON THE RIGHT—MOVES TO THE LEFT—McMINNVILLE OCCUPIED—INCIDENT—FIGHT WITH DIBRELL AT SPARTA.

BRAGG, driven from Middle Tennessee, took position at Chattanooga, which he strongly fortified; extending his right to Loudon, where he joined hands with the rebel army occupying Knoxville, thus presenting a continuous line, with the river in his front from one place to the other. His left was protected by the giant ranges of the Lookout and Raccoon or Sand Mountains, as well as the Tennessee river; his front, guarded not only by the river, but by the two lofty and precipitous ranges—the Cumberland Mountains and Waldren's Ridge, and his right, at Knoxville, difficult of access on account of the long distance to be traversed over a wild, rugged country, and the heavy fortifications at Cumberland Gap and the other mountain passes.

Rosecrans drew his army together near the Tennessee river; his left at the foot of the Cumberland Mountains near Altamont; his center occupying Bridgeport and Stevenson, Alabama, and his right extending along the railroad toward Huntsville, with a strong detachment occupying that place.

The capture of Vicksburg and consequent opening of the Mississippi river, with the retreat of Bragg, had thus reclaimed the whole State of Tennessee, except its extreme eastern portion, and opened the greater part of Alabama

and Mississippi to the National forces; and, while the lines of actual military occupation had not been much advanced from what they were a year before, when the stupid policy of dividing and scattering the army opened the way for the invasion of Kentucky; yet, on the whole, the National cause had gained much in the interval. Not only was the so-called Confederacy bisected, the Mississippi river allowed to run "unvexed" to the sea, the active military operations brought east of that river, and the large rebel armies of Vicksburg and Port Hudson captured; but the disintegration of the army under Bragg, in consequence of the demoralization of his successive retreats, had been such that he crossed the Tennessee river with less than half the number of men, poorer by one third in arms and war munitions, than when, in the preceding September, he commenced his northward march.

The only gain, indeed, to his army had been in the cavalry arm of the service, and, even in this, after receiving an augmentation of over fifteen thousand from the trans and Southern Mississippi country, under Price and Van Dorn, and the complete equipment of a division recruited by Forrest in West and Middle Tennessee, as well as over two thousand recruits obtained by Morgan in Kentucky, his losses had been so great that he was able to muster, at Chattanooga, less than five thousand effectives.

Rosecrans now established his head-quarters at Winchester, Tennessee, and devoted himself actively to the work of re-opening the railroad and accumulating supplies at the front, in sufficient quantities to enable him to make a further advance.

It being impossible to transport over the mountains, through which this advance must be made, a sufficiency of forage to feed his cavalry and artillery horses, he wisely determined to wait until the corn was hard enough to

allow him to subsist his animals on the country through which he passed.

This explanation is given in answer to the oft repeated question: "Why did not Rosecrans follow Bragg immediately into Chattanooga and Georgia?" For it must be remembered that the movement against Chattanooga, on whatever line Rosecrans might determine to advance, must be through a mountainous, sparsely settled, and poorly cultivated country, that the stock of old corn, the only cereal produced, was practically exhausted, that the distance to be traversed and difficulties in the topography of the country to be overcome would require at least a month of time; and that all the trains in the army could not transport more than forage for themselves, and to last the cavalry and artillery horses five days. To advance, therefore, before the new corn was hard enough to use, would be but to have starved his horses, lost his artillery, and placed his army in the mountain defiles of Tennessee or Georgia, at the mercy of his foe.

While this breathing spell was being taken, Minty's brigade was employed first in scouting and clearing the country between Columbia, Tennessee, and Huntsville, Alabama, on the right of the army, of small bodies of rebels, which still in some localities maintained an irregular warfare; after which it was moved to the extreme left, preparatory to the advance.

During the operations on the right, the division and brigade head-quarters were at Salem, Tennessee, where, on the 22d of July, Colonel George C. Wynkoop, having rejoined his regiment, the Seventh Pennsylvania, and being the senior colonel, took command of the brigade. He was, however, July 26th, honorably discharged the service, to date from June 20th, on surgeon's certificate of

disability; and on the next day, July 27th, Colonel Minty resumed the command.

On the 29th of July, General Turchin was assigned to the command of a division of infantry, and General Cook took command of the Second cavalry division. The Fifth Iowa and First and Second Middle Tennessee were now detached, and the brigade consisted of:

Fourth United States (regular) cavalry, Captain McIntyre commanding.

Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, Colonel W. B. Sipes commanding.

Fourth Michigan cavalry, Major Gray commanding.

Third Indiana cavalry, Lieutenant Colonel Kline commanding.

One section of Chicago Board of Trade battery, Lieutenant Griffin commanding.

General Turchin, as a cavalry officer, was not a success. He was personally brave, and had a good deal of dash in his mental make-up, but was physically out of place on horseback, the circumference of his body being equal to his height. His failure as a commander of cavalry was due, more than anything else, to the fact that he marched with too long a tail, his staff, orderlies and escort numbering nearly four hundred men; and as he always wanted to be personally at the front, just behind the advance guard, his infernal tail stood in the way of the fighting material of his division, so that, as occurred at Middleton and other places, he invariably lost the fruits of any rapid movement in the advance. As a division commander of infantry, however, he proved a first-class officer, and specially distinguished himself at Chickamauga, where he was dangerously wounded.

Mrs. Turchin, the wife of the general, was with him at the front during the advance on Chattanooga and subsequent

battles. When the general was wounded and taken from the field, this heroic woman rode out to the line of battle, amid the storm of the fight, and, passing along the division, said, "Boys, the general cannot come back to you to-day, but I think he will get well again. I want you to remember, to-day, that he has been shot." The "boys" answered with cheers, and Turchin's division was not broken in that battle! This incident gave rise to the report widely circulated in the army that Mrs. Turchin took command of his division after he was shot at Chickamauga.

On the first of August, Minty's brigade was detached from the immediate orders of the division, and assigned to duty on the left of the army, acting under the immediate command of Major General Crittenden, commanding the left wing. In accordance with the orders of General Crittenden, he moved to, and occupied McMinnville, arriving at that place on August 3.

An amusing occurrence took place at brigade head-quarters the day we occupied this place. In our passage through the rebel States, we always found the rebel women, as soon as they learned that we treated them with respect, more ready to fight for "the cause" with their tongues than were the men with their weapons. They were constantly claiming immunity, on account of their sex, but as persistently acting as spies and bearers of information to their rebel friends. It became necessary, therefore, to treat both men and women alike in our expeditions, and not permit either to pass through our lines, without taking all proper precautions against their giving information. This rule led to the incident referred to.

Soon after the guards and pickets had been established, the outpost on the Smithfield road brought to Colonel Minty's head-quarters two young ladies, in a (for that country) very good buggy, drawn by a first-rate appear-

ing horse. The older of the two, a Miss Glassock, was about twenty years of age, the other probably seventeen. Miss G. was a very ready talker, and inquiring for the "general," stated, with great show of indignation, that she and her friend had come into town on business, but the "ignorant guard would not allow them to pass out," and whether (we,) "You'ens all make war on women and children." The colonel referred them to Lieutenant Vale, Brigade Inspector, Lieutenant Reilly, the Provost Marshal, being temporally absent, and directed him to hear their statements, and if it appeared they were accidentally caught within our lines, to give them a pass, on their taking an oath not to convey any information to, or directly or indirectly, communicate with the enemy.

The lieutenant, explaining to them that the "general" was resting, and could not be seen, heard their statements, and finding no special reason for their detention, prepared the pass, and taking the papers, with a Bible, pen, and ink, stepped out to the buggy in which the ladies were seated. "Now, ladies," said he, "it is necessary for you to give your obligation that you will not give information to, or in any way assist the rebels, before I can pass you through our lines. You will please read over these papers carefully, sign them, and I will swear you, and give you the pass." Miss G. read the oath, and tossing it to the ground, said bluntly, "We won't sign, or swear to anything of the kind." The lieutenant as promptly and bluntly replied: "Then we won't give you a pass." picked up the papers and walked back to his tent, leaving the ladies under guard, sitting in the buggy.

In an hour or so, they sent for the lieutenant, and desired to know what the consequences of their refusal to take the oath would be; no one in the meantime appear-

ing to notice their presence, or even existence. He informed them that they could go where they pleased inside the lines of occupation, which included the town, and suggested that if they had any relatives or friends in town, they would better go and remain with them during our stay in the place. Miss G. said they would do nothing of the kind. "If you Yanks want to make prisoners of two girls, you can do so; we ar'nt go'n ter live off our friends," &c. "All right," said the lieutenant, "you can remain where you are, or go just as you please."

At noon, he sent to the ladies a dinner from the colonel's mess, which was returned, "with the compliments of Miss Glassock, stating, she and her young lady friend do not eat Yankee soldiers' rations, and never liked *sheet-iron bread* nohow!" This message was in writing; the "sheet-iron bread" referred to some "hard-tack."

During the afternoon, they sent for the lieutenant five or six times, Miss G. wishing to argue the whole question, from the rights of non-combatants to the right of the South to separate independence. She was quite intelligent and very fond of talking, and while apparently very indignant at the detention, stubbornly refused to take the oath or go anywhere inside our lines, saying they would go home, about six miles outside the guards, on the Smithfield road, or no place.

And so the afternoon wore away. The colonel and other officers of the staff enjoyed the embarrassment of the lieutenant hugely; suggested, even, that the only way they could see out of the difficulty was to get the chaplain, and have Miss G. marry him, as she evidently intended to join the brigade, &c., &c., and while positively forbidding the granting of the pass without their taking the oath, would not give any orders as to the disposition of the fair prisoners.

About 4, P. M., the lieutenant informed them that their conduct required a more stringent oath than the one first proposed, and that they would have to take the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, binding on them for all time, before they could be passed outside the lines, and on their refusal to do so, they would be sent to the head-quarters of the provost marshal of the army at Murfreesboro' In about an hour after, Miss G. sent for the lieutenant again, and asked if they would be sent off for certain. Being assured that the guard was then getting ready to escort them to Murfreesboro'; and the younger lady, who seemed to be a very modest, retiring person, begging Miss G. to take the oath and drive home; the redoubtable rebel consented to do so.

The papers were prepared, presented by the lieutenant, signed by each in duplicate, one copy of the oath being kept by the lady and the other filed of record, duly sworn to, a proper pass made out, and the guard instructed to pass them through the lines. The ladies started, but stopping, called the lieutenant out again, when Miss G. addressed him thus: "See heah, Mr. Officer, do you know what I'll do with this heah paper when I get home? I'll take this paper and —— light my pipe with it." With this parting shot they drove off.

On the 4th of August, Colonel Minty moved at about 4, P. M., with one thousand and ninety-six officers and men, to attack Colonel Dibrell's brigade at Clark's Mills, northwest of Sparta. Knowing that the rebel pickets were at Rock Island Ferry, and wishing to surprise the camp, he, on arriving at Mud creek, about 9, P. M., detached Lieutenant Colonel Kline, with the Third Indiana, with orders to cross the river at Dillon's ford, move up to the cross-road at J. C. Chambers', and from thence take the picket

at Rock Island and the lower ford in the rear, promising to meet him there at midnight.

Information received represented that both Dillon's and the lower ford were practicable, when, in point of fact, they proved to be almost impassable. The rebel pickets, after firing one shot, ran away, however, when a few men could have held it (Dillon's ford) against any number; and Colonel Kline crossed without loss. He, however, made but fourteen prisoners, the balance of the pickets scattering, escaped in the darkness to and alarmed the camp, thus frustrating the planned surprise. The brigade, therefore, returned to camp, arriving at McMinnville at 11, P. M., without loss.

On the 8th, information being received that Dibrell was camped with his brigade about two miles south of Sparta —Dibrell kept moving his camp from one locality to another every day or so—Minty again moved, with seven hundred and seventy-four officers and men, to attack him.

Marching at 3, P. M., he arrived at Spencer, about 11, P. M., and halted to feed the horses and give the men time to make coffee. Moving forward, he struck the rebel pickets at daybreak, about four miles south of Sparta, and followed them at a gallop into the town. It was here learned that they had moved camp the evening before, and were then about four miles north of the town, and on the east side of the Calf Killer creek. The pickets had given notice of our approach, and Dibrell retreated across the creek and took a strong position on a hill, covering a narrow bridge.

Captain McIntyre, with the Fourth United States, was directed to cross the river at an ugly, rocky ford, a few hundred yards below the bridge, supported by Colonel Sipes, with the Seventh Pennsylvania, and sharply attack the rebel left; while, with the Fourth Michigan and

Third Indiana, Minty moved to the direct attack at the bridge. After a short, but sharp, contest at the bridge, on the Fourth United States attacking their left, although largely outnumbering the Union force, Dibrell abandoned his strong position and scattered his men in every direction through the country The Third Indiana, Fourth United States, and Seventh Pennsylvania, were sent out to scour the country; which they did for five miles; but their horses being fagged, with the seven miles gallop and preceding nights long march, could not overtake the freshly mounted, fast fleeing foe. The rebels lost one lieutenant and thirteen men killed, and one lieutenant and nine men captured. Minty's loss, confined entirely to the Fourth Michigan, in the attack on the bridge, was one officer, and four men wounded. Captain Grant, Fourth Fourth Michigan was severely wounded, and Major Gray, commanding the regiment, had his horse shot under him.

In "Campaigns of Forrest," page 294, we find in reference to this affair: "The attack was made with so much dash that the escape of any of Dibrell's men was due to the fleetness of their horses."

Thirty days' provisions being now gathered at the front and loaded on wagons, and the corn in the fields sufficiently hard to use, Rosecrans advanced his army, in the great undertaking of capturing Chattanooga; the most important strategic position held by the rebels in the West.

No problem, so fraught with difficulty, was ever before undertaken and successfully worked out, under like conditions, in all the history of war. The position itself was almost inaccessible to the approach of our army, and was strongly fortified and strengthened by all the science of modern engineering could plan, or the art of modern fortifications execute. The river in front, while deep, rapid,

turbid, and unfordable, was, on account of its rocky shoals, not navigable. The mountains on the north-east and south-west were high, rocky, and so precipitous that no road for wheeled vehicles existed across them, and the only apparent approach was by the narrow defile between the Cumberland and Lookout mountains, through which the river forces itself just below the town, and through which the rail and wagon roads toward Nashville and Middle Tennessee pass.

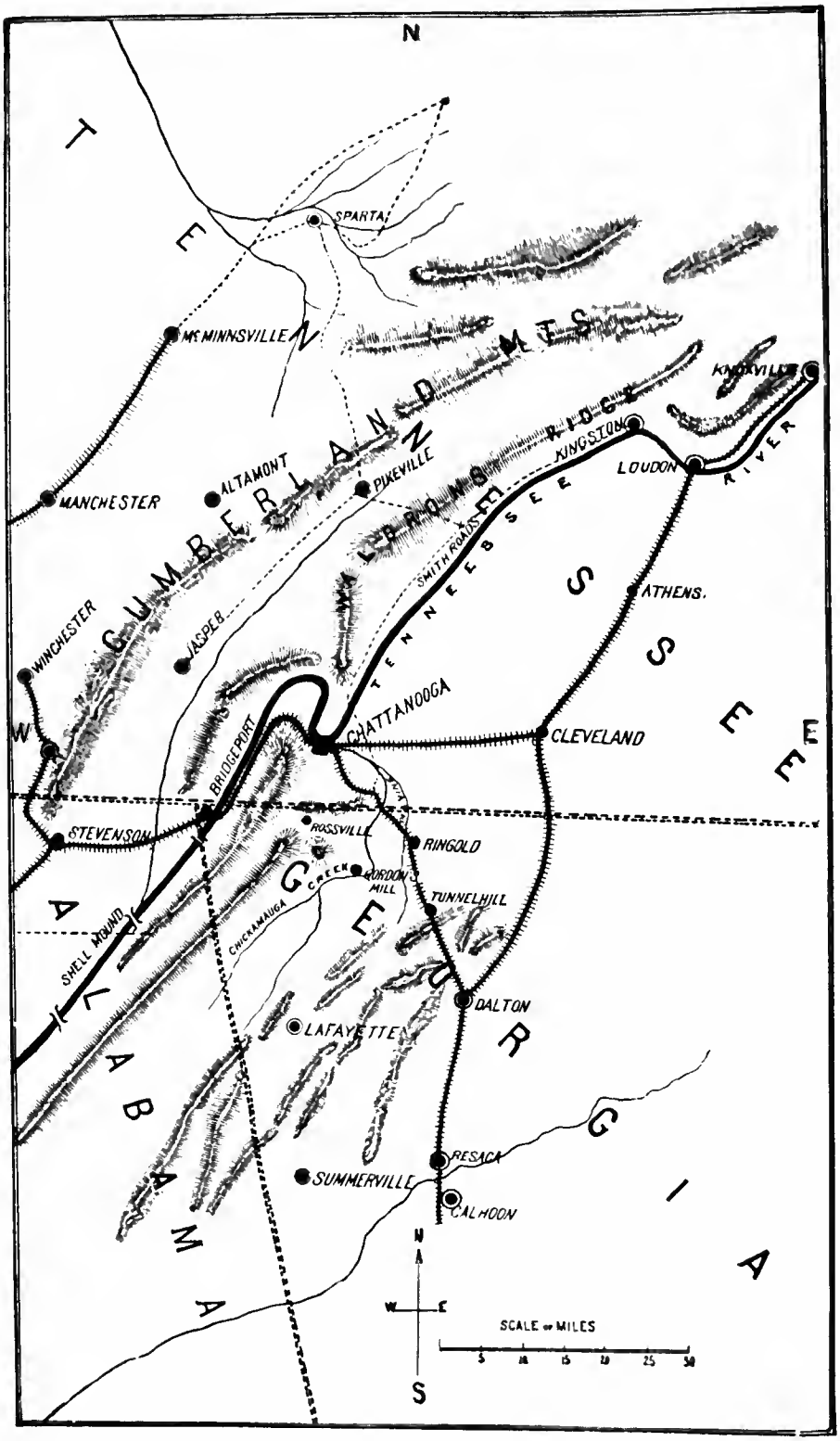
Added to these natural difficulties was the fact that Bragg's army, re-inforced by all the available forces of the Confederacy, hurried to him from every quarter, even to the extent of violating the parole given by the sixteen thousand men surrendered to Grant at Vicksburg; now numbered more than the force Rosecrans was able to move against him, and the problem becomes one of appalling magnitude.

Knowing that to attempt to force the defile by a direct attack would be but a useless sacrifice of his army, and that the fortifications on the north and east could not be carried, even if he succeeded in moving his army across the Cumberland mountains and Waldren's Ridge and crossing the river above the town, without great loss of life, Rosecrans determined to throw his right wing, under cover of heavy batteries, and the center of his army across the river at Stevenson and Bridgeport; then, scaling the Lookout and Raccoon (Sand) mountains, descend into the valley of the Chickamauga, or what is known as McLemore's Cove; then, by rapid movements, seize the railroad near Dalton or Tunnel Hill, and compel Bragg either to fight outside his intrenchments, or, by moving northward, seizing and occupying Mission Ridge, pen the rebel army inside its works, and compel its surrender.

In the execution of this movement, both these mountain ranges had to be crossed by following mule-paths, called in that country "traces," in contradistinction to roads. An army, at least three to one of the defenders, should have been employed, when, in point of fact, the army of Rosecrans numbered less than that of his opponent.

The right wing, under McCook, commenced crossing the river at Shell Mound on the 27th of August, and by the 1st of September the center, under Thomas, had crossed, and both were on their march across the mountains; Crittenden, with the left, moving the while up the river, as though intending to make a direct assault.

For the purpose of covering these movements, and creating the impression on the rebel commander that Rosecrans was moving his army by the left flank across the Cumberland mountains and Waldren's Ridge, and would attack from the north-east, the cavalry was thrown out in that direction, and, as before stated, was under the immediate orders of General Crittenden.



CHICKAMAUGA CAMPAIGN, 1863.

CHAPTER XIV

FROM AUGUST 17 TO SEPTEMBER 3, 1863.

BATTLE OF SPARTA—OCCUPATION OF PIKEVILLE—WALDREN'S RIDGE—INCIDENTS—FIGHT NEAR SMITH'S CROSS-ROADS—LOYAL UPRISING--PICKETING THE TENNESSEE RIVER--CROSSING THE RIVER--FIGHT NEAR RINGGOLD, GEORGIA—ADVANCE ON LEE AND GORDON'S MILLS—FIGHTING IN THE PEA VINE VALLEY—INFORMATION OF REBEL MOVEMENTS AND INTENTIONS FURNISHED—CAMPED AT REED'S BRIDGE, ON THE CHICKAMAUGA.

"To horse! To horse! Up, sabers, gleam;
High winds our bugle call;
Combined by honor's sacred tie,
Our word is law and liberty!
March forward, one and all."

MINTY'S brigade moved from McMinnville, Tennessee, at 2, A. M., on the 17th of August, by the way of Sparta, on Pikeville; situated in the Sequatchie Valley, between the Cumberland mountains and Waldren's Ridge.

At 2, P. M., the advance struck Forrest's outposts two miles from Sparta, near which a division, under General Dibrell, was encamped. The Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan were crossed over, and sent up the east side of the Calf Killer creek. Advancing rapidly up the stream, these regiments came upon the main portion of Dibrell's old brigade at Sperry's Mill, which they, vigorously attacking, drove from their camps to the west side of the creek, when, leaving them to be attended to by other portions of the command, they (the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan) pushed forward rapidly, and were soon actively engaged. The enemy scattered widely, and the fight extended over a large extent of country; the

enemy being steadily driven by these regiments through and for some miles beyond Sparta.

Minty taking the Fourth United States and Third Indiana, moved up the west side of the creek, but the broken nature of the country, traversed as it was by small creeks every few miles, made the march wearisome and the progress comparatively slow The rebels scattered on this as they did on the other side, and taking advantage of every stream and cove, fought in widely detached skirmishing parties in a line nearly five miles long. Fighting in this way, from hill to hill and stream to stream, we drove them as rapidly as was possible to Yankeetown, over ten miles from Sparry's Mill, when, it growing late, the pursuit was abandoned, and gathering the command into column, Minty marched toward Sparta, wishing to join the other regiments and camp for the night.

About four miles from Sparta, the road he was moving on led close to the creek, with a high wooded hill on the opposite side. On this hill, two regiments of Dibrell's command, which had been cut off by the preceding advance, were lying in ambush, and being protected from immediate assault by the creek, there unfordable, opened a heavy fire on the column as it was marching by with flank exposed. When the head of the column was fired into, Colonel Minty, with Captain Burns, his A. A. A. G., Captain Vale, his A. A. I. G., and three orderlies, one of whom, Corporal Hodges, was carrying the brigade battle-flag, was riding about ten rods in advance of the Fourth regulars, which regiment was at the head of the column. Captain Burns said:

"Colonel, this is the first time I ever knew you to move without an advance guard."

The colonel replied: "It is scarcely necessary—we will go into bivouac almost immediately—but I should not do

it; a bold dash by fifty men would throw the head of the column into confusion," and turning in his saddle, he said to the bugler, who was riding behind him: "Bailey, give my compliments to Captain McIntyre and request him to send a dozen men to the front as an advance guard."

As the bugler wheeled his horse and started on the gallop, the volley from the men in ambush was fired at the five men who were thus riding alone. Captain Vale had four holes bored across his shoulders by a raking shot from left to right, Sergeant Birch, one of the orderlies, was shot in the thigh and his leg broken, Colonel Minty's horse received three balls, and the horses of both orderlies were killed.

The last number of *The Chattanooga Rebel* ever published in Chattanooga, a sheet about twelve inches square, and printed on one side only, contained the following paragraph: "In the fight at Sparta on the 17th, the notorious Yankee cavalry general, Minty, was killed." When Vale read this paragraph, he said he would have his beard shaved off so as not to be mistaken for the "general" again; he was willing to be shot as a captain, but was not ambitious to figure as a dead "general."

A squadron of the Fourth United States dismounted, engaged the rebels across the creek, and in the attempt to cross the regiment a little to the left, one of the men was drowned. The Seventh Pennsylvania now came up, and the Third Indiana, crossing on the right, joined it in an attack, and the enemy were speedily driven off. The brigade then bivouacked for the night, it being after eight o'clock. In the morning, no trace of the rebels could be found, (except their dead, which the citizens were ordered to bury,) they having retreated rapidly during the night toward Kingston. The rebel force engaged was fifteen

hundred men: Minty's force was fourteen hundred, and operating in an unknown country, while every cow-path was familiar to the enemy; notwithstanding which, they were driven from position after position, from four to eight, P. M., a distance of fourteen miles, often at a gallop; their horses being much fresher than ours—we had already marched thirty miles that day—gave them a decided advantage in a stern chase.

The number captured during the day was twenty-five, representing four different regiments, but the demoralization of their commands was such that "Dibrell officially reports that the Eighth Tennessee alone crossed the Cumberland mountains with less men than when he reached Sparta." He likewise reports a loss of "eight killed and thirty-nine wounded."

The brigade lost as follows:

Regiments.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Total.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Fourth United States,	. .	1	. . .	3		.	. . .	4
Fourth Michigan,	. .	. . .		3	. . .			3
Seventh Pennsylvania,	. . .	. . . . .	2	5	. . .	.	2	5
Head-quarters, . .	.	.	1	1	. .	.	1	1
Total, . . .	. . .	1	3	12	. . .	. . .	3	13

In the fight, a Fourth Michigan man named Lorvin was wounded by a ball entering the center of his chest, passing obliquely through his body, and was cut out between two ribs well back on the right side; it was ragged and jagged, and carried a piece of the lung with it. On the following day, when we made our noon halt on the top of the Cumberland mountains, as Colonel Minty was

about to give the order, "mount," Doctor Fish said to him: "If you can wait half an hour, you will let poor Lorvin die in peace" The colonel sat down, and a deep silence fell on the column; the usual chaff and jest of the soldier were hushed; the word passed in whispers from man to man that one of the gallant fellows of the Fourth Michigan was dying. Hundreds of his comrades of all the regiments came to the ambulance where he was lying unconscious, looked in silence on him, and wiping the tears from their eyes, turned quietly away. A full half hour passed by in this way, when Doctor Fish, after examining him a second time, said: "He is dead; he may breathe once or twice more, but that is all." The colonel replied: "I cannot wait any longer; I must be in the Sequatchie valley to-night to cover the left of the army," and giving the order to mount, moved forward. At the time the column started, Lorvin was lying unconscious, his hands cold, and presenting a mottled appearance under the skin; his lips blue, eyes set, pulse undistinguishable, and breathing in gasps at about thirty seconds' intervals; the external hemorrhage from the wounds had ceased entirely for some hours.

The author was in the same ambulance, and the road soon getting rough, supported the soldier as well as he could, but when it came to descending the mountain, going down the long flight of irregular, giant steps or stairs, no amount of care could prevent him from being most terribly shaken, each step and jolt we thought would be his last; but when about half way down, the author noticed a change in the appearance of his lips, and soon after discovered that he was bleeding profusely It took about three hours to descend the mountain, and on arriving at its foot, Lorvin was conscious, breathing regular, pulse restored, and rallying rapidly That evening,

at Pikeville, the colonel was called to the ambulance and found Lorvin sitting up! The doctor said: "Well, Lorvin, how do you feel?" The wounded soldier replied: "I am very *hungry*, doctor; can't I have something to eat?" and within a week was convalescent. He recovered rapidly, and, if living to-day, owes his almost miraculous preservation to that rough bumping ride down the Cumberland mountains. Sergeant Heywood, of the Fourth Michigan, who was performing the duties of topographical engineer to Colonel Minty, was the same day, at Sparta, shot in the knee, but refused to get into an ambulance, saying: "It is only a scratch." His leg inflamed; he had to be sent to a hospital, and afterwards use crutches for six months. Lorvin was back to his regiment doing duty several months before Heywood's "scratch" healed. Besides those already noted, Captain James F Andress, of company G, and Captain Cyrus Newlin, of company F, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, were severely, though not dangerously, wounded. The full list of killed, wounded, and missing, in this engagement, will appear in the appendix.

At daylight, on the morning of the 19th, the march was resumed, and, after a toilsome climb of six hours, the high table land on the summit of the Cumberland mountains was reached about 12, M., when a halt of two hours was had to close up the column, feed, &c. At this halt began the decided manifestations of the Union sentiment of the people of East Tennessee, some dozen or so of these rugged mountaineers coming into the column from the caves and hiding-places, where, for more than a year, they had been "lying out," to escape conscription into the rebel armies. The column moved forward without interruption from the rebels, who, in fact, were more afraid to traverse that country than to meet the Union soldiers

in battle. The broad table land of the Summit was passed, and after a dangerous march down the "steps" of the southern side, the valley of the Sequatchie was reached and Pikeville occupied about dark.

A halt of two days was ordered, and communication opened with General Crittenden, at Jasper, by way of Anderson's valley; where General Reynolds, commanding the left of Crittenden's corps, was found to be. A scouting party under Lieutenant Ethredge, of the Fourth United States cavalry, was also sent eastward, but failed to open communication with General Burnside, who was advancing upon Knoxville, but had not yet come to time. The Union sentiment of the people was now thoroughly aroused, and arms being procured, a full battalion of loyal Tennesseeans quickly organized and accompanied the brigade.

On the 21st, the column again advanced, reaching the top of Waldren's ridge at midnight, when, again halting, a scene of touching pathos and inspiring patriotism was witnessed. The brigade head-quarters had halted in front of a more than ordinarily good house, but which seemed deserted. The colonel directed that no one should be disturbed, but in a short time, a young woman was observed dodging around the out-houses, as though seeking either to gain entrance or escape from the house. She was detained and questioned by the colonel; when a man, nearly eighty years of age, tottered into the column, begging that he might be punished, if punishment was to be inflicted, and his grand-daughter left go free. After assuring him that no harm was intended to either, it was found that he mistook us for rebel soldiers, but was still bold in the declarations of devotion to the old flag! It took considerable time to convince him that we were in fact Federal soldiers; the first that had yet entered that

country He examined our brigade and regimental standards with suspicion they were new and unknown to him, but when he saw our guidons, they being small Union flags, he was convinced, and his joy knew no bounds. He waked up the family with the cry that the "Deliverers had come!" "That the United States flag was at their doors!" &c. The family, women and children, rushed out of the house shouting and dancing with joy, and praising the Lord that the long-looked-for day of the advent of the National army was come.

After a while, the old man, telling the colonel not to be surprised at anything, brought out an ordinary horn, and gave certain peculiar toots on it. In less than five minutes, men began to assemble, coming out of the bushes by twos and threes, until fully fifty armed men stood in our midst! They reported that all night, from station to station over the mountain, our progress had been signaled, but that they, fearing that we might be rebels—who frequently wore our uniforms for the purpose of entrapping the people—had lain quiet and simply watched our progress. Each band of new comers repeated the scenes of extravagant rejoicing first witnessed, and such a hearty enthusiastic ovation was awarded us as rarely greets the most popular statesman or triumphant conqueror.

After a halt of several hours, the command again moved forward, our new-found friends promising to join us in force in a few days; and after toiling down the mountain, reached the valley of the Tennessee, surprised and captured a picket of one hundred and fifty rebels near the foot of the mountain, and, pushing rapidly on, attacked a couple of regiments at Smith's cross-roads; and, after a brief contest, drove them over the Tennessee river at Blythe's ferry

Halting the command at Smith's cross-roads, Colonel

Minty sent the Seventh Pennsylvania to scout the country as far down as Sales creek, and the Fourth United States on a like duty up the river to and beyond Washington, while a strong picket was placed at Blythe's ferry and other threatened points.

A few days after the brigade was established at Smith's cross-roads, a delegation of our friends from the mountain appeared at head-quarters, bringing a large United States flag, which had been kept hidden for over two years, and asked permission to raise it, with public demonstrations, in front of Colonel Minty's quarters. Permission was readily granted, and the 27th of August set for the demonstration. The news was circulated from mouth to mouth, and on the morning of the 27th, several thousand people, men, women, and children, gathered at the cross-roads to witness and participate in flinging to the breeze the symbol of a restored National sovereignty. All the soldiers not on duty were marshaled. Lieutenant Griffin, commanding the section of artillery, placed his guns in battery and fired a National salute, corresponding to the *whole* number of States, and when the number representing the State of Tennessee was reached, the old patriarch, from the top of Waldren's Ridge, raised the flag and unfurled it, amid a scene of patriotic enthusiasm unsurpassed in any part of the country. A public meeting was then organized, and enthusiastic and patriotic speeches were made to the large gathering by Captain Robbins and Lieutenant Griffin, of the Fourth Michigan, Captain Vale, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, and Lieutenant Slayton, of the ———— Tennessee infantry, who was in attendance as a recruiting officer. Lieutenant Griffin's speech from the text "Are we right? And have we hope for the future?" was a masterly production, and gave promise at that early day of his life of the high station to which he has since

attained. Colonel Minty, being repeatedly called for, responded in a few terse sentences, in which he stated that his was a fighting and not a speaking campaign, but cheered the people in their determination to stand firm in their devotion to the cause and flag of the Government. More than a regiment of soldiers was enlisted as the result of this demonstration.

The brigade, now consisting of the Fourth United States, Fourth Michigan, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, and one section Chicago Board of Trade battery, numbered eleven hundred effectives; [the Third Indiana cavalry, having been, on the 19th of August, permanently detached and assigned to duty with General Reynolds,] remained at Smith's cross-roads from this time until the 9th of September. During this interval, it was busily employed in scouting the country, and gathered up a large number of stragglers from Bragg's army

On the 31st of August, a scout, consisting of two hundred and four men, under the command of Major Gray, Fourth Michigan, was dispatched to the left to open communication with the army under General Burnside. It returned on the 2d of September, bringing in one hundred and twenty prisoners, with the loss of one man mortally wounded. It succeeded in reaching the right of Burnside's forces, and entered Kingston, Tennessee, on the evening of September 1st, which place later on the same evening was occupied by Burnside in force. Forrest covering the rear of the right of Bragg's army, crossed the river at Kingston, early in the day on the 1st, after destroying his wagon train.

Buckner destroyed all the boats on the Tennessee river and the Holsten, except a few which the Union men ran up the Hiawassee, and, burning the bridges at London, retreated from Knoxville and East Tennessee on the same

day, marching hastily to re-inforce Bragg, at near Chattanooga. Large numbers of stragglers and deserters from both the rebel armies filled the country, eighty-seven coming into Minty's lines in one body from the Twenty-sixth Tennessee, of Buckner's command. Information of the important movement of Buckner, from Knoxville to Bragg's army, was promptly transmitted by Colonel Minty to General Crittenden, as Minty's official dispatch, of which the following is an extract, shows:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE SECOND DIVISION,
SMITH'S X ROADS, *September 2, 1863.*

GENERAL: * * * * "Buckner's command has crossed the Tennessee river at that place, (Loudon,) and are now being pushed forward as fast as possible towards Chattanooga." * * * *

Your obedient servant,
(Signed) R. H. G. MINTY.

Meanwhile, Rosecrans had pushed the movement of his army with great vigor; having, after overcoming almost insurmountable obstacles, thrown McCook across Lookout and Raccoon mountains, reached McLemore's cove, in front of Dug Gap, near Lafayette, sixty-five miles southwest of Chattanooga. On the 9th of September, Thomas reached Trenton, twenty-eight miles nearly west, and Crittenden crossed the river at Bridgeport, on the 3d, and occupied Chattanooga on the 9th.

Bragg withdrew from Chattanooga on the 7th and 8th, moving by the Lafayette road, but halting his rear wing at Lee and Gordon's mills, fifteen miles out; threw his advance under Hill to Lafayette, and drawing Buckner from the banks of the Tennessee, took up a position along the Chickamauga creek, facing north-west.

Rosecrans, now desiring to secure the corn crop in the Chickamauga and Tennessee valleys, as well as to seize and destroy the enemy's work-shops and arsenals, at Rome, on the Coosa river, and under pressure of or-

ders from the commander-in-chief, General Halleck, determined on a still further advance He accordingly directed McCook to march through Alpine to Summerville, on the Lafayette and Rome road; Thomas to cross the Chickamauga, supporting McCook, pass the defiles of the Pigeon mountains and threaten Lafayette, on the left; and Crittenden to move down the railroad by way of Ringgold and Gordon's mills, seize Tunnel Hill and Dalton. These movements led McCook by the 13th to Alpine, Thomas to Pond Spring, in front of Stevens' Gap, and Crittenden, who, after driving Forrest and Pegram a short distance south of Ringgold, had moved west, to Lee and Gordon's mills.

On the 10th of September, Minty moved his brigade, now numbering twelve hundred effectives, down the north bank of the Tennessee to a point east of the mouth of the Chickamauga; where on the 13th he crossed the river by fording; and pushing rapidly forward, skirmishing the while with Pegram, through Graysville, reported to General Crittenden, at Lee and Gordon's mills, that evening. On the 14th, he scouted across Mission Ridge into Lookout Valley, returning early on the 15th to Lee and Gordon's mills, not having met an enemy. General Crittenden ordered him to proceed immediately to the Pea Vine valley, and to encamp at or near Leet's cross-roads. Crossing the Chickamauga at Reed's bridge, he moved into the Pea Vine valley, and encamped near the Ringgold road, on the Pea Vine creek, at Peeler's factory, and sent scouts out toward Graysville, Ringgold, Leet's, and Rocky Springs. The scouting parties, returning the same night, he reported to Major General Crittenden the information obtained; to which communication he received the following reply from Captain Oldersham, Assistant Adjutant General, Second army corps: "The

Major General commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this 15th date, informing him that Forrest is at Ringgold, Longstreet at Dalton, Pegram at Leet's, and Buckner at Rock Springs. All this would indicate infantry, which the major general cannot believe."

The information conveyed by Minty on the night of the 15th was the first intimation received by the army, or its commander, from any source, that Bragg was re-inforced by Longstreet's corps, from the army of Virginia, and that he had turned at bay and was threatening an advance, with a view of fighting a general battle for the possession of Chattanooga, and the Tennessee river and valley This information, being so astonishing, and at such complete variance with all the dispatches and orders from Washington, and information up to that time had, was, as plainly stated in the extract quoted, utterly discredited; not only by General Crittenden, but by all the other corps commanders. Rosecrans, while not fully crediting the statement, took the cautionary measure of ordering an immediate concentration of his widely scattered corps.

It will always be a source of wonder to the military student, by what, and by whose stupid blunder, it was rendered possible for an army corps of twenty thousand men, with all its artillery and transportation, to be moved from the rebel army of Virginia, not more than ten or fifteen miles in front of the Federal army of the Potomac; over six hundred miles, to the army of Bragg, on the banks of the Tennessee, without its absence being suspected, or even the movement detected, although more than a month was actually consumed in making the transfer!

Had the most ordinary measures been taken to find out

the situation and condition of the rebel army in the East, the absence and destination of Longstreet would have been discovered, and the information transmitted to Rosecrans by the commander-in-chief, within one week after he left the Federal front on the Rappahannock. It was the more incumbent on the commander, and his chiefs in Virginia, to be vigilant to perceive and quick to thwart just such a movement, because the isolated and imperilled situation of the Army of the Cumberland in its advanced position, almost in the center of the Confederacy, was well known.

Instead of this even most obvious care, we see the commander-in-chief, by his repeated orders, urging the army forward, and in testy impatience chiding General Rosecrans with tardiness of movement, without ordering a single regiment, either from the great and victorious armies of Meade in the East, or of Grant in the West, to support or re-inforce him, not even allowing the army of Grant to move inland, or make a diversion in his favor, sitting, meanwhile, in utter ignorance and self-inflicted blindness of the movement going on in the army of the enemy before his very face! Nay more, when Buckner was forced out of East Tennessee by the advance of Burnside's army, it was made known, both by Minty, and from him, by General Rosecrans, and by General Burnside himself to the commander-in-chief, as early as the 3d of September, that he, Buckner, had retreated rapidly to and joined Bragg at Lee and Gordon's Mills near Chattanooga; yet not a regiment or a man was sent to Rosecrans from Burnside's army. The presence of Buckner even was officially denied, and the knowledge of the gross perfidy of the rebel government in placing sixteen thousand of the paroled prisoners Grant had captured at Vicksburg, in *Bragg's army*, without their having been exchanged,

was, though well known at army head-quarters in Washington, withheld from Rosecrans.

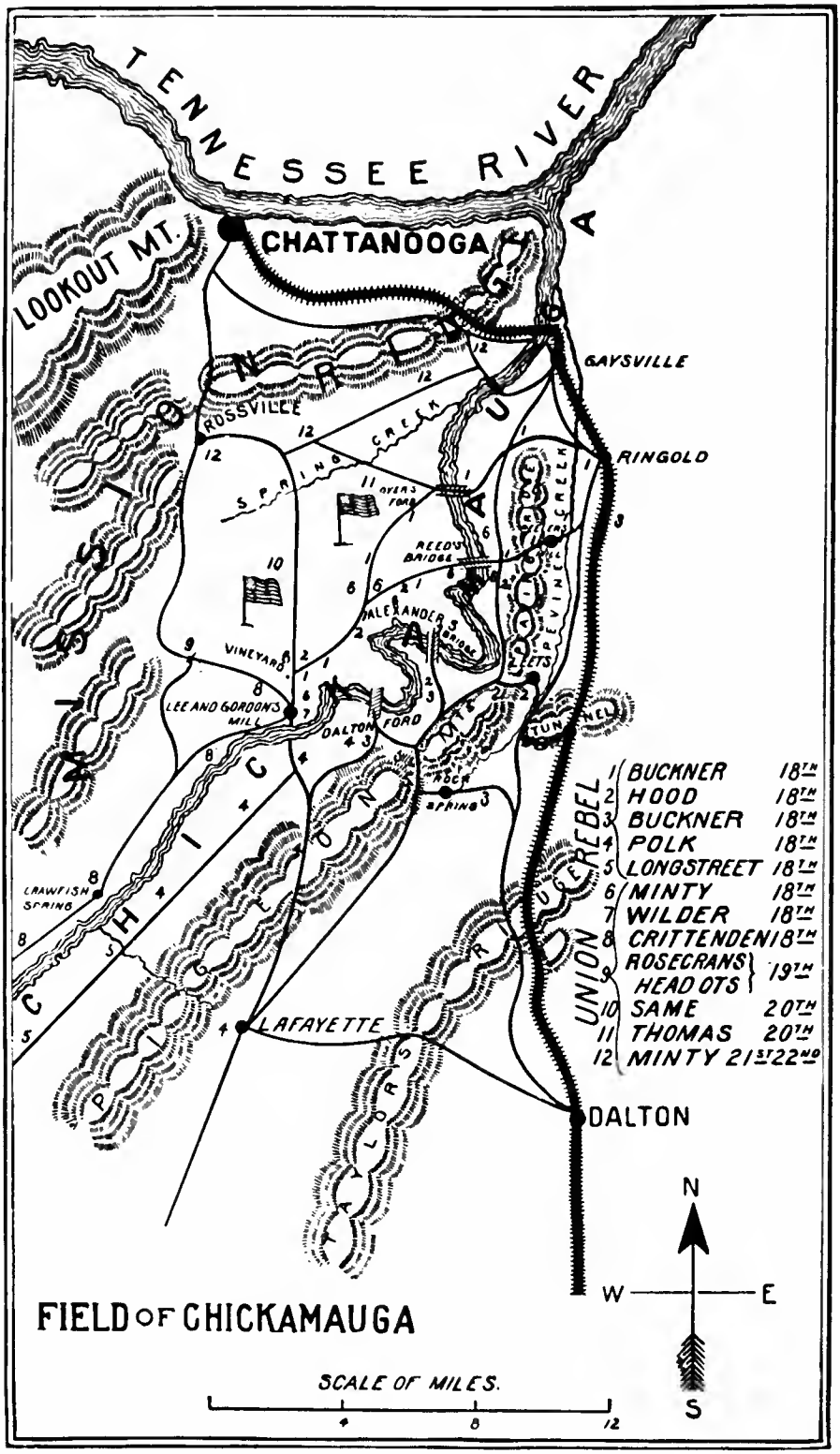
What must be the judgment of the military critics on that commander-in-chief who pushes a division not numbering more than sixty-five thousand of all arms through an almost impassable country, into the very center of the enemy's lines, five hundred miles farther from its base than other of his divisions, and then for over a month allows the enemy—originally equal to the attacking force—to be re-inforced by an augmentation of ten thousand from those surrendereed at Vicksburg, twenty thousand from Buckner in East Tennessee, and Longstreet's twenty thousand from the very elate of the Army of Northern Virginia, without sending a man or a gun to its support! And this while seventy thousand victorious troops lay idle at Vicksburg, within a fifteen days' march, while fifty thousand efficient soldiers lay in practical idleness at Knoxville, but five days off, and one hundred and fifty thousand victorious veterans lay in supineness and inactivity in Virginia, from whence, as was afterwards demonstrated, twenty thousand men could have been moved to reach him in seven days' time!

It was the good fortune of Minty's brigade to get and transmit the information which, though obtained when the impending blow was already descending, in some degree repaired the blunder.

On the 17th, heavy scouting parties of the rebel cavalry, belonging to Pegram's and Forrest's commands, advanced on Minty's position at Peeler's factory, but were promptly met and driven off. At the same time, a more determined attack was made on the picket stationed on the Harrison and Lafayette road; a road which, leading from near Graysville to Lafayette, is nearly parallel to the Chickamauga at Reed's bridge, there crossing the road from

Peeler's factory to Lee and Gordon's Mills at right angles. The possession of this road by the enemy would cut off the brigade from the army, and seriously imperil it. Minty, therefore, determined to move his camp from the Pea Vine Valley to the cross-roads at Reed's bridge, still, however, holding a strong force in the valley and all the roads leading therefrom. During the day, in following up a repulse of the rebel cavalry on the Leet's road, the Fourth United States ran into Buckner's infantry marching northward toward Ringgold, and lost one man killed and five wounded. The presence of Buckner's army on that road was promptly reported to General Crittenden, who replied in writing: "There is nothing but dismounted cavalry." On this day, however, the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry ran in like manner into Longstreet's infantry near Lafayette, and capturing a few, all doubt as to the presence of Longstreet and the purposes of Bragg was removed from Rosecrans, and the immediate and rapid concentration of the army on Crittenden ordered. McCook was then fifty and Thomas thirty miles from Lee and Gordons' Mills!

Constant skirmishing occurred on all the roads leading out of the Pea Vine Valley. General Steadman pushed a reconnoissance from Rossville to Graysville, and beyond, but not going as far as Ringgold, did not develop the enemy. Colonel Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry, with four pieces of artillery, took a position on the west side of the Chickamauga at Alexander's bridge, above or south of Minty, and on attempting to scout the country beyond or in front of the position, was resisted, and the scouting parties driven in. Thus it will be seen that the only Union force beyond the Chickamauga, from its source to its mouth, on the evening of the 17th, was Minty's brigade at Reed's bridge and the Pea Vine Valley.



FIELD OF CHICKAMAUGA

CHAPTER XV

FROM SEPTEMBER 17 TO OCTOBER 1, 1863.

BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA—DESCRIPTION OF THE FIELD—POSITION OF THE ARMIES—MINTY'S BATTLE OF REED'S BRIDGE—FRUSTRATES BRAGG'S PLAN—REPULSE OF THE ENEMY—BATTLE OF THE 19TH—THE RIGHT WING BROKEN ON THE 20TH—MINTY'S FIGHT ON 21ST AT MISSION MILLS—BATTLE AT ROSSVILLE GAP ON 23D—GUARDING THE TENNESSEE RIVER FROM 24TH TO OCTOBER 1ST.

"And forth where Chickamauga sends its blinding smoke
From belching guns and screeching shells, 'mid moans of dying men,
Or Chattanooga's horrid fray, where rivers ran with blood,
Till sorrrowing angels prayed such scenes might never be again.

* * * * *

"'Tis well to pause and ponder on heroic deeds,
And with the hero thrill in sympathy;
'Tis well to honor those whom Honor's self has crowned,
And teach our youth the price of liberty."

[From the poem of welcome to the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry, in Carlisle, Pa., June 11, 1885, by Miss Zate Longsdorf, daughter of Major Longsdorf, of that regiment.]

A BRIEF description of the topography of the county, and some of the more prominent roads in the valley of the Chickamauga, is here deemed proper. Starting from Chattanooga southward, the first prominent land-mark is Mission Ridge, an offshoot of the lofty Lookout mountain. This ridge is about four hundred feet high, and extends in rather semi-circular form, from a point nearly south-west to south-east, at an average distance of five miles from Chattanooga. It descends slightly at each end, being bounded on the western by Lookout creek and valley, and on the eastern by the Chickamauga creek. Along the Chickamauga creek, from the ridge proper to the Tennessee river, is a succes-

sion of lower hills or billow-like undulations, cut by ravines running east and west. These hills form the eastern rim of the Chattanooga valley Mission Ridge is wooded and steep on its northern face, rising abruptly from the valley; on its southern face, the descent is gradual, with a hilly country to Lee and Gordon's Mills. Through the ridge, are three principal roads; first, the Georgia Central, railroad, which, after skirting along its northern face, passes through a defile on the east, crosses the Chickamauga at a bridge and station of that name. Near the railroad, and passing through the same defile, is the wagon-road to Graysville and Ringgold. After passing the defile, numerous roads branch off, leading up the west side of the creek, in almost every direction. Second, the main Chattanooga and Lafayette wagon-road, which crosses the ridge at a depression near its western end, at Rossville, six miles from Chattanooga. After crossing the ridge, the main road bears off south-east about two miles from Rossville, when, after crossing Spring creek, it leads south to Lee and Gordon's Mills, where it crosses the Chickamauga creek. At Rossville, a rough mountain road leads south, winding along a series of foot-hills, offshoots of Mission Ridge, and joins the main road about a mile north of the mills. By either of these roads, the distance from Chattanooga to Lee and Gordon's Mills is about sixteen miles.

Just west of the mills, and up the Chickamauga, the outlying hills of Mission Ridge break in on the valley of the Chickamauga, approaching to within less than half a mile of the creek, and forming a little cove or valley called Crawfish cove, beyond which, still further west, and entered from the east by a narrow defile, is the comparatively extensive valley of the Upper Chickamauga, called McLemore's cove. This is inclosed on the north

and north-west by the Lofty Sand mountain, and on the south and south-east by the Pigeon hills.

The Chickamauga creek, from the Pigeon mountains, flows in a general north-easterly direction through McLemore's cove, close to the base of the hills, to Lee and Gordon's Mills, whence, bending sharply north, it winds in an irregular serpentine course, slightly east of north, to the Tennessee river, seven miles east of Chattanooga. It is in general a sluggish stream, about ten feet deep and from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty yards wide, with either steep and rocky, or low, swampy banks.

East of the Chickamauga, ten miles from Chattanooga, on the railroad is Ringgold, fourteen miles north-east of Lee and Gordon's Mills, while eighteen miles further down the railroad is Dalton, about sixteen miles a little south-east of the mills. Lafayette, as already stated, is forty-five miles distant from Chattanooga, and about twenty-eight miles a little west of south from the mills. About a mile and a half down the creek from the mills is Dalton's ford. About three miles distant is Alexander's bridge. About five miles lower down is Reed's bridge, and about eight miles also northward is Dyre's ford. A good road extends from the mills to Ringgold, by way of Reeds' bridge, and Peelers' factory, in the Pea Vine valley, while from Dalton, by way of Leet's and Rock Springs, and from Lafayette, good roads extend to all the fords and bridges crossing the creek.

Bragg, whose army re-inforced, as before stated, now numbered over eighty thousand of the best fighting veterans in the Confederacy, on the 17th moved Longstreet from Lafayette north and east, to occupy and hold the passes into McLemore's cave, only a few miles from Thomas; Hill to a point opposite, and three miles south-east of Lee and Gordon's Mills; Polk to, and within a

mile of Dalton's ford, and Buckner to Ringgold, with Hood's division of Longstreet's corps, opposite Alexander's bridge. About two hundred of Forrest's cavalry moved with Buckner.

It was Bragg's intention to move Buckner and Forrest from Ringgold and Leet's, at 3 o'clock in the morning, of the 18th, and sweeping away all opposition, cross Reed's bridge, by 8, A. M., at which hour Hood was to cross Alexander's bridge; the combined force then to seize the Chattanooga and Lafayette road, north of Lee and Gordon's Mills, and attack Crittenden's left at the Vineyard house; while Polk, crossing at Dalton's ford, and at the mills, attacked him in front; thus crush him before noon; and then turning on Thomas, overwhelm him by a left, front, and right assault from the whole army before night; leaving McCook forty miles away to be dealt with at leasure.

With these digressions, we return to the brigade encamped at Reed's bridge.

Minty had sent, during the night of the 17th, almost hourly, dispatches to Crittenden, stating that train after train was arriving at Ringgold from the South, but without receiving other reply than that "the rebel army is retreating, and are trying to get away some of their abandoned stores; they have nothing but dismounted cavalry in your front."

Being, however, fully convinced of the correctness of his information, Minty had the men quietly aroused before daylight, the horses fed, and the men directed to prepare and eat their breakfasts; and at daylight had the horses saddled, the artillery harnessed, and the baggage loaded up.

At 5, A. M., of the 18th, he sent one hundred men of the Fourth United States towards Leet's, and one hun-

dred from the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania toward Ringgold. At 6, A. M., couriers arrived from both, stating that the enemy was advancing in force. Strengthening his pickets on the Lafayette road, he moved with the Fourth United States and Fourth Michigan, and a section of artillery, east about a mile and a half to a ridge overlooking the Pea Vine Valley; dispatching couriers at the same time to General Granger, at Rossville; Colonel Wilder, at Alexander's bridge; General Wood, commanding the left of Crittenden's corps at the mills, and to General Crittenden, at Crawfish Spring. The rebel infantry, in strong force, with long lines of cavalry flankers, advanced steadily, and drove the skirmishers back to the foot of the Pea Vine Ridge, when the artillery, opening on the head of the infantry column, caused them to halt and form line of battle, amid heavy skirmishing.

While thus employed in contesting their advance, his attention was called to a heavy column of dust moving from the direction of Graysville and Ringgold toward Dyre's ford, and on inspection, a column of infantry, miles in length, was seen by means of an ordinary field-glass, marching steadily toward the ford. He sent a courier to Colonel Wilder, asking him to send a force to the ford to cover his left, and being pressed in front and left flank, fell back to a position immediately covering Reed's bridge. Colonel Miller, with two regiments and a couple of pieces of artillery from Wilder's command here reporting, was directed to occupy and hold the ford. The brigade being now together, all the pickets, except on the Lafayette road being in, Minty ordered an advance and drove the rebel infantry over the ridge and back into the Pea Vine valley. The rebels now formed a continuous line, crescent-shaped, reaching from the creek above Dyre's ford across the ridge into the Pea Vine valley,

and numbered between seven and ten thousand men ; fifteen regimental stands of colors being visible, and advancing with determination, drove the brigade steadily across the ridge and toward the bridge.

Minty now directed Captain Vale, brigade inspector, to move the baggage across the creek, and Lieutenant Griffin to form his artillery with one squadron of the Fourth United States cavalry as support, into an ambush behind some bushes, near the bank ; and moving the remainder of the Fourth United States across the bridge, formed it on the high ground immediately west of the creek ; held the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan in line to check any on-rush of the rebel force.

The rebels followed promptly, breaking into column, and emerged from the gap but a few hundred yards from the bridge, before the Fourth United States began to cross. Lieutenant Griffin opened on them with canister, from the ambush, checking their advance, and, as they were deploying, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan delivered a terrific saber charge, riding into the thronging masses of their infantry, and hewing them down by the score ; drove their center back to the ridge and through the gap. Their right wing, however, moving up the creek, had now approached to within two hundred yards of the bridge, and their artillery fire, sweeping the entire space from Mrs. Reed's house to it, left no alternative but an immediate retreat, if, indeed, retreat was possible. For several moments it looked as though the whole brigade east of the creek would be captured or annihilated ; the enemy was swarming again by thousands through the gap, pressing in a long, compact line, supported by heavy columns, up the creek, their artillery raking every foot of space between the little line of mounted men in blue and the bridge, as well as that ave-

nue of escape itself; and the less than one thousand horsemen, circled in a thin, scant line, confined to a space not more than two hundred yards in greatest diameter. Minty directed the Fourth Michigan to form in column of twos; four horses could not move abreast across the bridge, and withdrew it at a trot across the narrow, rickety affair, the Seventh Pennsylvania followed quickly in the same order, while one squadron of the Fourth United States, which had been supporting the artillery, being in great danger of capture, before the Seventh could clear the bridge, wheeled, and by a most daring and desperate saber charge, cleared sufficient space and gained sufficient time to cover the crossing of the Seventh Pennsylvania, and make good their own retreat. Not only that, but the gallant commander of the squadron, Lieutenant Wirt Davis, halted with a few of his men, while on the bridge, though it was then raked by every discharge from the rebel artillery, and tearing up the rails and boards composing the flooring, rendered it, for the time being, impassable. The artillery had meanwhile been crossed near the bridge, where the creek was supposed to be unfordable, and one squadron of the Fourth Michigan, under Lieutenant Simpson, being on picket duty on the Harrison and Lafayette road, south of Reed's bridge, was cut off, and only escaped capture by swimming the creek.

Minty now formed line on the high ground west of the creek, and disputed the passage for over two hours, holding the whole rebel force in check the while. A large body, however, moved up the east side, and joining Hood's division at Alexander's bridge, forced Colonel Wilder, about three o'clock, to fall back. Minty had, soon after crossing, sent Captain Vale toward Gordon's Mills with the wagon train and guard, with instructions to select ground where a stand could be made, place such

forces as might be sent to him into position, and report to him from time to time any movement occurring on his flank or rear; about half past four, P. M., he received from Captain Vale this dispatch "Colonel Wilder has fallen back from Alexander's bridge; he is retreating toward Gordon's Mills, and the enemy is crossing the river at all points in force"

Colonel Miller was now called in from Dyre's ford, and Minty fell back to Jack's saw-mill, where a second stand was made for over an hour, when, being completely outflanked, he was driven steadily, the rebels advancing in in line, as the country was open, to the Vineyard House, near Lee and Gordon's Mills, where he joined the left division of Crittenden's force at dark. Without waiting to report, Colonel Minty immediately dismounted his command, and forming on the right of Colonel Wilder's brigade, thus extended the line from the Chickamauga creek to the Vineyard House on the Chattanooga road. After placing the brigade in position, Minty reported to General Crittenden near Gordon's Mills. He there found General Thomas Wood in command. General Wood was writing, and looking up, said: "Colonel, I had just reported to General Rosecrans that your brigade was cut off and captured." Colonel Minty said: "What grounds had you for making such a report, General? My brigade is now covering your position." General Wood added a postscript to his dispatch, stating that "Minty's brigade had just come in."

Minty had been doing his best for two days to convince General Crittenden that Bragg's army was practically massed in front of our left rear, and that he was re-inforced by Longstreet from the army of Virginia, but had been scoffed and jeered at for his pains. Crittenden, in denying the correctness of Minty's information, had said

to General Rosecrans: "General, I can whip every rebel within twenty miles of us with my own corps." General Wood, as well as the other officers of the corps, shared Crittenden's disbelief in the presence of the enemy. An incident which occurred just at dark will serve to show how little credence was placed in the repeated dispatches of Minty that a battle was impending. After moving the baggage train inside the infantry lines, Captain Vale rode to the front, and meeting the brigade, then falling back, between Jack's saw-mill and the Vineyard House, was ordered by Minty to repair at once to General Crittenden and notify him of the near approach of the rebel army, no reply having been received to his numerous dispatches during the day. The captain found Crittenden in company of General Wood and Colonel Wilder at the Vineyard House on the Chattanooga road, and delivered the message. Crittenden asked in reply, "Who is it that is coming? What have you been fighting out there?" The captain replied: "Buckner's corps, Hood's division of infantry and artillery, and some of Forrest's cavalry." Crittenden scoffed at the idea, and said: "Wilder here," turning to him, "has come in with the same outlandish story; there is nothing in this country except Pegrams' dismounted, and Forrest's mounted cavalry, with a few pieces of artillery; they have been firing on me all day, but could not cross the creek." About that time Colonel Minty rode up and reported, and Crittenden said: "Well, Wood, as Wilder has been chased in from Alexander's and Minty from Reed's bridges, I suppose we will have to get ready for a little brush." Wood, ordering a brigade of infantry to follow, moved to the line where Wilder's and Minty's men were already skirmishing. Wood said: "Well, Wilder, where is the enemy?" Wilder answered: "Ride forward, General, ten paces, and you will see for

yourself." Just then the infantry brigade came up, and filing past Wilder's left, formed line in front, and, as it passed by, General Crittenden added as a supplement to General Wood's orders, addressing the colonel commanding it, but with a grimace toward Wilder: "And, Colonel, we expect to hear a *good report from you.*" Wood laughed cheerfully at the implied compliment, Wilder swore in an undertone, and Minty gritted his teeth. The infantry brigade entered the woods, deployed, advanced a few paces beyond the skirmish line, when it was assailed by a most tremendous discharge of musketry in the front and on both flanks, and breaking in pieces, it rushed back over Wilder's and Minty's men in utter rout and disorganized panic. Wilder turned to Crittenden and said, addressing Minty with grim humor: "Well, Colonel Minty, the general has got his *report*," and without waiting for orders, he and Minty dashed forward to the line of their men, shouting, "Attention! Forward, seven-shooters!" while Wood, exclaiming, "By gad, they *are* here!" wheeled his horse and galloped off toward Gordon's Mills. The long rebel line was now within thirty yards of the rail barricades behind which Wilder and Minty had sheltered their men, who now opened with their their repeating Spencer rifles, (called seven-shooters,) a continuous, well-sustained fire, and succeeded, after about two hours' fighting, in repelling the attack. The position thus successfully held was maintained by these brigades the whole night, and until they were relieved by General Palmer's division at four o'clock the next morning.

For this repulse at dark, on the evening of the 18th, General Wood, in most of the accounts of the battle of Chickamauga, receives mild credit; couched in about these terms: "Wood repulsed a feeble attack of the rebels late on the evening of the 18th," &c., but while

the engagement was in front of Wood's left, the attack was in point of fact repulsed, so far as any repulse was had, by Colonel Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry, and Minty's brigade of cavalry, fighting dismounted. Van Cleave's division came up at the close of the fight, and, forming on the left, the commands lay on their arms all night.

The importance of this day's operations of Minty's and Wilder's brigades can only be appreciated by remembering that it was Bragg's intention to have thrown Buckner, Hood, Walker, Forrest, and Pegram on Crittenden's left flank, in determined assault as early as 8 or 10 o'clock, on the morning, when Polk's whole corps was to overwhelm him in an assault from the front or south; and having disposed of him, pen Thomas up in McLemore's cove, thus defeating the army in detail. The plan miscarried, not, as alleged by Bragg in his report, on account of the tardiness of Polk, but because Buckner did not succeed in crossing Reed's bridge until nearly 4, P. M., instead of 8, A. M., as expected. Buckner moved on time, and at 6, A. M., was within a mile of the bridge, but the persistent fighting and daring charges of Minty's men, of which the one hundred and two rebel graves at Reed's bridge are to-day mute, but undeniable witnesses, compelled him to fight a long, determined battle before crossing; and to slow, cautious movements, with frequent halts and deployments in his after-progress; so hampered and delayed his march, that there was no "sweeping up the creek," and prevented the blow that was planned to fall on Crittenden, when in self-inflicted blindness he was laughing, in fancied security, at the demonstrations of "dismounted cavalry" along his front from falling.

The same persistent resistance and bold tactics on the

part of Wilder embarrassed and delayed Walker and Hood at Alexander's bridge, and though Walker succeeded in dislodging Wilder, and saving the bridge at about 1, P M., yet he did not rush in to the attack until Buckner's advance cleared his right. Minty says in his report: "With less than eleven hundred men, the old First brigade had disputed the advance of seven thousand, from 7 o'clock in the morning, until 5 o'clock in the evening, and during that time fell back only five miles."

Forrest, in his "Campaigns," says, page 313: "Johnson (of Buckner's command) was in motion early on Friday morning, 18th, with four brigades, four thousand three hundred bayonets, and twelve guns. Forrest covered this column in front and right flank, and came in contact with the Federal cavalry at Keeler's Mill, on Pea Vine creek. Swiftly dismounting his men, a sharp skirmish took place; but Johnson pressing up and throwing forward his skirmishers, the enemy were swept back to Reed's bridge, where another sharp affair, *with severe loss* occurred before the bridge was seized; and the infantry began to cross *about* 3, P. M." He also, on page 314, says that "Law and Robertson's brigades had come up from Ringgold, and that Major General Hood had joined at Reed's bridge." The whole force thus employed in driving in Wilder and Minty was over sixteen thousand men. Polk stood idle all day waiting for the attack on Crittenden's left, which never came.

From all which it will be seen that the minutes of fighting were worth hours, and each individual casualty in Minty and Wilder's brigades worth hundreds of men to Rosecrans' army that 18th of September, 1863. Yet in the histories of the campaign and battle, the whole matter is ignored as though it had never occurred; in order

that the willful blindness of a favorite corps commander may not be made manifest.

An incident of tragic horror occurred at Reed's bridge, which, while not witnessed by the author personally, was narrated with such circumstantial minuteness, by eye witnesses at the time, as leaves no doubt of its truth.

On the Harrison Lafayette road, about one hundred and fifty yards from the bridge, stood the house of Mrs. Reed, near which Colonel Minty had his head-quarters. The family consisted of herself and two or three small children. She seemed to be in fair circumstances, and all her provisions, house, and premises were carefully protected during our stay. She was a quiet, modest lady, unobtrusive and of fair intelligence, much respected, and treated with esteem by the colonel and staff officers. When, on the morning of the 18th, it became evident that we, being forced back from Pea Vine Ridge, would have a hard fight at the bridge, the colonel, in the midst of his pressing duties, rode up to the house, informed her of the fact that a desperate battle would take place around her, and urged her, in the strongest terms, to take her children across the creek out of danger. She most determinedly and emphatically refused, said she was not afraid, and that not only would she not leave the house, but that she would resist any effort to take her away by force. Various staff officers, also, entreated her, if not on her own, on account of her children, to take them and go at least to the picket post up the Lafayette road; but without avail, she would not go, nor would she remain inside the house, but was continually out viewing the scene.

When the rebel line had been driven back over the ridge, the colonel again urged her to run away from the house, and on her refusing, as before, ordered her, in peremptory tones, to "stay inside the house." The house

was a strong one, built of logs, but had no cellar. This she promised to do, but when our lines were driven back by the final advance of the rebels, she rushed out to the road, shouting, "You Yanks are running! Our army is coming! Our friends will not hurt me," &c., seemingly crazed with excitement; just then a rebel battery, getting into a position to sweep, with an enfilading fire, the space from the bridge to the Lafayette road, opened fire not more than two hundred yards away, using either canister or spherical case; and at the first discharge, some of their missiles struck and laid her a mangled corpse in front of her door. What became of her children we never learned. The colonel, when informed of her tragic fate, deeply regretted not having had her forcibly removed, which he intended doing, but the rapid advance of the enemy in their final attack gave him no opportunity. The author gives this on the statement of a number who claim to have been eye witnesses, but has not the means of either verifying or contradicting it.

On the morning of the 19th, the brigade was relieved by General Palmer's division, and moved to the west of the Vineyard house, the men and horses were fed, for the first time within twenty-four hours. About 10, A. M., the battle being then on, and in full tide, Minty was ordered to the left in rear of the line to protect the trains of the army moving into Chattanooga, camping that night at Rossville.

During the forenoon of the 20th, Minty, under orders from General Granger, was posted at the ford of the Chickamauga, near Missionary Mills, and sent strong patrols to Chickamauga station and Graysville, without meeting the enemy From this he was recalled, in the afternoon, by General Granger, and directed to occupy his, Granger's, position on the Ringgold and Rossville

road; Granger marching immediately to the assistance of General Thomas.

Pushing forward toward Red House bridge, Minty came in collision with Scott's brigade, about one thousand five hundred strong, and after about an hour's fighting, drove them across the creek, with considerable loss. The brigade remained in this position during the night, with strong pickets at Red House bridge. Although the night was very cold, and we had no fires, every man remained in position, sitting on the ground bridle in hand; we were chilled and miserable, feeling that the army had been defeated, and that our only chance to regain the field was the timely arrival of Burnside, with the Ninth corps, from Knoxville.

About daybreak, on the 21st, cheering was heard away to our rear, near Rossville. Every man sprang to his feet, all feeling that Burnside had come, and we could whip the enemy yet. The misery of the night was forgotten, the blood coursed through our veins once more, and we felt bright and cheerful, hopeful of the issue of the conflict.

Colonel Minty sent a couple of orderlies to Rossville to learn the cause. They soon returned with the disheartening news that General Thomas, whose left we supposed we were supporting and covering, had fallen back during the night, and was then in position at Rossville Gap, over two miles in our rear! As soon as reports came in from the pickets, stating that all was quiet, Colonel Minty galloped back to Rossville and reported his position. General Thomas said, in quite a grave manner, "You should not be there." Minty replied, "I am aware of that, general, but there I am, and the question is what is the best for me to do?" After a moment, General Thomas said, "Well, as you are there, delay the advance of the enemy

as much as possible, give me all the time you can to prepare for them."

By 7, A. M., the enemy were discovered advancing on Mission Mills, Ringgold, and Dyre's Ford roads. The country was rough and hilly; we made a strong show of resistance at every available point, and did not allow Bragg to strike General Thomas' position until afternoon.

A detailed account of the battle of Chickamauga, with the movements of the various organizations sharing in its glories and its horrors, is not within the scope of this work, but a few pages can properly be devoted to outlining its prominent features.

Bragg, though foiled in his grand scheme of attacking and cutting Rosecrans' army to pieces, in detail on the 18th, determined to extend his right, on the 19th, and, overlapping the Federal left, crush it in, and seizing the Chattanooga and Lafayette roads, north of Lee and Gordon's Mills, plant his army finally between Rosecrans and Chattanooga, thus compassing his defeat and consequent destruction.

He, therefore, during the night of the 18th, brought up his forces, pushed Polk's whole corps across the creek at Dalton and Tedford's fords, and Alexander's bridge, and moving Buckner and Walker, with Forrest and Pegram, to Jacks' saw-mill, thence westward, formed his line a short distance east of the main Chattanooga road, and commenced the attack with his extreme right at about 10, A. M., of the 19th. During the whole of that day, assault after assault was delivered on the left of Rosecrans army, which, with the constant extension of the rebel right, necessitated a corresponding augmentation and extension of his left. To effect this, Thomas, who arrived at Lee and Gordon's Mills about 11, A. M., was

immediately formed on the left of Crittenden, slightly east and nearly parallel with the Lafayette road; and later in the day, about 1, P. M., McCook, who had just come upon the ground after a night and half day's constant marching, during which he covered nearly fifty miles, was likewise dispatched, with the greater part of his corps, to the left of Thomas.

About 1, P. M., Thomas, thus re-inforced by Johnson's division, of McCook's corps, advanced, in conjunction with Palmer's division, of Crittenden's corps, and drove Walker's corps and Landell's and Armstrong's divisions, of Bragg's army, back almost to Reed's bridge.

About 4, P. M., Hood, with a part of Longstreet's corps and three of Hill's divisions, advanced directly on the line in front of the Vineyard house, and succeeded in penetrating it; passed over, and half a mile west of the Chattanooga road and nearly to the mountain road at Mr. Glenn's house. Here around a hill Rosecrans massed about forty pieces of artillery, and opened on the dense masses of the enemy with terrific effect, while the portions of the severed line forming on each side poured a destructive fire of musketry into their ranks. In less than an hour, the whole rebel force, seven divisions, was torn to pieces, and driven back with a loss of over sixty per cent., to, and beyond, or east of the main Chattanooga road, and the line reëstablished. About 6, P. M., Rosecrans advanced his whole left and center, and by desperate fighting drove the whole right and center of Bragg east of the road to and beyond Jack's saw-mill, and almost to Reed's and Alexander's bridges; and held the ground until night closed the contest. Rosecrans had now cleared the way for his army to Chattanooga, and Bragg had failed in the effort to cut him off, and the battle of the day closed with the advantage in favor of the

former in having repulsed the assaults and held his ground.

During the night, Rosecrans moved his right some miles north and westward, and extended his left so as to cover the approaches to Chattanooga from the direction of Gordon's Mills, thus planting his army on the first foot-hills of Mission Ridge, and facing it generally south-east; during the 19th, the army had fought facing generally east.

The battle was resumed early on the 20th, by determined and persistent assaults on the left, as on the day before. During the whole forenoon, and up to 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Bragg dashed his forces, wave after wave, against Rosecrans' left, commanded by the steadfast Thomas, only to be hurled in disordered masses from that front; but, in the terrific fighting required to hold the position, the left and center were badly depleted, and reinforcements had to be constantly sent to that quarter, which necessitated either a weakening or shortening of the line on the right and right center. Rosecrans ordered a constant closing of ranks toward the left; in one of these movements, Wood was ordered to "close with his division on Brannon's right and support him;" but another division, under orders to move to Thomas, not having yet marched, Wood decided that the quickest way to reach Brannon was to withdraw his division, and march in rear of the line, to the position designated. This withdrawal, and the movement of the division next on the right of Brannon, left a gap in the line between Thomas and McCook of nearly a mile. It so occurred, that just at this hour, Bragg, despairing of defeating the left under Thomas, directed Longstreet, who commanded the left wing of his army, to assail the right and center of Rosecrans. Longstreet, moving forward, pushed his leading divisions through the gap, and McCook, being assailed in front and

left flank, was defeated, and driven from the field, retreating over Mission Ridge into Chattanooga.

Granger, with the reserves, four thousand in number, moved from Rossville, and formed on Thomas' right; when the whole rebel army, for more than four hours, surged around the position of Thomas, assaulting him on the left, front, and right simultaneously The battle swayed and roared around the crescent-shaped lines of Thomas, until night put an end to the conflict, but Thomas held his position without giving an inch of ground, and repulsed, with great slaughter, every assault of the enemy He here justly earned the sobriquet of "The Rock of Chickamauga," and won for himself the lasting gratitude of the army and the Nation. It is true he had with him more than two thirds of the army, but this detracts nothing from, but rather adds to, his glory in holding his position, and inflicting on the enemy a terrible defeat, after finding his comrades in arms driven from the field and himself left to act on his own responsibility. During the night, Thomas withdrew to Rossville, and the morning of the 21st found him in line facing the foe. He held his position that day, and on the 22d, marched to Chattanooga.

As we have seen, the retreat of Thomas left Minty on the morning of the 21st, two miles in front of his new line. The rebel advance being held in check until nearly night, he was ordered to send the Fourth United States to Rossville, and with the remainder of the brigade, he moved to the left, guarding the passes of the ridge on that flank. On the morning of the 22d, the Fourth United States was attacked at Rossville, and Minty moved the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan to its support, and was soon engaged in a desperate conflict. The rebels advanced in force in front and on both flanks, driv-

ing him, with heavy loss, back almost to the top of the Rossville pass. The principal loss fell on the Seventh Pennsylvania, which here bore the brunt of the conflict. Captain D. G. May, of K company, was here killed; First Lieutenant Bernard Reilly, Jr., of F company, wounded, and thirty men of the regiment either killed or wounded. The rebels did not press their advantage, and Minty retired to Chattanooga, where he arrived about 7, P. M. Thus, to Minty belongs the credit of having opened and closed the great battle of Chickamauga. On the 23d, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan worked in the trenches in front of Chattanooga, and on the 24th, crossed the Tennessee and camped on Opossum creek, picketing the Tennessee river from Washington to Sandy Shoals.

Minty states in his official report, under date of December 26, 1863, "that the entire loss in the brigade from the day he was attacked at Pea Vine creek until he crossed the Tennessee river, on the 24th, was one hundred killed, wounded, and missing;" that the "missing was six from having been captured, and two not accounted for." That during that time he "took from the enemy four hundred and thirty-nine in prisoners alone." The tabulated list of casualties (certainly not full) is as follows:

Regiments.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Total.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Fourth United States,	...	5	..	14	.	1		20
Seventh Pennsylvania,	1	4	1	14			2	18
Fourth Michigan,		1	1	11		3	1	15
Total, ...	1	10	2	39	.. .	4	3	53

The officers commended in Minty's report are "Lieutenant Wirt Davis, Fourth United States cavalry, for gallantly covering the retreat across Reed's bridge, and performing his duty in a uniformly satisfactory manner."

"Lieutenant Simpson, Fourth Michigan cavalry, for saving his picket after being cut off, and bringing it in without loss, by swimming the creek."

In support of the position taken in the text, that Minty's brigade warded off the crushing blow descending on Crittenden and Thomas on the 18th, which, if delivered as contemplated, must have been disastrous to the army, the following extract from Bragg's order, for the operations of that day, is inserted:

[CIRCULAR.]

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE,
IN THE FIELD, LEET'S TAN-YARD, *September 18, 1863.*

I. Johnson's column, (Hood's,) on crossing at, or near Reed's bridge, will turn to the left by the most practicable route, and sweep up the Chickamauga towards Lee and Gordon's Mills.

II. Walker, on crossing at Alexander's bridge, will unite in this move, and push vigorously on the enemy's flank and rear in the same direction.

III. Buckner, crossing at Telford's ford, will join in the movement to the left, and press the enemy up the stream from Polk's front, at Lee and Gordon's Mills.

IV Polk will press his forces to the front of Lee and Gordon's Mills.

(Signed) G. W BRANT,
A. A. G.

An officer of considerable experience and rank, and who has made the movements of the armies in many fields a special study, writing to General Minty since the war, and since the facts, movements, and military conditions of both armies on that day have been fully made known, says: "It will, I think, be seen that you held on that day, September 18th, the key of the position, the left of the army, and so successfully that the rebels' plan was frustrated. It cost General Thomas thousands

of men to maintain it, persistently fought for on two days. Had the rebels succeeded early on the morning of the 18th, in taking Reed's bridge, not only Colonel Wilder, but the whole army, would have been seriously compromised. I am sure, had General Rosecrans known all the facts, he would have added the 18th to the number of days, 'the army could not have dispensed' with the cavalry.

"The more I consider the facts concerning the situation of the army and learn of the rebel's, the prouder I am of your glorious services. Ord says of the Hood campaign in Middle Tennessee, 'Preston's division effected an unobstructed passage at Huntsville,' &c. Not so with Johnson and Walker, at Reed's and Alexander's bridges. Without them there was no 'sweeping up the Chickamauga and vigorously pressing the enemy's flank and rear,' and, when the passage was effected, your persistent presence and line of retreat made the rebels fear to 'turn to the left,' and so expose you to their flank and rear. It was not cavalry you were fighting, as Bragg's order proves * * * On the whole, colonel, while you have earned many laurels, at no time can I find you doing such valuable services to the army of the Cumberland as on the 18th of September, 1863."

(For full list of casualties, see appendix.)

CHAPTER XVI.

FROM OCTOBER 4 TO NOVEMBER 17, 1863

WHEELER'S RAID—FIGHT AT COTTONPORT—BATTLE NEAR MCMINNVILLE—BATTLE NEAR FARMINGTON—MINTY UNDER ARREST—DEFEAT OF WHEELER AT SUGAR CREEK, ALABAMA—COLONEL LOW IN COMMAND—FIRST AND THIRD BRIGADES CONSOLIDATED—FIRST BRIGADE DISMOUNTED—RE-ENLIST AS VETERANS—FOURTH UNITED STATES IN NORTH MISSISSIPPI—BATTLE OF WEST POINT, ALABAMA.

"Come with me now, to the picket, come,
Follow the bugle, the bugle, the drum!
That's a sharpshooter's rifle we hear,
And that was the bullet which sang so near;
There's another rifle, that shrill, sharp sound,
And yonder's a wounded man on the ground,
With the blood flowing out in a crimson tide
From a gaping hole in his quivering side;
Don't sicken and pale at the sights you see,
For this is where only *men* should be."

—*Song of the Drum.*

ON the 4th of October, the brigade, while guarding the long line of the Tennessee river, from Washington to below Sales creek, was attacked by five thousand cavalry under Wheeler, who, throwing a strong force across the river, then very low, at Cottonport, near Washington, drove off a picket of the Fourth Michigan, and succeeded in massing his command near the river bank. Minty, with about four hundred men, consisting of detachments of the Fourth United States, Fourth Michigan, and Seventh Pennsylvania, not on picket duty along the river, promptly attacked, but was as promptly defeated, and after two hours of skirmishing, merely to gain time to gather in his scat-

tered forces, he withdrew to Smith's cross roads. During the night, Minty prepared the command as well as possible, in the absence of regular food and forage, for the long, hard march he saw was before them; and at daylight on the 5th, with about one thousand men, started in pursuit of Wheeler, who had moved across Waldren's ridge, in the direction of Pikeville. On the same day, October 4th, another body of rebel cavalry, (Armstrong's division,) and two brigades of Hodge's division, of Forest's command, had forced the lines of our Second brigade, near Chattanooga, and pressing rapidly forward, captured and burned a large wagon train in Sweden's cove, at the lower end of the Sequatchie Valley; both bodies uniting that night at Pikeville.

Minty, on the 5th, reached Pikeville about noon, and halted at the foot of the Cumberland mountains, until 2, P. M., to feed, when, resuming the march, at that hour he formed a junction with the Second brigade, and General Cook, commanding the division, being present, reported to him. The column moved as rapidly as possible, crossing the mountains in the direction of McMinnville. When about eight miles from that place, the Second brigade being in the advance, struck the rebel rear-guard, developing a line of about one thousand men, without artillery, strongly posted on some hills, commanding a gorge or defile through which the road passed. After some skirmishing, the Second brigade was halted to feed and rest, while Minty was sent forward to dislodge the enemy. A brisk fight, lasting about two hours, or until dark, ensued. The nature of the ground preventing the effective use of mounted men, the Fourth United States and Fourth Michigan were dismounted, and advancing on foot, drove the rebels from their position, when the Seventh Pennsylvania charged through the defile, mounted, com-

pleting the rout of the enemy, who fled rapidly toward McMinnville. The rebels lost in this affair eighteen killed and fifty-seven wounded, besides forty-nine unwounded captured. The loss of the brigade was three killed, eight wounded in the Fourth United States; two killed, nine wounded in Fourth Michigan, and one killed and six wounded in the Seventh Pennsylvania; the latter regiment receiving but one volley, when it made the charge.

The division camped on the field, about half a mile toward McMinnville, it being quite dark, and scouts reporting Wheeler halted in position at that place.

The column moved at daylight, the 6th, and in about two hours developed the rebel line at the river, a short distance south-east of the town. Skirmishing was kept up until about 11, A. M., when the Second brigade was moved to the left, toward the Morrison road. Wheeler then fell back to a position covering both the Woodbury and Morrison roads, about a mile and a half south-west of the town. At 1, P. M., Minty assailed this position with his whole brigade, fighting dismounted, while the Second brigade made a determined effort to turn or break through their right flank, in order to interpose the division between them and the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. Cook's whole command did not number two thousand men, while the combined force under Wheeler reached nearly five thousand, nearly one thousand having already deserted and scattered through the country.

The movement of the Second brigade was met by a partial withdrawal of the enemy's right, allowing the brigade to push forward nearly a mile, when it was checked by a heavy fire in front, and, being completely enfiladed, was most disastrously repulsed, losing one hundred and fifty-four men killed and wounded. Minty, advancing in line,

for a time drove the rebels in his front, but on the repulse of the Second brigade, was held at bay The Second having now re-formed on the left of Minty, the fight was continued until night, without any material advantage on either side, when Wheeler withdrew, marching in the direction of Woodbury

On the night of the 6th, the Second brigade moved to the left to Manchester, and opened communication with Colonel Low, of the Fifth Iowa, and Lieutenant Colonel Galbraith, First Middle Tennessee Cavalry, who had that day been fighting Martin's division at near Wartrace. At daylight of the 6th, Minty marched to Readyville, skirmishing with the rebel rear-guard. Wheeler having, late in the afternoon, thrown the head of his column across the railroad at Wartrace, burned two small bridges and inflicted some slight damage, moved, during the night and early morning of the 7th, to Shelbyville, where he halted to feed.

At Readyville, the enemy suddenly disappeared from Minty's front, and, communication having been opened with General Cook, he was directed to march to Shelbyville, by way of Murfreesboro', without stopping, holding himself, meanwhile, under the orders of General Butterfield. On arriving at Shelbyville, about 1, P. M., and reporting to General Cook, Minty was ordered to halt his command and feed, and, as Minty understood, (the order not being in writing,) to "await further orders;" but as General Butterfield afterwards insisted, "for one hour, and report to him for orders." The order was, in fact, given by General Butterfield to General Cook, and by him to Minty, and was somehow mixed. Minty, after feeding, rested alongside the road out which the commands of Cook and Butterfield had moved towards Farmington, "waiting for orders to move," until

nearly 5, P. M., when an aid from General Butterfield rode up from the front, with intelligence that a battle was in progress at Farmington, ten miles distant, and an order to report with his brigade at once. He moved forward at a gallop, and arrived in time to join in the final attack and defeat of the enemy, the Fourth United States capturing some prisoners, but with his horses so blown that effective pursuit was impossible. General Butterfield peremptorily ordered the arrest of Minty for alleged disobedience of orders and tardiness of movement in the presence of the enemy, whereupon General Cook relieved him of the command of the brigade, which was temporarily assigned to Colonel Sipes, of the Seventh Pennsylvania.

On the 8th of October, the First and Third brigades, Second Cavalry division, were consolidated, and Colonel Low, of the Fifth Iowa cavalry, assigned to the command. Taking the head of the column, the pursuit of Wheeler was rapidly pushed, the Fifth Iowa in the advance.

The rear-guard of the enemy, composed of Kirkpatrick's brigade, halted at Sugar creek, about ten miles from the Elk river, and erected barricades, behind which they proposed disputing our advance, for the purpose of covering the crossing of their main force over both the Elk and Tennessee rivers.

Colonel Low, now commanding about twenty-three hundred men, struck this force at 10, A. M. After some demonstrations and sharp skirmishing in front, the Fifth Iowa, a well mounted and equipped regiment of nearly eleven hundred men, gained a position on the left favorable to a charge, and rushing in, with drawn sabers, dislodged the whole rebel brigade, killing thirteen, wounding one hundred and fifty, and capturing eighty-five unwounded. The remainder broke into the woods,

scattered all over the conntry, and escaped. This charge of the Fifth Iowa was made in three lines, or column of battalions, was a most brilliant affair, and reflects great credit on the regimental commander and his brave officers and men. The balance of the brigade was quickly broken into column of fours, and rnshing forward at a galop, in the hope of bringing Wheeler's whole force to bay, reached the Elk in about an hour, only to find that he had made good his escape, abandoning, however, two pieces of artillery and some wagons on the banks of the Tennessee. The brigade, in this last ten or twelve miles, gathered up about two hundred and forty of the rebel stragglers.

The force with which Wheeler crossed the Tennessee, on the 4th, was his own cavalry corps, consisting of Martin's and Armstrong's divisions of three brigades each, and Hodge's division of two brigades, or in all nine brigades, numbering not less than six thousand men, and twelve pieces of artillery He destroyed one hundred wagons loaded with commissary stores and forage in the Sequatchie valley, bnrned two small bridges, and slightly damaged about five miles of the railroad, near Wartrace, and captured one hundred and fifty infantry guards at the two bridges; this, with the scare, was all the damage he inflicted. He lost four pieces of artillery; two captured and two abandoned; over five hundred killed, nearly eight hundred wounded, and eleven hundred taken prisoners. He recrossed the Tennessee on the 8th, at Mussel Shoals, Alabama, with eight pieces of artillery, and less than three thousand dejected men, his horses broken down, and a thoroughly disorganized command. The difference is the number of deserters who were "tired of the wah, sah;" and went home to stay This was the last extensive raid against our rear and lines of commu-

nication Bragg attempted, he being satisfied that, as Morgan's raid into Kentucky and Ohio had cost him over four thousand, and Wheeler, in four days of that kind of work, had lost over three thousand of his best cavalry, the raiding business, as a paying institution, was a failure, *i. e.*, the costs were greater than the profits. The loss to the brigade was, after Colonel Low took command, eight killed and nineteen wounded; or a total of eighteen killed and forty-six wounded and three captured.

Among the seriously wounded was Lieutenant Edward Tucker, of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, who was shot at Cottonport ford, while gallantly resisting the crossing of Wheeler, on the 4th, and being taken to Chattanooga, died on the 7th, at that place

Colonel Low moved his command, on the 9th, to Rogersville, Alabama, where it remained, doing picket and scouting duty to the 15th, when he moved to the left and occupied Maysville, Alabama.

The brigade, still holding its designation of First brigade, Second Cavalry division, now consisted of Fourth United States cavalry, Seventh Pennsylvania, Fourth Michigan, and Fifth Iowa cavalry, with the following field and staff:

Colonel W W Low, Fifth Iowa, commanding; Captain R. Burns, Fourth Michigan, Acting Assisting Adjutant General; Captain Joseph G. Vale, Seventh Pennsylvania, Acting Assistant Inspector General; Lieutenant W M. Windom, Fourth United States, Acting Assistant Quartermaster; Lieutenant S. M. West, Fifth Iowa, Acting Assistant Commissary; Lieutenant C. A. B. Landon, Fifth Iowa, Provost Marshal; Lieutenant J. G. Taylor, Seventh Pennsylvania, Ordinance Officer; Dr. B. L. Wise, Fifth Iowa, Brigade Surgeon; Lieutenant

J. W Weatson, Fifth Iowa, Aid-de-camp; Lieutenant O. A. Langworthy, Fifth Iowa, Aid-de-camp.

The continued arduous services of the Fourth United States, Fourth Michigan, and Seventh Pennsylvania had by this time rendered most of the horses of these regiments unfit for service. The six days devoted to the pursuit of Wheeler had been particularly severe on them. Following, as it did, the close of the campaign, from McMinnville to Peeler's Mills and the battle of Chickamauga, it seemed to break them completely down, and no care or attention it was possible to bestow stayed their downward course. Even in arms and equipments, these regiments were becoming sadly deficient, while the clothing of the men was reduced to rags. Captain Vale, the brigade inspector, gave great umbrage to the officers of his regiment by putting it, the Seventh Pennsylvania, in his report of a special inspection of the brigade, October 20, 1863, the lowest in everything except drill and the "soldierly appearance" and "conduct" of the men; while rating the Fifth Iowa "first" in "condition of horses and equipments." But when it is taken into account that the Fifth Iowa had been recently remounted, had remained on guard duty at Manchester and Decherd during the Chickamauga campaign, not in any active duty before joining in the pursuit of Wheeler, at Shelbyville, and even then not marching one hundred miles to the other regiments, one thousand; had been in camp, with every opportunity for keeping their arms and equipments clean and bright, while the others were from June 23d to that time entirely without tents, compelled to bivouac in the open air without any leisure or opportunity to take even ordinary care of their arms; the report, besides having been strictly true and impartial, was, and should have been regarded, as the highest compliment it

was possible to pay the Seventh, as well as the other old regiments of the brigade, which likewise were rated very low.

The approval of this report at brigade and division head-quarters resulted in an order directing the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania to turn in their horses, arms, and equipments, and serve dismounted while waiting a re-issue. They thus gained an opportunity for a little rest, and full camp and garrison equipage having been issued, the camp assumed rather a holiday appearance. The brigade lay thus comparatively inactive, at Maysville, Alabama, for over a month. About the 1st of November, a general muster in of promoted officers occurred, among which was Colonel W B. Sipes, from lieutenant colonel of the Seventh Pennsylvania, on account of constant and faithful services, to rank from July 26, 1863.

(The promotions of the line officers will appear in appendix.)

On the 6th of November, Captain Vale, brigade inspector, received a furlough to have an operation performed on account of injuries received during the Chickamauga campaign, and being assigned to duty at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, as recruiting officer for the regiment, was, at his own request, relieved from duty as inspector. The head-quarters of the brigade was transferred to Huntsville, Alabama, about the middle of November, and on the 1st of December the brigade went into permanent camp at that place. On the 18th of December, Colonel Low obtained a sick furlough, and did not again join the command. Same day Colonel Sipes assumed command of the brigade. The Fourth Michigan now received a complete re-mount of horses and complement of arms and equipments. The Fourth United States had received

their re-mount some time before, and the Seventh Pennsylvania was engaged in guarding the railroad to Columbia; on which duty it continued until the 2d of January, 1864, when, having reënlisted as a veteran organization, it received a "veteran furlough," and started for Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

On January 3, the Fourth United States marched from Huntsville under orders to report to General W S. Smith for duty, in North Mississippi, and the same day the Fifth Iowa, reënlisting, left for Iowa on a "veteran furlough," leaving, of the old First brigade, but the Fourth Michigan in Huntsville.

The Fourth United States being now transferred to a field of operations among the swamps and treacherous water-courses of North Mississippi, it becomes necessary to follow and briefly record the story of their services and sufferings.

On the 17th of January, General W S. Smith organized an expedition of between five thousand and six thousand cavalry to move from Memphis, Tennessee, to Holly Springs, Mississippi, and from thence, by way of Pon-to-toc and Okaloma, coöperate with the advance of General Sherman from Vicksburg on Meridian and the system of railroads running through the State. Interposing between Smith and Sherman were the rebel divisions of General J. R. Chalmers, consisting of the brigades of McCollough, Bell, and Jeffrey Forrest, numbering, according to a statement in "Forrest and his Cavalry," one thousand men each, or three thousand; the corps of Major General S. D. Lee, numbering, according to same authority, six thousand, and the brigade of Richards, about seven hundred strong, or a total of organized forces of almost ten thousand men, supported by an ample park of artillery, and certain to be re-inforced by the entire resi-

dent white population, ready and ever willing to join in the work of butchering the hated Yankees, whenever, on any disaster occurring to them, they could do so with impunity. The whole force and resources of the department were under the chief command of Major General N B. Forrest, an officer whose cruelty and blood-thirstiness was as notorious as were his bravery and ability as a commander well known. It is true that the large rebel force was widely dispersed and scattered over the country, but this very dispersion and diffusion of their different commands served best the purposes and plans of their commander, or, at least, Forrest was quick to perceive and swift to utilize the advantage. He, therefore, adopted the tactics of allowing the advancing Federal force to gradually drive back his lines in the front until it had become entangled in the swamps and swollen streams, when, by closing in on both flanks, front and rear, subject it to an incessant series of assaults until its destruction was accomplished.

General Smith, moving southward from Holly Spring, first encountered the brigade of Jeffrey Forrest and gradually forced it back toward West Point. On the 20th of January, after some heavy skirmishing, the rebels fell back through the town to a small stream about three miles south, to which point Smith followed, after destroying considerable property at West Point. By this time, from the constantly increasing pressure on his flanks, General Smith became convinced that he was simply being drawn into a *cul-de-sac*, formed by the Sook-a-tou-cha, a large stream then even navigable for steamers, and the Tombigbee river, and determined to retreat.

During the night, he withdrew to a position at the edge of a prairie, about four miles north of the town, when, not being attacked, about ten o'clock the next day, broke

into column and resumed his northward march, leaving a small rear guard at the head of a line covering a small causeway. About five miles northward toward Okaloma was a wooded country, covering, for some miles, the banks of a swampy stream, through which the road passed with many turns and numerous bridges or causeways. General Forrest, apprised of the rearward movement, had disposed his forces to attack the column while on the march, intending to create confusion, and, if possible, throw it in disorder into the swampy woods mentioned. He therefore threw Chalmers upon its right flank, while personally, with his brother Jeffrey's and Richard's brigades, attacked with fury the rear guard. The regiment holding the rear, the Ninth Illinois cavalry, covered well the rear approaches, and by splendid fighting and generalship repulsed the direct onslaught, and held the enemy in check, while the Fourth United States cavalry, forming a long line of skirmishers on the right of the column, faced east, while continually taking ground toward the north, parallel with the line of the marching column, repelled with heavy loss every effort of Chalmers to break through its line and reach the column. The command in this way succeeded in crossing the stream and swamp in comparative safety. At the edge of the prairie before mentioned the rear squadron of the Fourth United States closed in toward the road, joined the Ninth Illinois, and, getting a portion of Chalmers' command well in range, opened a terrific fire at short range with their Spencer carbines, in a few minutes killed eighty, wounded over three hundred, and drove two brigades in confused rout back into the woods. The march was then resumed, and was not further interrupted that day, except by slight dashes on the extreme rear guard, which were easily repelled. The command camped about fourteen miles from Okaloma.

During the whole day, Armstrong's division and Richards' brigade, then commanded by Barteau, had been moving northward, up the Tombigbee river, some miles eastward of Smith's column, and reached, during the night, a position about five miles from Okaloma. The loss to the Union forces this day was slight, being confined almost entirely to the Ninth Illinois and the Fourth United States. Seventy-five men of the former were killed, wounded, or captured, and eight of the latter were killed and four wounded. *Forrest would not take any of the Fourth United States cavalry prisoners.*

On the 22d, the march was resumed, and Okaloma reached with but little loss, when it was discovered that a large rebel force was approaching from the north-east, while heavy columns were still pressing the rear and moving toward the west. General Smith, therefore, determined to fight—a determination which had he formed it two days sooner, and moved his forces west, across the Sook-a-tou-cha, would have been more to his credit.

Forming his line upon hills west of the town, he skirmished at long range, and both sides using considerable artillery, a noisy, indecisive contest ensued, lasting several hours, when, finding that Forrest was merely making a feint in his front to gain sufficient time to place a large force, moving eastward on the Pontotoc road, in his rear, he, after sending the Fourth United States to guard the eastern flank, resumed his retreat to the north. About four miles north of Okaloma, in crossing a swampy stream, the rear guard was forced, and in the stampede of that part of the column, seven pieces of artillery were captured by the rebels. The Fourth United States, in the meantime, had become heavily engaged with the brigade of Jeffrey Forrest, on the right flank, and succeeded in beating him off and preventing his gaining the

road or striking the column. General Smith now directed the Fourth United States and Ninth Illinois to occupy a ridge about seven miles from Okaloma, and protect his rear. This led these two regiments to confront and engage in a sanguinary battle with the whole of Forrest's army On coming up to the position, Forrest deployed, with Chalmers on the right, Jeffrey Forrest's brigade in the center, and McCullough on the left, when Smith reinforced his rear-guard with the Sixth Illinois. The rebels moved to the assault with determination, particularly so in the direct attack in front, made by Jeffrey Forrest's brigade.

The portion of the line attacked by this command was held by the Fourth United States, who, allowing them to get within a confined space about forty yards distant, poured into their ranks volley after volley from their Spencers, killing the brigade commander, General Jeffrey Forrest, and stretching three fourths of the brigade dead or wounded upon the ground, and inflicting upon it a bloody and disastrous repulse. Being, however, completely overborne by numbers, the other portion of the line, after two hours' desperate fighting, fell back about a mile, where, forming rail barricades, the three dauntless regiments again turned and faced their foes. Grown wary from the terrible punishment just inflicted, the rebels here contented themselves with flanking the position and pressing a sharp attack upon the rear as it was forced to fall back. In the fighting this day, these three regiments lost heavily in killed, as Forrest *took no prisoners* from the Fourth United States, and such of the wounded as were unable to keep with the column were no sooner in the rebels' hands than they were ruthlessly slain. This butchery of the Fourth United States cavalry by Forrest was—whether ordered by him or not—

claimed to have been in retaliation for the pretended murder of Captain Freeman, of Freeman's battery, at Franklin, Tennessee, a year before, as noted previously in this work.

Reaching a position upon an elevated ridge, with an open field to the southward, Smith formed the three regiments composing the rear-guard—the Fourth United States, the Sixth and Ninth Illinois—in column of regiments upon the crest, and waiting for the pursuing rebels to gather in force, and while they were advancing, with loud yells, across the field to the attack, delivered, in quick sucession, three tremendous saber charges, led by the Fourth United States. The rebels were swept completely from the field, were sabered and ridden down by the hundreds, piled in confused heaps of mangled men and disabled horses in the ditch bounding its southern border, and the whole pursuing column, thrown into utter rout and confusion, was driven back over five miles.

This brilliant affair closed the operations of the day and expedition, it occurring late in the evening, the column soon after halting for the night, and on the 26th returned to Memphis in regular marches, without being further molested, except by small scouting parties hanging on the flanks and rear. Forrest lost, in this contest, two hundred killed, besides an unknown number wounded. Among the killed were the leading officers of his command, besides his brother, Jeffrey. The Fourth United States lost, during the day, forty-nine killed and about twenty slightly wounded, who came in with the column. *It had none captured.*

After arduous and continued duty in West Tennessee and North Mississippi, though without marked incident, the Fourth United States returned to the Department of the Cumberland, arriving at Nashville, March 19. It

was here immediately re-mounted and equipped for active service in the front again.

The following extracts from a letter, written by Brevet Major Joseph E. Hedges, late captain Fourth United States cavalry, to the author, give a graphic account of this expedition:

OKALOMA EXPEDITION—LETTER FROM MAJOR HEDGES.

MANSFIELD, OHIO, *February 19, 1886.*

JOSEPH G. VALE, ESQ.,

Late Captain Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, Carlisle, Pa.

DEAR CAPTAIN:—I had intended writing you before this in reply to your request of the 14th of January, but a press of business has prevented me. There is another campaign in which the Fourth United States cavalry took a part, when your regiment went home on furlough, (I think in December, 1863, and spring of 1864,) which you may not have an account of. This was the raid under the command of General William Sovey Smith, composed entirely of cavalry, about ten thousand. We left Pulaski about January 1st, or soon thereafter, 1864, and marched by forced marches to Savannah, where we crossed the Tennessee on a ferry boat, and then proceeded to Corinth, Mississippi, then by railroad to Collensville, near Memphis, where we fitted up for a few weeks and then joined the expedition on the march towards Genada and procceded towards the Mobile and Ohio railroad, at Okaloma, Mississippi, thence to West Point, where we came in contact with Forrest's command, and found it too strong. General Smith was sick and riding in a carriage. So we commenced to retreat, and reached Okaloma about daylight, February 22d, and found the enemy drawn up in line of battle. on an open plain, but east of the town and railroad. The Fourth cavalry, then under command of Captain Charles Bowman, was directed to occupy the town, until the head of the rear brigade came up, (there were three brigades, and our regiment acting singly.) The enemy advanced on the town and made it too hot for us to stay in the town. We charged and drove them back, but when we fell back to reform, we did not find any support to form on, and the enemy came on in mass and charged us and the column marching on the road, and as near as I can now recollect, they chased us for an hour or more before a new line was formed, and that line soon gave way, and we had to retreat very hastily for seven miles, and in fact, all day and all night, before we got out of their way. We fell back clear to Memphis, but brought off some five thousand or ten thousand negroes, each mounted on a mule or horse, and destroyed thousands of bushels of corn, which the rebels had gathered into cribs along the Mobile and Ohio railroad, and took up and destroyed miles of that railroad. It was on this raid that Lieutenant McCafferty and

WILLIAM B. SIPES,

COLONEL SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY

about seventy-five men of the Fourth were captured while out on the flanks, to prevent the willful destruction of private houses by fire, and to capture horses and mules, &c. General Forrest condemned McCafferty and his party to be shot, without court-martial, and only the interceding of a miller, at whose mill they were and which McCafferty had saved from burning, by our troops, saved him and his men. We staid at Memphis a few days, and then started back to Nashville overland, but being in the spring of the year, it proved to be marching through water most of the way. We had to abandon and burn our wagons before we had gone very far. We crossed several rivers by fording, swimming, and building bridges besides the Tennessee and Cumberland, which we crossed by boat, the first at Fort Newry, and the latter at Clarksville, and while we were making this trip, Forrest went up to Columbus and murdered the negro troops at Fort Pillow. How we escaped his command, was more luck than strategy. Our regiment was entirely alone—not over nine hundred strong—while Forrest must have had some ten thousand, and after he returned south of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, you will recollect that General Sam Sturges was sent out with an infantry command of five thousand or six thousand from Memphis, and Forrest pitched into and whipped him, and drove him back into Memphis.

I merely mention this expedition, as your regiment was not with us, and I have never read any account of it in any history of the war, and as it did not prove very successful. The object of it, as it was then understood, was to make a diversion in favor of General Sherman, who marched out from Vicksburg to Meridian, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, but we were too late in starting.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOVEMBER, 1863, TO APRIL, 1864

THE FOURTH MICHIGAN WITH SECOND BRIGADE—IN FRONT OF CHATTANOOGA —MAJOR GRAY'S BATTALION — LIEUTENANT HUDSON'S DETACHMENT — HEAD-QUARTERS AT HUNTSVILLE —COLONEL MINTY ACQUITTED, AFTER TRIAL, FULLY VINDICATED—RESUMES COMMAND—CAMPAIGN REVIEWED— SUMMARY OF RESULTS—MAJOR LAWTON'S EXPEDITION UP THE RED RIVER —THE "HORSE MARINES."

"When rebels seek our subjugation,
Perish the thought! our blades are drawn
Thick as the summer blades of corn,
Swift to defend our bleeding nation."

RETURNING now to the other portions of the brigade, the active operations of the Fourth Michigan cavalry claim attention, of which the following summary is largely taken from "Michigan in the War."

On the 17th of November, 1863, all the mounted force of the regiment, three hundred in number, under command of Major Gray, joined the Second brigade, under Colonel Eli Long, at Paint Rock, Alabama, and, with that brigade, marched through Stevenson and Bridgeport, Alabama, crossed the Tennessee river, then through Shell Mound to Kelly's Ferry, arriving in Chattanooga on the 21st

On the 24th of November, with General Sherman's army it moved up the north bank of the river and crossed, moving, during the battle of Chattanooga, with Long's brigade in the direction of Etowah, Tennessee. Captain Grant, with the first battalion, captured, while

on this march, a forage train of ten wagons, eighty mules, and took eighteen prisoners.

On the 25th, the regiment burned the railroad bridge of Etowah, destroyed a large quantity of meal, and captured a lieutenant colonel of the rebel army, after which, rejoining the brigade, it marched to Cleveland. On the 26th, while on scouting duty, it captured two hundred and fifty prisoners, eighty wagons, four hundred mules, two hundred and seventy-five hogs, and tore up several miles of railroad track.

On the night of the 27th, the enemy attacked Long at Cleveland, and next day, pressing in heavy force forward, Colonel Long decided to burn the railroad buildings, and the iron works and copper rolling mill. A large amount of shell and other fixed ammunition had been stored by the rebels in these buildings, which exploding during the progress of the fight led the enemy to suppose a large artillery force was engaged and induced them to fall back. During the lull thus produced, and before they again advanced, Colonel Long retired, with all the prisoners and captured property under charge of the Fourth Michigan, to Chattanooga, by way of Harrison's Ferry From Chattanooga Major Gray marched, early in December, to Huntsville, Alabama, reporting at that place to the old First brigade. Another detachment of the regiment, under Major Robbins, having been mounted, joined Long's brigade on the 29th of November, and with it moved through Harrison and Cleveland to Benton, Tennessee, capturing on the scout a large amount of stock and thirty rebel prisoners. Returning to Cleveland, Major Robbins was ordered to rejoin the First brigade, and moved, accordingly, to Charlestown, Tennessee, thence to Athens, Tennessee, where, having no tidings of the brigade, he reported to General Sherman, and, under his orders, marched with Sherman's

army to Loudon, Tennessee, where crossing the river he proceeded to Maysville, Alabama. Joining the Fourth Ohio cavalry, moved on a scout into Georgia. On the 16th, this battalion was detached, and remained on courier duty between Chattanooga and Charlestown until January 4, when, being relieved, it joined Long's brigade at Calhoun.

Major Gray, on arriving at Huntsville, moved, on December 24, to Pulaski, Tennessee. On the 9th of January, 1864, he reported to Colonel Boone, of the Twenty-eighth Kentucky mounted infantry, and with it marched to Rossville, Georgia, reaching that place on the 19th of January On January 21, the main portion of the regiment, under command of Captain Abeel, moved with Colonel Boone's brigade on a scout across the Pigeon mountain to Summerville, in the Lafayette valley. The regiment, being in the advance, captured fifteen prisoners, including one captain. Pushing out from Summerville, it crossed Taylor's ridge, and surprised Colonel Culbertson's camp, dispersed his command, captured and destroyed his arms, and returned to Rossville.

On the 28th of January, Colonel Boone again moved in advance of Major General Palmer's division, on the rebel position at Tunnel Hill, Georgia, marching by way of Ringgold, but returned to Rossville without the regiment being engaged. The regiment lay in camp at Rossville from the 1st to 13th of February, with scouting parties out daily In one of these scouts Lieutenant Hudson, on the 13th, captured a picket of the enemy at Derry Mills.

On February 22d, Lieutenant Hudson, with one hundred men, formed on the left of Long's brigade, had a severe skirmish on the Dalton road, losing four men wounded; and on the next day in driving in the enemy's pickets was surrounded, but by skillful management ex-

tricated his command. On the 24th, he picketed the flank of the column on the Tunnel Hill road, skirmishing all day, and repelling numerous assaults. He had on this occasion his horse shot under him, and lost three men wounded. His services are thus referred to in the official reports: "I cannot speak in too high terms of Lieutenant Hudson; his coolness and bravery are unsurpassed, and on the several occasions referred to these soldierly qualities were all advantageously brought into requisition."

On March 1, the detachment, under command of Major Robbins, moved to Cleveland, and on the 2d joined the regiment at Etowah, Tennessee, where the regiment lay until the 29th doing scout and picket duty. On the latter date, it moved by rail to Nashville, rejoining the First brigade, was soon after remounted, armed with Spencer carbines, and fully equipped for the field.

The "head-quarters, field and staff," located at Huntsville, had, during the period covered by this chapter, consisted of the following, with "Old Joe Runderbrook" as "right-hand man:"

Captain R. Burns, 4th Michigan,
- Commanding.
- A. A. A. G.
- A. A. I. G.
- A. A. C. S., Runderbrook, cook.
- A. A. Q. M.
- Prov. Mar. G.
- A. D. C.

All which remained at Huntsville until March 14, when it was transferred to Nashville.

On January 23, General Cook, having been assigned to duty in the Army of the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, General Gerrard was assigned to, and, arriving at Huntsville, took command of the Second division.

From February 3 to 16, Colonel Minty was on trial before a court-martial at Nashville, on charge of "disobedience to orders" at Shelbyville, during the Wheeler raid. He was on the latter date triumphantly acquitted by the unanimous vote of the whole court, and immediately restored to the command of the brigade, by order of General Gerrard.

On the 19th of March, the Fourth United States rejoined the command at Nashville, and receiving a sufficient number of recruits to fill it to the full complement, was remounted, armed with Spencer carbines, and fully equipped ready for the field.

On March 22, the Seventh Pennsylvania, with every company full to the maximum, reached Nashville from Pennsylvania, and were immediately remounted, armed with the redoubtable Spencer, and fully equipped.

And now, while the busy notes of preparation for what all recognized was destined to be the great campaign of the war were sounding through all the camps, it is fitting that a brief summary of the achievements of the brigade during the campaign, or period from its organization, be here given. The brigade as a body, not counting the numerous expeditions of detached portions, had marched three thousand four hundred and eighty-nine miles; it had been under the enemy's fire as an organization, counting the great battles of Stone's river and Chickamauga as one each, on fifty different occasions; had fought twenty-four engagements worthy the name of battles; had delivered fifteen strictly saber charges; had captured six pieces of artillery; two thousand six hundred and sixty-nine prisoners, when acting independently; and in conjunction with the other brigades of the division, over eleven hundred more, making an aggregate of three thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine; besides wagons,

mules, horses, and provisions from the enemy in more than sufficient quantities to have kept it in constant supply It had killed of the enemy in battle six hundred and fifty-seven, and wounded seven hundred and seventy-three known, besides the large number of killed and wounded, who, not falling into our hands, could not even be estimated. Had been gloriously victorious in every encounter except one, and on that occasion, had withdrawn in such good order as made the *morale* of the men as good as a victory. It had *never been repulsed in a saber charge!* Its total casualties were sixty killed, one hundred and seventy-four wounded, and seventy-three missing; total of twelve officers and two hundred and seventy-six men.

THE HORSE MARINES.

"I'm Captain Jinks, of the Horse Marines,
I feed my horse on corn and beans."

—*Old Song.*

Who has not heard of the Horse Marines? Lo, their memory is as a household word! And yet few are they, who, in their day and generation, were privileged to see even one of the unique species. It was the good fortune of Minty's brigade to produce the first, if not the only, specimen of this *genus militari*, the most rare of all the forms of soldiering. It has even been seriously urged by military critics that the horse marine is a purely fabulous creature, that he existed only in the cloudy regions of romance, and that his production in actual warfare is a military impossibility; but we had him in our brigade. "Captain Jinks" and all! And, in order that no portion of his history and achievements may be lost, the full text, in the language of the commander, is here inserted, as a complete summing up of the doings of the brigade in the campaign of 1863. The author is under

obligations to Major George W Lawton, of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, for the following report of the expedition to Red river after Smith's corps:

"On the 3d of April, 1864, while the brigade was encamped near Nashville, I received an order to take command of a sergeant and fifty men, selected from the Fourth Michigan cavalry, to which was attached Lieutenant Roys, and a sergeant of the Fourth United States (regular) cavalry, with an equal number of men, and to report at army head-quarters, and by a staff officer was conducted on board of the gunboat, 'Silver Lake,' lying in the Cumberland; with horse equipments, arms, ammunition and thirty days' rations. Here I was ordered to await orders that would be given me.

"About 10, P. M., a group of officers came on board, and I was introduced to Brigadier General Corse, with the information that I was to take my orders from him. Soon after, the staff officers bade us a hearty good-by, and the boat cast off, and we moved down the river with not a distant shadow of understanding of our destination, and amused ourselves in watching the lights of Nashville drop behind us and disappear. Taking possession of a 'state-room,' Roys and myself made a comfortable bed and disposed of ourselves, resolving that whatever might be the end, the present should be enjoyed.

"In the morning, I ordered the saddles stored and the men to fit for themselves such quarters as they might, and as there was no artillerymen on board, I divided the men into gun-squads, and in default of other exercise, and because it might prove useful, I began a drill in the howitzer and Parrott rifle practice, and so well did the men progress in it that almost before the day had closed General Corse, observing it, not only highly commended

them, but expressed astonishment at their rapid proficiency.

"In the meanwhile, we were going winding down the historic river, noting with great interest such points as Fort Donaldson, and scenes of conflict as we passed, and to a great extent delighted. The boat was sufficiently roomy, but not a strong one. It was designed to protect quartermaster's transportation, and was sufficiently formidable to ward off any attempt to capture or sink us from the shores. Still, we were on the alert at every bend of the river, to anticipate any of Forrest's or Wheeler's efforts to take us in.

"At Smithfield we 'tied up,' and the general and myself went ashore to receive any dispatches forwarded; meanwhile the crew took in one thousand bushels of coal. This hinted a long trip somewhere.

"We headed down the Ohio, passed Paducah, and in due time 'tied up' at Cairo. A few hours' delay, and supplies were ordered on board, among which, not appearing on the requisition, was afterwards found hidden under the coal, a cask of 'red-head' whiskey and sundry kegs and half barrels of salt fish." (Obs they were now *marines*, for if whiskey and salt fish rations, and artillery drill on shipboard don't make a marine, what does?) "The whiskey, on discovering it to be on board the next day after we left Cairo, I had put upon the upper deck with a guard over it, to be issued in regular rations to the men and crew when loading on coal; as to the latter, however, when called to load coal the men relieved themselves somewhat by impressing every negro that showed his face, as they would be coming to the shore to learn what was there. The only pay these negroes got was cups of whiskey from the purloined cask.

"But I anticipate; we cast off and headed down the

Mississippi. Where to? What for? No one was there to tell, unless it was the general, and he professed the profoundest ignorance as to our destination. He intimated we might learn something at Memphis; so we settled back contented, noting Belmont, Hickman's, Island No. 10, and other points made historical by the bloody strife waged upon them. Island No. 10 was almost washed away by the river. Our brigade could not then have camped on it.

"Our pilot was Ashton, a man who ran the Tuscumbia past the forts, and served through contests that had opened up the river to run 'unvexed to the sea.' He was full of anecdote, and was free to entertain us in pointing out the localities of the stirring events then so fresh in the public mind, and which had such interest to us of the inland-operating Army of the Cumberland.

"At Memphis, we took on more coal, some sanitary stores, and then headed still down the river! Point after point of interest was passed, and we were constantly reminded of what our brothers-in-arms on shore and river had accomplished to save the Union, while passing the new-looking places of their sacrifices. Milliken's Bend, the cut-off canal, and Vicksburg! in turn, came in sight, and were discussed. We were kindly allowed, by the general, to visit the bluffs, caves, and dug-outs of Vicksburg, and obtain a clearer impression of the great victory gained in its conquest. But, again, down the river we go. We pass Jeff Davis' plantation, opposite which, high and dry, lay the ill-fated 'Indianola,' watched by a gunboat to preserve her machinery

"The mouth of the Red river is reached, where lay 'The Little Rebel' and 'General Bragg,' captured boats on guard, commanded by old seafaring officers, who grumbled much at the 'freshness' of their station. But

to us the locality was delightful. Roses were in full bloom, and most varieties of other flowers, and at the mansion-houses were ladies who, in spite of their South ern proclivities, stood to welcome the 'shoulder-straps' with smiles and cheerful hospitality. We wanted a pilot for Red river! Then that was our destination. We had began to hope it might be New Orleans. There was no pilot to be had, but Ashton was equal to the emergency. So, with him at the wheel, we headed up the Red river.

"Soon we saluted the 'Essex,' ashore opposite Fort DeRussey, the scene of Smith's gallant victory. We noted the shot holes through her smoke-stacks, and the deep indentations made in her armor by the rebel missiles, but we delayed not. Up against the slow-running current we went, now and then a man trying his carbine at an alligator, numbers of which lay lazily snoozing on the banks. Alexandria was reached, and the ingenious dams that deepened the current over the shoals, and let the 'Carondelet,' 'Pittsburg,' 'Mound City,' as well as the flag-ship, the 'Black Hawk,' with others, pass on and up, whither we followed them. The 'Benton,' grim and scarred, lay at Alexandria, and its officers bid us 'good luck' in getting around the sharp bends of this very crooked river. We now knew we were destined to General Banks, wherever he might be. If on the river bank it was easy and well; if away in the country, then I was to escort General Corse to him for some purpose—to deliver dispatches, doubtless, that would not be sent otherwise. Grand Ecore was reached, and, amid a crowd of quartermaster boats, gunboats, and river craft of all descriptions, we stopped and found General Banks 'in town,' speeding back from a thirty-five-mile jaunt into a country covered, to a great extent, with pine forest, and destitute of forage and supplies for his men. He had left

his dead on the field unburied, his commissary train and considerable of his artillery and ordnance behind him, 'But,' said he, 'we had a great battle and won a *glorious* victory.' I could not but admire the general—he was so cheerful under such depressing-looking circumstances, and I could not help but wonder how our Army of the Cumberland would feel if similarly situated. It *was* much like it at Chickamauga, and I came to the conclusion that the war was evolving men who could command a large army, and that they, happily, were being called upon, while the much-praised unfortunates were likely to find the measure of their capacities in other positions.

"And now we knew the whole of our errand, which Banks' 'unimproved' victory had thwarted, viz: *It was to bring Smith's corps back to the Army of the Tennessee*, by the way either of Vicksburg, or some other point on the river, and a march eastward to Rome or Atlanta, Georgia; and I, with Lieutenant Roys, two sergeants, and one hundred men, was to—well, I do not know just what. If to be the 'avaunt courier' of the corps, I don't think we could have kept many *miles* in advance of it, and if to do their picketing and scouting, I wonder how much territory we could have covered. Then, of course, if Forrest or Wheeler had dropped on us we should only have had to cut our way through them and gone on, as we could not have been expected to have gobbled them and bothered ourselves with prisoners! But we had none of that in store for us—only to wend our way from the Red up the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Cumberland, pass the scenes we noted with so much interest in our progress down, back to the old wharf at Nashville.

"Only one incident occurred of much note, and that was an attack by rebels secreted on the bank of the river. I was sitting in the cabin, when a crash of glass and

shower of splinters, with a spent ball striking at my feet, gave notice of the assault. I jumped to the gun-deck, but the men, pleased with an opportunity of exercising their skill in handling the artillery, were already at their places. In a moment shells were flying among the enemy, and they disappeared immediately. They, however, mortally wounded one of my men of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, who was serving at the larboard gun, and slightly wounded one of the Fourth United States. General Corse left us at Memphis, as our boat was slow up stream. On passing Fort Pillow, we took on a man wounded at the massacre there. At Nashville, I learned the brigade was encamped at Columbia, and obtaining a requisition for horses and rations, I soon hunted my men and speedily joined the command, without mishap. At Nashville, the men struck a show tent, near the horse corral, and, before I could interfere, compelled the men to exhibit for their benefit, without pay; for how could they pay, not having seen a paymaster for months, and being just in from the 'Red river?'

(Signed,) ——— ———,

"*Brevet Major, U. S. V.*"

Dated: *June 17, 1864.*

CHAPTER XVIII.

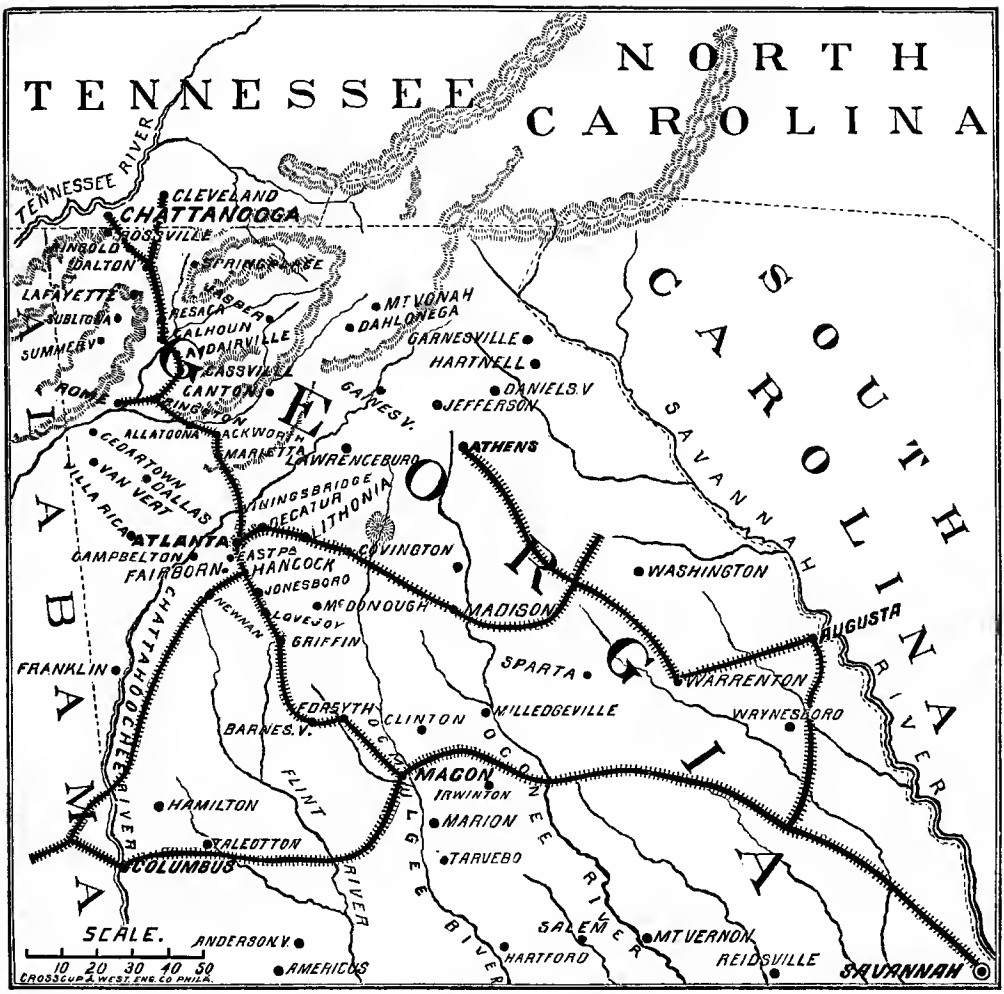
1864—FROM APRIL 2, TO MAY 27

OPENING OF THE CAMPAIGN—MILITARY SITUATION—ORGANIZATION OF CAVALRY—MARCH TO VILLINOU, GEORGIA—BATTLE OF ACMUCHEE CREEK—ROME—THE "SAND-FLIES"—BATTLE OF KINGSTON—TEN-MILE GALLOP—CAPTURE OF GILLAN'S BRIDGE—"CARRYING RAILS."

"The drum rolls loud—the bugle fills
The summer air with clangor;
The war storm shakes the solid hills,
Beneath its head of anger;
Young eyes that last year smiled in ours,
Now point the rifle's barrel,
And hands then stained with fruits and flowers,
Bear redder stains of quarrel."

—*Whittier.*

THE campaign of 1864 opened with a most marked change and improvement in the situation, condition, and spirit of the army of the Cumberland over that of 1863. Then stretched along the hills in front of Nashville, and close hugging the banks of the Cumberland river, the army, like a giant at bay, was shaking off from its sides the on-pressing forces of the enemy; and when it made its first thirty miles' march, it received such a staggering blow as caused it to halt for nearly five months. While active, defiant rebels in its front hurled their defiance, with their shot and shell into its face, declaring that the rebellion never could and never would succumb; in its rear the sneaking, cowardly peace party was belittling its achievements, magnifying every rebel success, and with ill-concealed delight, repeating and reëchoing the terms of the rebel defiance in taunts and jeers, writing, printing, speaking, and at all times proclaiming "You



ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.

cannot conquer the South; the war is a failure and should cease. You are as far off the suppression of the rebellion as you were at the beginning," &c. Oh, methinks, if the letters received by the officers and men of the "Cumberland" from many of their rebel sympathizing acquaintances had been preserved, and were now published, they would cause many a cheek to blush with shame, that such cowardly dastards lived in the same age of the Titans who bore on their shoulders the burden of their country's honor and existence.

Now, how changed the conditions! The great river opened to the sea, severed the pretended "Confederacy" and rendered its establishment an absolute impossibility. The mighty armies, lately so defiant and confident of victory, in the States of Mississippi and Alabama, captured and dispersed; the whole sea coast in the possession of the National forces; the power of the rebels in men and material, as well as in occupancy of territory, steadily, surely, and inevitably dwindling away, and their officials driven to the necessity of "robbing the cradle and the grave," for material to fill their fast depleting armies. The great armies of the Nation, with veteran regiments filled to the maximum, from the eager recruits rushing forward at this, the second great uprising of the Union sentiment; under the shibboleth of "Vicksburg," in the West, and "Gettysburg," in the East; and above all, the great, the "silent man of destiny" called from our own special field, now in supreme command, wielding the lavish resources of the mighty people, to the inspiration of his single will and indomitable energy; bore down the now feeble hiss of the "Copperhead," drove the covert allies of the rebels into their dens and secret caverns, and raised such an outburst of patriotic, determined devotion to the national cause as

presaged the early triumph of the national arms. The energy of the Government and patriotism of the people permeated the entire army, and inspired it with the liveliest enthusiasm.

We, of the army of the Cumberland, with proud exultation now saw the importance of our field of operations appreciated, and finding ourselves placed in the van of what all realized must be the great campaign of the war, felt like the weary pilgrim who, toiling for a long period up a steep and rugged way, stands at length on the crest, and viewing his onward journey, sees but the comparatively light task of a rapid and easy descent, and certain triumph beyond.

In this feeling, the army of the Cumberland, "while their camp fires shone bright on the mountains," looked down on the long stretch of country south and east; and while realizing that the task was an arduous one; that many sanguinary conflicts, and even probable disasters awaited it, resolved that the hopes of the Nation should not be blighted, but that the "gate city" should open her doors for its passage, to the aid of its heroic, long-suffering co-patriots of the Potomac.

Looking backward, it saw, over the grave-furrowed land it had traversed, the great States of Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Tennessee permanently freed from the domination of the local rebel State governments, with executive, legislature, and judiciary in active aid and hearty concord with the National Government, fast allaying the treasonable proclivities of the rebel element in their midst; and by enlisting the good offices of the quietly disposed people in the great work of furnishing and forwarding supplies, bringing the base of operations from the banks of the Ohio to the banks of the Tennessee. Thus, while in December, 1862, the order to advance from

Nashville was received by the army with many fears and much misgiving, though obeyed with alacrity and cheerfulness, the order for the advance received on the 2d of April, 1864, was hailed with the glad acclaim of a march as to an assured triumph.

As before noted, the brigade head-quarters was located in Nashville. Here, on the 5th of April, the cavalry was re-organized; General Gerrard retaining, however, the command of the Second division, and the brigade designated as the First brigade of that division, consisting of the Fourth United States, Fourth Michigan, and Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, commanded, as heretofore, by Colonel Minty. On the 19th of April, Minty moved to Columbia, Tennessee, reporting at that place to General Gerrard, and on the 30th the entire division, except Long's, or the Second brigade, left Columbia for the front.

On the march that day, General Gerrard caused Lieutenant Sullivan, Adjutant of the Fourth United States, to be arrested on the charge of drunkenness. A court-martial was organized that night, and the lieutenant brought to trial the next day. Major Robbins, of the Fourth Michigan, was president, and Captain Vale, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, the judge advocate of the court. The testimony adduced showed the whole matter to have been a mistake. The lieutenant's saddle having become loosened during the march, he had dismounted alongside the passing column to adjust it and fasten the girths; his horse was very mettlesome, and becoming restless had forced the lieutenant into the road; and in the effort to control the horse and fasten the girths his hat had been knocked off into the mud, and stooping down, still holding his horse, the passing troopers had splashed him, completely covering his clothes with mud,

not giving him a presentable, still less an inviting, appearance. In fact, his face and hair, as well as clothing, were well plastered.

Now, the lieutenant was very proud of his appearance, and had on his dress-suit, and withall was rather inclined to let "his angry passions rise" on slight provocations; hence he got mad, and the longer he got splashed the madder he got. The men of the Fourth Michigan, who were passing at the time, rather liked to torment an officer, particularly of the regulars, when they could do so with impunity; so, instead of riding out of the way, or assisting him to control his horse, they rode as close to him as they could, splashing and laughing at him the while. Of course he swore like a "regular," always did, and finally got so insanely angry that he stood in the middle of the road, up to his knees in thin mortar-like mud, shaking his fists and swearing at every one who passed. Hundreds who saw him were convinced, and many testified, that he "was drunk." The general and his staff came along just in the rear of the Fourth Michigan, and the lieutenant "let out" on them in the same fashion. Of course the general put him under arrest, and the trial followed.

The facts above stated being, however, clearly proven, and the lieutenant stating that he had not even been drinking that day, the judge advocate, in behalf of the accused, asked that "all testimony expressing the mere *opinions* or conclusions of the witnesses be stricken from the record," which being done, the lieutenant was promptly *acquitted* by the unanimous vote of the court. In the order approving the finding, dissolving the court, and restoring the lieutenant to duty, however, the general significantly said: "Appearances are sometimes wonderfully deceptive, but Lieutenant Sullivan is admonished

'not to do it again.'" The lieutenant and officers of the Fourth United States considered themselves under some obligations to the judge advocate, and presented him with a series of resolutions, expressive of their appreciation of his fairness, &c. Courts-martial do not always convict, and no other one was held in the brigade during the campaign.

The funny thing about a court-martial is that the judge advocate is not only prosecuting attorney for the Government, but is also, when the accused appears without counsel, attorney for the prisoner. This anomalous position was shown in a very ludicrous way on this trial. The judge advocate, for example, would, as prosecuting officer, call a witness, who, having been sworn, would answer the question: "What was Lieutenant Sullivan's condition and appearance on that occasion?" thus: "I saw Lieutenant Sullivan; *he was drunk;* so drunk he could not stand still; had his hat off; clothes all muddy, where he had fallen in the road; he was in the middle of the road swearing at every one who came by," &c. Then, as attorney for the accused, the judge advocate would move the court to strike out of the record all that portion of the testimony in which the witness gave his *opinion*, or drew conclusions from the facts he saw, on the ground that it was the sole prerogative of the court to draw conclusions and formulate opinions; and none of the witnesses being willing to testify as experts in drunkenness, the record had to be so amended, which being done, left nothing but the naked facts that the lieutenant was standing in the road, muddy, swearing, &c., which facts the judge advocate, as counsel for the accused, proceeded to explain, and ample testimony on that head being at hand and produced, the farce resulting in the triumphant acquittal of the lieutenant, as stated.

The division, now consisting of the First brigade, under Colonel Minty, and Third brigade, under Colonel Miller, marched through Shelbyville, Tullahoma, and Deckerd, Tennessee, crossed the Cumberland mountains to Stevenson and Bridgeport, Alabama; then crossing the Lookout mountain and valley, the Sand and Pigeon mountains to Lafayette, Georgia; thence across Taylor's ridge to Villanou, where it arrived on the 10th of May, and joined the right wing of the army, then marching through Snake Creek gap, to attack Resaca.

The march from the Tennessee river to Villanou, at the northern end of Snake Creek gap, while laborious and extremely wearisome, was in the highest degree interesting and romantic. After crossing the Tennessee, we wended our slow, weary way up the steep sides of the lofty Lookout, until, when about thirty-six hundred feet above the river, we came to the precipitous and often overhanging "palisades," extending perpendicularly three hundred feet to the summit above us; then turning sharply to the right, passed for nearly two miles along the base of the high solid, granite wall, when, coming to what appeared to be a well-used footpath up a long winding stairway of high rock steps—but which, in reality, was the "trace" passed over by McCook in his advance to Chickamauga the preceding September—we turned sharply to the left, and, dismounting, scrambled to the top, pulling our horses, and, in some cases, having a refractory horse or mule pushed up after us. The wagons and artillery had to be hauled, pushed, carried, and lifted up by hand. It took nearly an hour to get a man and horse, and about three hours to get a wagon or piece of artillery up.

On reaching the southern crest of the mountain, what a view met our astonished sight! A far-sighted boy of the colonel's escort, Fourth Michigan, exclaimed: "Oh,

Lord! boys, I can see the Atlantic ocean, the city of Richmond, and the army of the Potomac fighting its way to the city!" At our feet lay, in billowy waves, the wooded ranges of the Sand, the Pigeon, Taylor, Etowah, Kenesaw and Lost mountains, and beyond a long stretch of apparently level country, reaching to the far distant horizon, to the south-west, the "high hills" of the Santee, in South Carolina, could, by the aid of a good field glass, be perceived; to the east of south, seemingly about midway to the horizon, the mist-like haze of smoke hanging, apparently over the forest, marked the site of Atlanta, "the gate city" of the Confederacy, while bounding the south-eastern and eastern horizons, the lofty ranges of the Appalachian chain of North Carolina mountains reared their grand barrier in successive peaks and lofty spurs; and on the east and north, the mountains of Tennessee, West Virginia, and Kentucky lay apparently within a cannon shot of our lofty perch.

In our rear, we traced the course of the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, almost from their sources to their mouths; in front we could see the Ostenaula, the Coosa, the Etowah, and the Chattahoochee sparkling, in silvery sheen, amid the dark, green foliage of the somber forests, while far beyond, on the verge of the southern horizon, the long telescope of the general commanding brought into view the thread-like course of the waters of the Savannah.

At first glance, the country appeared as an unbroken forest, but as the eye became accustomed to the view and adjusted itself to the details of the landscape, tracts of cultivated land, and fields of corn, cotton, and cereals were discerned, marking the location of many a plantation of Georgia's arrogant, treason-maddened rebel slaveholders. Such were some of the prominent objects

within the range of our vision, but at our very feet, and appearing almost within rifle shot, along the base and crowning the crest of "Rocky-face ridge," lay the camp and bivouacs of the great rebel army of the West, now commanded by the ablest and most wary of their chiefs, General Joseph E. Johnson, holding the pass at Buzzard's roost, and stretching in long lines of battle far along the ridge to the west.

After a halt of some hours, to allow the column to "close up," we descended the mountain and camped in the narrow valley of Lookout. The march over the Sand mountain, across the upper valley of the Chickamauga, and through the defiles of the Pigeon and Taylor mountains, was, in itself, a delightful journey and equestrian picnic, having for halting places, in the day-time, some grand old shady grove, clothed in all gorgeousness of an early summer's foliage; and at night on the banks of some swift-running, clear, flower-lined mountain stream. And so we reached "the front" with men and horses in good condition, good health, and also excellent spirits.

On the 11th of May, the brigade was placed on picket duty on the Rome road, guarding the right flank of the army in its passage through Snake Creek gap, and remained on that duty until the 15th. On the 12th, a scout of two hundred men from the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Captain Vale, was sent toward Rome, going as far as Sub Ligna on the right hand and Farmer's bridge on the main road, without meeting the enemy; its rear was, however, assailed by the enemy at the junction of the Sub Ligna road, by a regiment numbering about eight hundred poorly mounted, worse commanded, rebels, which it easily repulsed and returned without loss. The presence of the enemy being reported, the brigade moved, on

the 14th, to drive them beyond the creek, and demonstrate toward Rome.

At five o'clock on the morning of the 15th, accordingly, Colonel Minty marched, taking the main road to Rome. At the junction of the Sub Ligna road an advance or outlying picket of the enemy, consisting of the Twelfth Alabama cavalry, was encountered and driven rapidly by his advance guard, consisting of two companies of the Fourth Michigan under Captain Grant, to Farmer's bridge, on the Armuchee creek. In the eagerness of the pursuit, a few men of the extreme advance crossed the bridge, but finding themselves confronting a full brigade, were unable to maintain their position, and were driven back again with the loss of one of their number wounded. The main portion of the advance coming up, promptly engaged the rebel command, and held the banks of the stream until relieved by the arrival of the brigade.

This conduct evinces the staying qualities of this regiment, for it must be remembered that these two companies skirmished actively in the face of the whole rebel brigade over an hour and a half, with but a narrow stream between them, the bridge over which was completely under the rebel fire, and successfully held their position.

Minty, on arriving, sent scouts to the right and left, and finding a couple of practicable though bad fords, sent two companies of the Fourth Michigan across below, and six companies of same regiment, with the Fourth United States, above the bridge, while with one battalion of Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania, and one gun of Chicago Board of Trade battery, he headed the direct attack by crossing the bridge. A spirited contest ensued, but was soon over, the rebels being routed with the loss of Captain Lakey, of the Twelfth Alabama, and nine men

killed and six captured. The prisoners were members of five different regiments.

Not deeming it advisable to follow at a charging pace, owing to the known close proximity of a large rebel force at Rome, Minty advanced cautiously, keeping the ranks well closed up. Skirmishing began after the column had marched about a mile and a half; when the Fourth Michigan were dismounted and formed on both sides of the road. On arriving at a point where the Dallas road crosses or intersects the Rome road, the rebels made a determined stand with four pieces of artillery, but on the mounted men turning their flanks, again retreated to a strong position three miles from Rome, where a line extending entirely across our front, from the Ostenaula on our left, to the Coosa, was developed, heavily supported by artillery

It being now evident that the rebels still held Rome in force, Polk's corps, of Johnson's army, were in reality there, and that they were crossing the Ostenaula in large numbers, the position was one of grave peril to the little brigade, and one which required both skill on the part of its commander and steadiness on that of the men to extricate it. This could best be done by impressing the enemy with a belief that we were strongly supported. Sending strong bodies of mounted men to the left and scouting parties to the right, Minty directed the Fourth Michigan to vigorously engage the whole rebel force in front.

After two hour's fighting, it was found that a heavy column of infantry had crossed the Ostenaula on the left and were advancing on the Dallas road to seize the position at the junction, while at the same time Smith's full brigade of cavalry moved on the right with the same object. Minty thereupon, forming the Seventh Pennsylva-

nia on the left, parallel with the road, and Fourth United States, in like manner on the right, fell back slowly to a position north of the junction ; and, after a short contest, the flanking movement being continued, to the north side of the Armuchee, at Farmer's bridge. The Fourth Michigan skirmished heavily all the way back and was the only regiment actively engaged. It was charged four distinct times by Smith's brigade of cavalry, while fighting dismounted, but repulsed each attack handsomely and with great loss in men and horses to the enemy. It lost three men severely, and eight slightly wounded. The rebel loss was heavy, aggregating between fifty and sixty killed and wounded, but as they held the ground, could not be definitely ascertained. The rebel forces actually engaged were Jackson's division of infantry, and Smith's brigade of cavalry, with Ross's division of cavalry in reserve.

Minty, taking position at the bridge, formed his command as a grand guard to the right wing of the army and bivouacked for the night, reporting the situation to General Gerrard. On the 16th, Captain Garrett, of Seventh Pennsylvania, with a scouting party, crossed the bridge and advanced to the cross-roads, where he attacked and drove off the rebel picket, killing one and wounding seven of the Eighth Texas. On the 17th, the brigade moved up the Ostenaula, passed over part of the battle field of Resaca, crossed the river on a pontoon bridge at Lay's ferry, near Resaca, and moved rapidly to the right front of the army

Meanwhile, the army having flanked the rebel position at Buzzard Roost and Dalton, by passing through Snake Creek Gap, had met and defeated the rebels in a series of great battles at Resaca, fought on the 14th and 15th, and on the 16th drove them across the river to a fortified posi-

tion in front of Adair. The left flank of this position was slightly in front of Kingston, at the junction of the Rome branch with the Georgia Central railroad. To seize Kingston, therefore, would not only enable Sherman to turn Johnson out of his position near Adair, but insured the fall of Rome, with all its arsenals and machine-shops. Situated at the junction of the Ostenaula and the Etowah, which there uniting, form the Coosa, at the head of steamboat navigation, Rome was, in point of locality, the most important place in inland Georgia, and in point of manufacturing facilities for supplying the rebels with arms and ordnance, and ordnance stores, second only in the West to Atlanta itself. But Kingston, the key to Rome, if seized at all, must be by a rapid advance of the right, while the center and left of the army held Johnson in check at Adair. Hence, on the 17th, General McPherson, with the army of the Tennessee, was deployed rapidly to the right, reaching toward Kingston, and Minty was directed to move to his right flank and occupy the place by a dash.

Minty came in collision with Furguson's brigade about a mile and a half after crossing the Ostenaula, which, attacking vigorously, he soon brushed from his path, and pushed on rapidly toward the railroad between Rome and Kingston, as by cutting the road he would isolate the force at Rome, and prevent the removal of the arms and military stores from that place While making this move, he detached the Fourth Michigan to attack Kingston. After heavy fighting, Minty succeeded in getting possession of the road, and destroyed it from a point about two miles out to the Kingston junction.

The Fourth Michigan advanced rapidly driving the enemy in confusion before it, to within half a mile of Kingston, when it found itself in front of a large force of

the enemy. It was in fact Jackson's division of infantry and Smith's division of cavalry on their march from Rome to join Johnson at Adair. Now, the boys of the Fourth Michigan had an idea that they could whip the whole rebel army if they only had a fair chance, and believing this to be their opportunity, and, moreover, expecting that Minty would soon appear on their right, and that McPherson's whole army was moving to their support, boldly attacked the whole rebel force. They soon found themselves in a hornet's nest, but pressing on, with their seven-shooting Spencers speaking with deadly volleys at short range, absolutely drove the infantry division before them into the town and from the railroad junction. Here, however, the rebels rallied behind barricades, and the rebel cavalry attacked them in the rear and both flanks. The regiment was now completely surrounded; but desisting from the attack on the infantry in front, it closed ranks, drew sabers, and charged the cavalry in its rear, cutting its way out, and rejoined the brigade at Woodland. In this desperate affair, the Fourth Michigan lost thirteen officers and men killed or mortally wounded, and eighteen officers and men wounded, ten of whom, being unable to accompany the command, were left in the enemy's hands. The officers wounded were Major Robbins and Lieutenant Carter; Lieutenant Randolph was mortally wounded, and died on the 30th; Captain Grant was cut off from his company, not noticing the attack of the cavalry on the right, and taken prisoner. In this engagement, the regiment was commanded by Major Gray.

On the night of the 17th, it being reported that the rebels were still using the branch railroad to Rome, Minty was directed to cut it by a movement from Woodland to the west.

Now, all down through Tennessee, Alabama, and thus far in our march through Georgia, we had been told that after we got a little further South we would meet the enemy in a new form; that there were whole tracts of country where neither man nor animal could live or pass through on account of the hosts of

"SAND FLIES!"

Hearing so much about them, and that they were always a "little further to the South," and that we would meet them "down tha'h, su'ah," we had come to regard them like the Western man's mosquitoes, who, when asked if the "skeeters" are bad in his locality, always answers: "No, stranger; but you jist bet they be in the *next county*. Why, sir, over in *that county* they eat the hogs up alive." So we thought the "sand flies" were always in the next county, and would always remain a "little further Souf, sah." Moreover, after our experience with the *pediculus*, the woodtick, and jigger, in Tennessee, we thought ourselves proof against the assaults of any and all the vermin of the Southern rebel country combined, and did not believe the much-vaunted and widely-advertised sand fly was much of a "bug" after all. We knew what sand was, and had seen flies before, and laughed at the idea of a fly of any kind being even a transient annoyance.

The movement to the railroad was to be a surprise, hence we left Woodland about 11, P. M., and marched, by unfrequented ways, across the fields, winding along water-courses and deep hollows, and quietly passing in solemn silence through the gloom and over the sward of the shadowy forest. No talking, or even speaking in lowest tones, or clanking of bits or saber scabbards, being permitted.

And so, like silent specters of the night, we were pass-

ing through a strip of rather open woods, each man intent only on keeping his horse in place and close against the rump of his file-leader, when suddenly, without a premonitory buzz or sign of any kind, a horse in one of the center files gave a loud snort, sounding more like the dying cry of a mortally-stricken human being than any sound we had ever before heard a horse make, and dashed off to the right at the top of his speed, rearing, plunging, and kicking the while, soon leaving his luckless rider sprawling on the ground. Another and another followed, rushing madly right, left, front, and rear, with snorts and kicks, and almost human-like groans of pain, in every direction, unhorsing riders, trampling the fallen, dashing headlong through the woods, rubbing against trees, rolling over and over on the ground, and in an instant converting the quiet, orderly column into a pandemonium-like mass of struggling, groaning, kicking, plunging, rolling horses and swearing, yelling men, in which confusion worse confounded reigned supreme. We had struck the sand flies, and the

SAND FLIES HAD STRUCK US!

Well, the expedition ended there! The railroad was not cut that night! In fact, in less than three minutes from the time the first fly struck the column, about twelve hundred cavalry were scattered over a radius of two miles of rebel territory, and deeming one surprise enough in one night, and we being the party surprised, and we having made noise enough to arouse the whole rebel army, if in hearing distance, the colonel concluded to sound the "rally," and get into a camp as soon as possible. It was a bad repulse, and though the damage consisted mainly in the swollen nostrils of the poor horses, yet many of the men were bruised, kicked, tramped on, and otherwise disabled.

This was our first and only experience with this adjunct of rebeldom, and we had no desire to renew, much less to prolong, the acquaintance. The combined power of a swarm of angry bees, of a fully-developed colony of unnested hornets, and of a completely fledged nest of after-harvest oats-stubble yellow-jackets, with their business qualities intensified one hundredfold, would not be a circumstance to the terrific onslaught of the average Georgia sand fly!

Early on the morning of the 19th, the brigade advanced from Woodland, crossed the Rome and Kingston railroad, and entered Kingston in advance of General McPherson's army. About an hour after the rebels were driven out, or a few moments before McPherson entered, General Gerrard ordered Minty to hurl his brigade at a gallop to the Etowah, and seize and hold Gillion's bridge, crossing the river fifteen miles south-west of Kingston. Being then in column, all that had to be done was to close up ranks, instruct the officers to keep closed at all hazards, and away we went. The road was rough, but hard, and the twelve hundred horses and men, rushing at a fast gallop, seemed to shake the very earth and cause the trees on the hillside to topple, as though bowed before the stern blast of the tempest! Certain it is, that the thunder of that twelve-mile gallop echoed far and wide among the hills along the Etowah. On, on, we rushed! Over hills and valleys, across streams and rickety bridges, while in dust behind us,

> "Far streamed a smoky cloud,
> Echoed the hills,
> The valleys shook,
> The flying forest bowed."

We reached the bridge, drove away a party of the enemy guarding it, in time to prevent its destruction, seized it, and crossing over a strong force, the colonel ordered the

whole brigade, officers and men, to work building a rail barricade, in anticipation of an instant attack. The position thus seized was about three miles west, and two slightly in rear, of the left flank of the rebel army

One of the punishments inflicted on a cavalryman for uselessly running his horse was to dismount him, and require him to "carry a rail," either on a march or along a "beat" in camp. The men, seeing the officers busily engaged in toting rails from the nearest fences and helping to pile them up into breastworks and barricades, hailed them with shouts and the good-natured "chaff" of, "That's what you get for running your horse!" "Got to carry a rail, have you?" "Run your horses again that way, will you?" while some, taking up the refrain of the "stable call," shouted out the chorus, changed to suit the occasion:

"If again you do it,
You surely will rue it,
And you'll have to tote rails all the day long!"

In less than two hours, and after we had the breastworks and barricades completed, the Army of the Tennessee came out to our relief, marching as only the Western army could march, with a long, swinging step, which carried them over the ground at the rate of five miles an hour, thanked us for building the works, said we were "good children," and kindly released us by taking possession of the works we had, with such labor and anxious haste, constructed. With the arrival of the infantry, came an order stating that a brigade of the rebel army had been cut off by the advance of General Hooker, and were then inclosed between Hooker, McPherson, and the river, and directing Minty to move up the river about five miles and bring them in, *i. e.*, capture them.

On mounting and attempting to move, it was found

that over three hundred horses were so badly stoved, foundered, and stiffened up by the extraordinary race as to be entirely unserviceable. Minty was, therefore, compelled to undertake the job of capturing an unknown force of infantry, located in an unknown position, with less than nine hundred men, on horses already completely fagged out. He marched through a wooded country, on a ridge parallel to the river, about five miles, then forming line, faced to the north, advanced about a mile and a half, when halting on a ridge with a deep ravine filled with green-briers and all kinds of tangled forest creepers in front, sent forward dismounted scouts to find the lost "brigade" we were in search of.

The scouts in due time returned, reporting that they could not find any "brigade" or other portion of the rebel army that seemed "lost," for while the whole of Johnson's army was, in point of fact, fighting for a "lost cause," and gradually losing itself as well in the conflict, yet just at that time it did not know it, hence this "lost" brigade was not found. The scouts did, however, very soon find that Minty had planted himself just a mile and a half directly in the rear of the left center of Johnson's army. From the position we occupied, this part of their report was evident to the unaided vision, for directly in our front, not more than two miles distant, we could see Hooker's army fighting a tremendous battle along the hills; and down the other side of the ravine, at our feet, we could see a line of "Johnnies" in battle array, over three miles in length, and like us facing northward. That was a nice "brigade" for our cavalry to be sent to "bring in;" a fine little body of "lost" "cut off" wanderers in the wilderness for us to tackle! The colonel, finding himself and command in this awkward fix, concluded that the boldest course was the best, and resolved to move

FRANK W MIX,

MAJ. 4TH MICHIGAN CAVALRY. BREVET LT. COLONEL U. S. VOLS.

forward until he struck their baggage and reserves, when charging into them, throw them into confusion, produce as much of a panic as possible, do all the damage he could, and cut his way through their line of battle and join Hooker. Investigation and the most persistent efforts, however, failed to discover a practicable way across the ravine, the whole thing being filled with green-briers, underbrush, grape-vines, and creepers fifteen or twenty feet high, and a boggy, swampy, treacherous soil extending over half a mile on each side of a small stream. So we could not get at the rebel army, and it did not get at us. After dark, Minty withdrew to a position along the ridge, about two miles from the bridge, and bivouacked for the night.

We often wondered, in after years, what the result of our attack would have been if we had succeeded in making it, and during the campaign often regretted our inability to have made the experiment. Our presence was entirely unsuspected by the enemy, and nine hundred men bursting upon their line from the rear, shouting and sabering every man they met, would have astonished them, at least. The men *believed* they could go through if once the thicket was passed, and confidence of that kind was apt to be rewarded by success.

CHAPTER XIX.

1863 FROM MAY 19 TO JUNE 9.

ADVANCE ON RIGHT WING—FIGHT NEAR BURNT HICKORY—BATTLES OF DALLAS—IN THE TRENCHES—BATTLE ON VILLA RICA ROAD—IN REAR OF REBEL ARMY—OCCUPATION OF CARTERSVILLE—ALATONA PASS—GUARDING THE LEFT FLANK OF THE ARMY—BATTLE OF BIG SHANTY.

"To Sherman
Like that stout knight, on whose firm mail the sword
Clashed, shivering, glanced, nor burst the fiery charms.
AN IRON MAN! In happier days, the name
Hailed him the champion of the peaceful North.
And now the faithful years have blazoned forth,
Its splendid prophecy in the battle's flame."

—*Anonymous.*

FROM the 19th to 23d of May, the brigade lay in camp at the position on the ridge at Spring Bank, near Gillion's bridge, scouting along both sides of the Etowah river. During this time, Johnson's army, after retreating from Adair and Calhoun, and abandoning Rome, took up a position on the north bank of the Etowah, covering Cartersville. On the 21st, Johnson issued a proclamation to his army from this position, which he named "Manasses," stating that there was the "last ditch" to which he had retreated, henceforward their march would be forward and northward, &c., and on the next day was in full retreat over the Etowah, to a strongly fortified position in the mountains at Alatona Pass.

It is a mistake to suppose, however, that these successive retreats of the rebel army were caused by the mere appearance and presence of Sherman's blue coats in his

front and on his flank. *Johnson held every position most determinedly*, and was only driven out of each in succession after the most desperate fighting, the battle raging furiously for whole days at a time, along a front more than ten miles in extent from right to left. Every foot of the ground from the Ostenaula to the Etowah was a battle scene, and was drenched with loyal and rebel blood!

It certainly speaks well for General Joseph E. Johnson's military ability that he was able to withdraw his army across the latter river without being destroyed or disastrously crippled. His losses were enormous, but he still maintained a dogged determined front, and retreated to his strong position at Alatona in the confident hope of being there assailed by, and seriously discomfiting, his antagonist. But if Johnson was great in conducting a masterly retreat, Sherman was far greater in fertility of strategic resources, and in conducting an aggressive campaign so as to reap the maximum of results with the minimum of loss to his army. It was giant pitted against giant, but if Johnson, after each fall, sprang from the earth with renewed vigor, Sherman held the mighty odds of never falling, and of always moving to and commencing the attack.

Sherman, knowing well the strength of the position, now, determined on turning it by a great flank movement to the south-west, by way of Burnt Hickory and Dallas, and a march thence to the Chattahoochee.

Accordingly, on the morning of the 24th, Sherman, cutting loose from his base, the railroad, crossed the Etowah; the right, army of the Tennessee, under McPherson, crossing at Gillion's bridge, the center and left by pontoons, and advanced by the Van Wert road toward Dal-

las. In this movement, the division under General Gerrard led the advance of the army of the Tennessee.

Crossing the river at the bridge, Minty moved his brigade at the head of the column, and occupied Van Wert that night, without meeting the enemy The movement to this place being made rapidly, he found himself during the next day almost twenty-four hours in advance of the army Marching from Van Wert on the 24th, he pushed on to within about two miles of Dallas, when he met the rebel cavalry in force, about 7 o'clock in the evening. He immediately deployed the Fourth Michigan in line, dismounted, and advanced to within half a mile of the town, driving the rebels constantly before him, when, it being quite dark, he fell back to a good camping ground, on a small stream, about a mile from Dallas, and went into camp. Captain George W Lawton, commanding the advance guard, Fourth Michigan, was severely wounded, at the first fire of the enemy's pickets, by a ball passing through his right lung; he, however, continued with his men, bringing them "left front into line," and engaged the enemy until he fell from his horse exhausted from loss of blood. Colonel Minty was riding alongside him when he was struck, but did not know of his being wounded until he fell, after the enemy had been driven. His *action* is sufficient eulogy of his gallantry, and requires no comment. It is a pleasure, however, to be able to state at this writing, December 29th, 1885, the brave Lawton is still living. The loss to the brigade during this day was two killed and three wounded; all in the Fourth Michigan. We killed ten and captured fifteen of the enemy Some thirty of the rebels were wounded.

On the 25th, the rebels fell back beyond Dallas, and the division, advancing through that place, moved to the

right, taking position on the right flank of McPherson, facing westward.

During the night of the 25th, the division moved to the left front, from its position of the day, for about three miles, then turning to the left or eastward advanced in the direction of the Dallas and Villa Rica road. What the precise object of this movement was is not known to the author, but the men, particularly of Minty's brigade, never took kindly to a night attack. They were always ready and willing, aye, even eager to meet the foe in open, manly conflict by day, without inquiring either the reason for the fight or numbers of their opponents, but from some cause seemed particularly averse to owling it by night. Perhaps the influence of the "Pennsylvania Dutch," with their traditionary stories of "boogies," "spooks," and "hob-goblins," had permeated the whole command. We don't know, but certain it is, the brigade was not as reliable by night as by day.

On this occasion, while marching quietly along the road, without any grumbling, or even ordinary talking being noticed, it was found that a large number of men were riding through the column inquiring, in low tones, for their commands; always announcing themselves as members of companies and regiments different from the one with which they happened to be. The contagion spread rapidly all along the column, until an investigation disclosed the fact that not a single company or regiment maintained its organization. That while the company and regimental officers had each his proper number of men in place in the column, they were strangers to them and to each other. It was the quiet, and while seemingly innocent and orderly, yet most emphatic and effective protest of the men against a night attack or battle. The column was halted, held mounted on the

road, and the division and brigade staffs, with the regimental officers, carefully selected the men, one at a time, and restored them to their places. It was an intensely dark night, and this work of restoring military order was difficult and tedious. After the ranks were restored, the column again moved forward, under special instructions to keep in place and well closed up; but had not gone half a mile when every officer found himself deserted by his own command, and his ranks filled again with strangers.

It was a situation novel, we believe, in the experience of division, brigade, and regimental commanders, and one for which the "rules and regulations of the army" provided no redress. The company officers could not be punished, for the regimental commanders were equally in fault; the commanders of regiments could not be held to account, for the brigades were also "mixed up," and the brigade commanders could not well be censured, for the same condition of affairs, as it was found, existed even in the escort of the general commanding the division, for not a man of the general's escort was in his place at this second mix-up, but strangers from all parts of the division were quietly riding there instead. Even swearing, that last resort of the puzzled man in civil life, or officer in the army, was not of any use or equal to the occasion. It is possible that had the general moved right along to execute the object in view, the men, particularly if becoming engaged with the enemy, would have gathered to their respective standards, or, at least, fought bravely under the lead of any officer under whose command they might have found themselves; but that would have been a risky experiment, and not by any means military. So the general, having now reached the Powder Spring road, ordered a halt, and went into camp; when lo! the tangle

unraveled itself as quickly and as orderly as it had quietly occurred. Oh! you orderly, mischievous rascals of the old Second division! It was a smart trick you played that night on your officers! Do you ever, gray-haired old grand-daddies that many of you now are, gather the tow-headed toddlers of the second generation around you and tell the "tricks you used to play" while in the army, "away down South in Dixie's" Georgia? If you do, we venture the assertion that you don't neglect to tell how you tangled up Gerrard's column on the night of May 25, 1864.

On the 26th, being camped on the Powder Spring and the Adair Court House road, Minty was charged with the duty of picketing the front, and maintained a constant skirmish with the rebels, at long range, all day on the Dallas and Villa Rica road, about two and a half miles east of the camp. The Fourth United States were, during the morning, detached and placed on duty at the head-quarters of Major General McPherson. About 1, P. M., a couple of regiments of rebel cavalry attacked the picket on the Villa Rica road, and drove it about a mile. Minty moved, with part of Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan, to its support, and, sending a battalion of Seventh Pennsylvania, under Major Jennings, and one of Fourth Michigan, under Captain Pritchard, to the left of the Powder Spring road, directed a vigorous attack on that portion of the enemy occupying a strong position at a gin-house, near the Dallas road, while, advancing the pickets to the front, he assailed the enemy in that quarter. Major Jennings, deploying, advanced under a heavy fire and promptly dislodged the enemy, who, proving to be cavalry fighting on foot, mounted, and the whole force retreated rapidly in the direction of Dallas. Jennings and Pritchard followed in eager pursuit, at a

gallop, for nearly three miles, when, coming under the guns of the fortified rebel position at Dallas, they withdrew in good order, having captured twenty-five of the enemy, fourteen of whom were wounded by the sabers of the Seventh Pennsylvania. In the attack on the gin-house, the Fourth Michigan killed ten and wounded fifteen of the enemy Two rebels were killed in the pursuit, making their total loss fifty-two. On our side, two men of the Seventh Pennsylvania were wounded.

It being impossible to maintain a picket in the Dallas and Villa Rica road, except by the presence of the whole brigade, owing to the fact that that road ran direct to the center of the rebel army at Dallas, it was drawn back to a position about half a mile west, and a line formed parallel with the road. The brigade now held a position about two miles in the rear of the left center of the rebel army, and faced nearly north-east.

On the morning of the 27th, Captain Vale, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, in charge of the picket line, reported a vigorous attack on the outposts and that the enemy were advancing in considerable force from the Dallas road, and had already occupied their position of the day before at the gin-house. Colonel Sipes, with the Seventh Pennsylvania, was dispatched to his support, and forming on the picket line was soon actively engaged, fighting the whole of Ferguson's brigade. About this hour the Seventy-second Indiana, under Colonel Miller, reported to Minty and he received orders from General McPherson, through General Gerrard, to gain possession of the Dallas and Villa Rica road and attack the enemy vigorously on the flank and rear.

Minty moved out with the remainder of his brigade and the Seventy-second Indiana. Colonel Sipes, with his regiment, except the dismounted pickets, was moved to

the right on the Powder Spring road, Lieutenant Colonel Park, with the Fourth Michigan, to the left of that road, to attack the position at the gin-house, while the Seventy-second Indiana dismounted, and with the pickets closed the gap between the Fourth Michigan and the Seventh Pennsylvania. The force advanced, and the firing became general along the whole line. Holding the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania, mounted, in check, until the dismounted men had gained about three fourths of the distance to the Dallas road, these regiments were then directed to advance at a gallop. The Seventh Pennsylvania, meeting but slight opposition, soon gained the Dallas road, turning the rebel left, and pressed on, up, and east of it toward Dallas. The Fourth Michigan were received by a galling fire as they galloped over the open field toward the gin-house, but pushing gallantly forward, soon drove the enemy in confusion from their front, while the dismounted men, pressing forward at a run, forced the enemy to retreat, pouring the while volley after volley from their Spencer carbines into the disordered ranks, to and beyond the road, where the sabers of the Seventh, coming into play, completed his discomfiture and caused him to seek shelter in disorganized flight beneath the strongly fortified infantry lines at Dallas.

Minty now caused strong breastworks of rails and logs to be thrown up, and Lieutenant Colonel Kitchell, with a portion of the Ninety-eighth Illinois, reporting to him was directed to hold the works, supporting the Seventh Pennsylvania, and cover the Powder Spring road. Minty, whose line now faced north-east, then moved in the direction of Dallas, skirmishing to within a few miles of that place, where, observing on the east side of the road a long line of intrenchments, facing west, and in prolon-

gation of it, cavalry in considerable force, forming along the hills parallel to the Dallas road, ordered up the artillery, and opened fire, dropping shells inside their works.

Dense columns of dust were now seen moving on the Marietta road, in rear of the left of the rebel position, which road, being about a mile distant, was shelled with effect. A heavy column of infantry moved from the direction of Dallas, and turning the left flank, attacked the position of the Seventy-second Indiana and Seventh Pennsylvania, while a vigorous attack was pressed on the Fourth Michigan, on the right. The artillery, having been pushed to the extreme front, was in danger of being captured, from the pressure of the enemy on both flanks; which Minty perceiving, directed it to withdraw, after which he fell back to the barricades. Here, although vigorously assailed in repeated assaults, he repulsed every attack, and successfully maintained his position. The enemy abandoned the contest and retreated from his front before night. After dark he retired to camp leaving strong pickets to hold the position. Minty lost in this fight, in the Seventh Pennsylvania, three killed and eleven wounded; Fourth Michigan, one killed, two wounded; and Seventy-second Indiana, three wounded; total, twenty Among the wounded was Corporal Edward L. Beck, of company M, Seventh Pennsylvania, mortally shot through the body. In the evening, shortly before he died, addressing his captain, who was with him, he said: "Captain, good-bye; write home and tell mother, she has given one boy to save the Union." He was a brave, faithful, and promising young man of eighteen years, and his loss was deeply deplored by his comrades and officers.

The following extract from a letter by General McPher-

son to General Gerrard refers to the services of the command this day:

DALLAS, *27th May, 7.30, P. M.*

"GENERAL:—Your letter inclosing report of Colonel Minty received. His brigade has done good service to-day, and drew four regiments of rebel infantry from in front of our right off towards Villa Rica to fight him.

(Signed) JAS. B. MCPHERSON,
Major General Commanding."

The four regiments spoken of were brought up after Minty had defeated and driven off three brigades of rebel cavalry, to wit: the brigades of John H. Morgan, of Ferguson, and of Ross. They were the infantry which flanked the position of the Seventy-second Indiana and Seventh Pennsylvania, and were finally repulsed at the barricades.

The man killed in the Fourth Michigan this day was Private Benona Birch, of company I, Fourth Michigan cavalry, mortally hurt. Just before he died, he called out to a comrade: "Mart, I am going," then raising up to a sitting position, and waving his hand, added, "but, hurrah for the old flag!" and falling back, expired. These incidents are given not as isolated or the only ones of the kind which occurred—as scarcely a man died but that if strength permitted did not give utterance to similar ones—but as illustrations of the lofty spirit of patriotism animating the men in the ranks. It was love of country and of human liberty which filled the ranks of our commands.

On the 28th, the brigade moved close in on the right of the Army of the Tennessee, and a large portion of it was dismounted and placed inside of the intrenchments in front of Dallas, the whole army having taken ground, that day, to the left or east. It remained on this duty—doing the same duty as the infantry—the 28th, 29th, 30th, and 31st of May, and the 1st of June, repelling repeated

assaults, and skirmishing constantly, day and night. During these days, the army had, by a succession of daring movements and hard-fought battles, extending along a frontage of over twenty miles, completely turned the rebels out of their fortified position at Alatona pass, and with his left now well planted on the railroad south of the pass, and Alatona itself in his full possession, Sherman now threatened to cut Johnson off from his line of retreat by seizing the bridge over the Chattahoochee. To prevent this, Johnson hastily marched from Dallas and Good Hope, on the night of June 1, by the Marietta road, and took position on the Kenesaw and Lost mountains, northward of Marietta. In order to cover their retreat, the rebel left wing, early in the evening, made a furious assault on the right wing of McPherson, while in the midst of a movement toward the left. For a little time, in some weak places, they succeeded in surmounting the works and penetrating the line, but were soon driven out, with the loss of over a thousand killed, wounded, and captured.

While the assault and battle was in progress, Captain Vale, of Seventh Pennsylvania, who had charge of all the horses of the brigade—the men being in the trenches on the right of McPherson's line—occupied a position about three fourths of a mile to the rear, and slightly to the right, of the assaulted portion of the line. Believing, from what he saw, that the capture of the horses was imminent, he moved them to the left, reporting to the colonel at 4 o'clock the next morning. This action led to considerable inconvenience, and he was, at first, much censured for moving without "orders," but, in view of all the circumstances, it was finally decided that he exercised a discretion which, while an excess of prudence, was justified.

After the repulse of the enemy, McPherson continued his movement to the left, and the dismounted men of the brigade covered the withdrawal by following the army, during the night, along the line of the works until near Good Hope church, from which it marched to the horses, and mounting, moved, on the 2d, to the west end of Alatona pass, halting for the night near the Etowah, a short distance from the great railroad bridge. Minty remained in this vicinity, picketing and scouting, until the 8th of June.

While here, we witnessed one of those surprising manifestations of the energy and power of the officers now in charge of the various departments of the transportation branch of the service which was so puzzling to the rebels. The great bridge over the Etowah had, of course, been burned along with all the others, large and small, along the line of the road, as soon as abandoned, by the retreating rebels. On the very next day after the enemy had burned it, and before the ashes were cold, load after load of timbers, framed and ready to be put together, were brought up, and the work of rebuilding it commenced and so rapidly pushed forward that in five days after its destruction the astonished rebels saw, from their lofty perch on Kenesaw, the Yankee locomotive, drawing a long train of cars, come sweeping down the road, through Alatona pass, on, up, almost to the front, and unload a quantity of army supplies! Neither Sherman's boys in blue, nor the puzzled rebels, knew how it had been brought about, but the thing was self-demonstrated that not only the bridge at Resaca, at Cartersville, and all the minor streams had been rebuilt, but the great one, nearly three quarters of a mile long, over the Etowah, had been, in some way, reconstructed, almost, as it seemed, in a night.

Long years after, the great feat was explained. It was simply that, before ordering Sherman to march on Atlanta, Grant had caused to be built, in Louisville, Nashville, and other points, a duplicate of every bridge, great and small, along the Georgia Central railroad, and knowing the location of each, the engineers had only to send forward, each day and hour, the timbers, all framed and ready, for erecting the particular bridge required.

On the 7th of June, the Second brigade, commanded by Colonel Eli Long, of the Fourth Ohio, came up and joined the division, while camped near the Etowah, at Alatona pass.

At six o'clock in the morning of June 9, the division, now consisting of the three full brigades, marched from Ackworth, taking the direct road toward Marietta. Minty, with his brigade, leading the advance, with the Fourth Michigan as the advanced regiment. The rebel pickets were met at Rocky Hill soon after passing outside the infantry skirmish line. They were speedily driven from their rail barricades by the Fourth Michigan, and from successive positions until a hill in front of Big Shanty was reached, when they showed a considerable line behind formidable breast-works. In addition to the force and obstructions in front, a large force of cavalry were found to be moving on each flank. Minty sent the Fourth United States to the left and Seventh Pennsylvania to the right, and advancing, skirmishing began along the whole line.

General Gerrard now came to the front with the Third brigade, which, dismounting, was placed in the center of the line, while Minty, dismounting his whole command, re-inforced the Fourth regulars, by sending the Fourth Michigan to join in on the left. The advance was resumed, and although the country, particularly on the

left, was full of dense under-growth, yet the whole line moved in good style, charging rapidly at double-quick across the open country, and fighting from tree to tree through the woods, until within a few hundred yards of their breast-works, when it swept forward on a run and carried them with a rush. It was here found that among other contrivances for retarding our advance, the rebels had stretched telegraph wires along the entire front of the works, about two feet from the ground. If it afforded the rebels any amusement to see the boys in blue tumbling over the wires, they were welcome to it, as the harmless thing did us no damage. Driven from the first, they now manned a second line, with open ground between. The Third brigade and Seventh Pennsylvania, without more than a momentary halt, pushed forward and drove them out of this to a stronger, third line. The Seventh Pennsylvania now pushed rapidly through a pine woods on the right, under a heavy continuous fire, driving the rebels steadily; at the same time the Third brigade and Fourth United States again charged, advancing in magnificent style, and carried the last line, defeating and driving out of the works the "Mississippi Tigers."

Minty returned to camp about 8, P. M. He reported a loss of one killed and twelve wounded, and the rebel loss at twenty killed or mortally wounded. The rebel force engaged in this affair was Martin's division of mounted infantry, supported by a brigade of regular infantry. The successive lines of works carried covered the space from Big Shanty to the top of Little Kenesaw, which was not then occupied by the enemy in force. Johnson's right then rested on Big Kenesaw, and his left was taking position on Lost mountain, and on its march from Dallas. Had the division, instead of being ordered back to camp near Ackworth, been supported by the left wing of the

army, then under Hooker, with the promptness with which McPherson had supported the cavalry in the preceding movements on the right, Little Kenesaw would have been seized, and the great slaughter in the Army of the Cumberland, in the effort to carry it on the 27th, would not have occurred,

During the battle of Big Shanty, or rather when pushing forward through the woods to the attack on the second line, at the time of a short halt, Samuel Duncan, private company M, Seventh Pennsylvania, called Sergeant William H. H. Smith to him, and while working his gun for all that a Spencer carbine was worth, said, between shots, "Harry, here, take these two copper cents, and if I am killed, send them home! Mind that you don't let the rebels get them, for if you do, they will resume specie payments, and keep up the war for a couple of years longer." Of course Duncan was not killed. He is yet, February 10th, 1886, living at Watsontown, Pennsylvania, and is the same incomparable jester as of old.

The loss in the Third, Wilder's brigade, was five killed and twelve wounded. The rebel papers stated their loss to have been twenty killed, including a lieutenant and five men of the Twenty-ninth Mississippi infantry, "Mississippi Tigers."

When the rebel infantry were driven from the last line, they had not time to fasten their knapsacks, which opened at the top by a flap in the back, hinged about two thirds of the distance from the top. As we charged and the rebels ran, Sergeant William H. H. Smith, of the Seventh, called out to them, "Shut your doors," "shut your doors." The "boys" seeing the ludicrous figure cut by the fleeing foe, with the long white-lined flaps of their knapsacks dancing like white

flags from the rear of the seat of each individual, "took up" the shout, and "Shut your doors," echoed from one end of the line to the other. The lieutenant that was shot, was hit between the shoulders, and as Smith passed him, he said, "Lieutenant, I am sorry for you, but I told you to shut your door and keep the bullets out."

CHAPTER XX.

FROM JUNE 10 TO JULY 17, 1864.

ADVANCE OF THE ARMY ON KENESAW—MINTY'S FIGHT AT MCAFEE'S CROSS-ROADS—CAVALRY FORMATION AND TACTICS IN BATTLE DESCRIBED—REBEL COMMANDS ENUMERATED—BATTLE OF NOONDAY CREEK—REBEL ACCOUNT OF SAME—INCIDENTS OF—ACCOUNT OF, BY GOVERNOR COX—LIST OF OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS DISTINGUISHED IN—RETREAT OF THE REBEL ARMY—CAPTURE OF ROSSWELL—BATTLE WITH THE "BEES."

"Whenever for the truth and right
It flashes in the van of fight,
Whether in some wild mountain's pass
Like that where fell Leonidas;
Or on some sterile plain and stern,
A Marston or a Bannockburn;
Or amid crags and bursting rills,
The Switzer's Alps, gray Tyrol's hills;
Or, as when sank the Armada's pride,
It gleams above the stormy tide,—
Still, still, whene'er the battle word
Is Liberty—where men do stand
For justice and their native land,
Then may Heaven bless the Sword!"

—*Anon.*—*From "Song of the Forge."*

THE army advanced to the front of the rebels' strong position, at Kenesaw mountain, on the 11th of June. Minty's brigade, now transferred from the extreme right to the extreme left of the army, advanced guarding that flank, the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry leading the column, striking out to the east of the railroad, about five miles. A position was reached where the road from Marietta to Rossville Factory crosses that leading from Ackworth to Lattimer's mills, called McAfee's cross-roads.

On approaching the cross-roads, the advance of the

Seventh Pennsylvania became heavily engaged, but the regiment drove the enemy gallantly beyond, and occupied the cross-roads. While Minty deployed his line, it was attacked by a brigade of Martin's, and the whole of Ferguson's division of cavalry. Minty promptly supported the advance regiment with the Fourth Michigan, and Fourth United States deployed, and after skirmishing for about an hour, seeing an opportunity for a saber charge, he formed the Seventh Pennsylvania in column and let it loose. Charging directly on the center of Ferguson's division, it cut through the rebel lines, and then making a half wheel to the left swept like a tornado through the crowd of affrighted fugitives. The Fourth Michigan and Fourth United States, now advancing on a run, firing heavy volleys from their repeating carbines, completed the rout of the heavy rebel force, which retreated rapidly from the field across Noonday creek.

The rebel loss in this affair was seventy-eight killed and wounded, and fifty-four captured.

The loss in the brigade was confined entirely to the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, and was five killed and seventeen wounded.

The casualties in the Seventh Pennsylvania, and the killed, wounded, and captured of the enemy, are in this instance taken from the reports of Major Andress, commanding the Seventh, and of Captains Sheafer and Garrett, commanding battalions of that regiment. We make this statement in explanation of the marked discrepancy between the text and the reports of Colonel Minty Most of the prisoners taken were immediately turned over to other commands, and the rebel dead and wounded were only noted by these officers.

Simple justice to the brave men who, on this day, sustained for five hours the fierce onslaught of Ross' whole

division, consisting of three brigades, in all fifteen regiments, and after routing the rebel horde and driving them from the line of breast-works, extending far beyond the flank of Minty's whole command, maintained their position almost unsupported in the extreme front until recalled at dark, requires the following details to be given: Captain Sheafer, with a battalion of the Seventh, numbering about two hundred men, had the advance, after driving the rebels from McAfee's cross-roads, formed in company front on the right. Captain Garrett, with two companies of the Seventh, held the center on the road, supported by Captain Totten with his battalion of the Fourth Michigan, who stuck faithfully to, and, with Garrett, mingled in the thickest of the whole fight. Major Andress, with the remainder of the Seventh Pennsylvania, deployed in line on the left until after he had cleared the breast-works, when he formed column, and, charging, joined in the furious battle which ensued. Captain Sheafer, finding that, as he advanced, he was exposed to such terrific fire from front and right flank as would cut his command to pieces before the left could work its way through the woods, determined to charge the works with the saber. He accordingly communicated his intentions to Garrett and Totten on the road, and asked that they charge in like manner at the same time; they readily agreed, and the little band, not over six hundred strong, plunged forward at a charging gallop, with the results before stated.

It is desirable that the reader bear in mind in all the saber charges of these regiments described herein, where the contrary is not expressly stated, that the charge was never the orderly movement of the command at a slow, steady gallop, with strict attention to alignment and dressing of files which characterizes the pageantry of perfect

military drill and manual, but, on the contrary, a wild rush forward, at a full, running, racing speed, in loose formation, with far more attention to who should first strike the enemy than whose buttons he aligned with, or whose file he covered, or whose stirrup he touched. There was no such thing as riding stirrup to stirrup, mounted, or standing shoulder to shoulder, dismounted, in any of our fights in the Western cavalry, or, at least, in Minty's brigade. In our mounted saber charges, our favorite formation was in column of fours, of platoons, of companies, battalions, or regiments, in single rank, taking distance to the right and left about four paces, or ten feet, the sets being about six paces, or fifteen feet, apart. In fighting on foot, or dismounted, the formation was generally in line, or, rather, a succession of two or more lines, single rank, and at what we called half skirmishing distance, *i. e.*, each man in line, about four paces, or ten feet, from his comrade.

We are aware that this description of "how we fought" will strike the National guardsman of to-day, and even the regular, with disgust, and fill him with deep regret that he was not there to show us "how to do it;" but, in extenuation, it is urged that we were a lot of Pennsylvania Dutch, and poor, ignorant cusses from the wilds of Michigan, and the untutored population of the bleak plains of Illinois and Iowa, and the ague-shaken swamps of Indiana, joined by a lot of the poor white trash, the no-account people, the low-down Unionists, or Lincolnites, of Kentucky and Tennessee. Moreover, *we never had a chance* to learn *how* to fight; for before we got through the "school of the soldier," the confounded rebels out in the West commenced their fool business of running away from us, and kept us so busy in following them up that all we had a chance to learn was how to

march the quickest, so, of course, we *never learned* how to fight.

After capturing the breast-works, the Seventh Pennsylvania, with Totten's detachments of the Fourth Michigan, pressed rapidly to the edge of a dense woods, into which the enemy retreating, the cavalry could not follow mounted. Andress, therefore, drew slightly back toward the breast-works and formed line. Soon observing a body of cavalry moving on the left, Captain Totten promptly charged and drove them back into the woods. Active skirmishing all around him disclosed the presence of the enemy in heavy force. Minty deflected the Fourth United States to the extreme flank, to guard the road toward Woodstock and cover the artillery The line of dismounted men now advancing into the woods developed a long range of breast-works, extending far beyond the left flank, from which the enemy issuing, drove the battalions back in succession to the line of the captured works ; where a stand was made. After several attempts to find a weak point in the new line, the rebels withdrew, and Minty, finding that the Second brigade, (Long's,) was not moving to his support, determined to fall back to a position on the old Alabama road, near where it crosses Noonday creek, about two miles from the cross-roads, when he reported to the general commanding the division, the presence of, and the fact that he had engaged that day three rebel brigades, to wit: General Allen's, consisting of the First, Third, Fifth, Eighth, and Tenth Confederate (regular) cavalry ; Iverson's, consisting of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Sixth Georgia, and J. F Morgan's, consisting of the First, Third, Fourth, and Fifty-first Alabama, or at least forty-five hundred men, pitted against his fourteen hundred. The brigade remained in this position near Mc-

Afee's, skirmishing more or less daily with the enemy until the morning of June 20th. At 10, A. M., of that day, the Fourth regulars were sent across Noonday creek to guard the Canton and Marietta road. After driving the rebel outposts from near the creek to the Marietta road, the Seventh Pennsylvania was formed on it, and one battalion of the Fourth United States was sent south to the Big Shanty road, which soon developed a force of from six to seven thousand rebels. A patrol to McAfee's cross-roads found only small scouting parties of the enemy Videttes posted on the hills east of the Marietta road reported parties of the enemy moving all through the country The situation remained unchanged until about 4, P. M., when, under orders from General Gerrard to encamp with the brigade across the creek, Minty moved the Fourth Michigan over the creek. At this time the rebels advanced in force, and attacking Major Jennings, commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, from the north, drove him slowly toward the crossing of the creek. In order to relieve the pressure, a saber charge of the regiment was ordered. It was led by Captain Newlin, company F, Seventh Pennsylvania, in the most gallant manner, and was directed against the right center of the attacking forces. For half an hour the opposing ranks were completely intermingled, the rebels confident in their vast superiority of numbers, fighting with a determination never before met with in their Western cavalry After what seemed an age to their anxious comrades in other parts of the field, the ranks were seen to separate, the great masses of the rebel gray falling back to their reserves and artillery on the hill, to the north-east, with the little line of blue-coated Pennsylvanians in full pursuit. In this moment of triumph, Allen's brigade, (late John F Morgan's,) of four regiments, advanced and struck the

Seventh Pennsylvania on its right flank. This attack required an immediate change of front, which was promptly made, but in making it, the intrepid Newlin, with a number of his men, was captured by the enemy. A battalion of the Fourth United States, under Lieutenants Fitzgerald and Wirt Davis, immediately rushed into the *melee* to the support of the Seventh, and after a most stubborn fight of over an hour, this brigade was also driven back to the woods and shelter of their artillery.

Colonel Miller, with two regiments of his brigade, now reported to Minty and were placed in position; one on a wooded hill to the right and the other in the woods to the left of the Seventeenth Indiana, commanded by Major Vail, while two battalions of the Fourth Michigan, under Captains Pritchard and Leach, respectively, crossed Noonday creek, and, forming on the left flank of the Seventh Pennsylvania, met and repelled a charge of the First Georgia, driving them back into the woods. The position of the command was now critical in the extreme. Nearly all the First brigade, with its lead horses, mules, &c., was south of the creek, here impassable except by a rickety, narrow bridge, formed of rails, now floating in the water; on the south approach to the bridge a bottom half a mile wide, covered with mud and water, "belly deep" to a horse, while on the north side of the creek, the forces formed on hills and high, timbered ground, could only look on without materially aiding those actually engaged.

The rebels now appeared in strong force, Kelly's division and Williams' brigade, on the south side of the creek, attacking the left of the position furiously, at first driving a battalion of the Fourth United States, there posted, back about one hundred yards, when it rallied behind breast-works, (being dismounted,) and held them

in check, the other portion of the command in this part of the field maintaining its position. On the north side of the creek, Lieutenant Colonel Biggs, with the One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois, and part of the Seventeenth Indiana, holding the right of the line, was at one time completely surrounded, but succeeded in repulsing the enemy finally.

The artillery, one section Chicago Board of Trade battery, under Lieutenants Griffin and Lutz, and another under Lieutenants G. I. Robinson and Bennett, being posted on a hill north of the creek, now opened with good effect, checking all determined advance of the enemy. The fighting continued furiously all around the position, until just before dark the rebels concluding they had enough for one day, withdrew, leaving Minty in possession of the field. All along the line of march from the Tennessee river to this place, the people, whether friendly or not, on being told, in answer to their stereotyped form of question: "What reejment is youens all?" that it was the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, uniformly replied: "The *Fourth Georgia* is waitin' for youens; they've got their *sabers ground*, too; they'll meet youens, suah." Soon after the artillery opened, a full regiment came out of the woods, dressed their lines, and advanced in good style. It was the Fourth Georgia, coming to try their newly-ground sabers. Our boys promptly accepted the challenge, and, moving out, met their charge at a trot. The ranks completely intermingled, and the shock was terrific, but in less than five minutes the splendid rebel regiment was cut to pieces and utterly routed, retreated to the shelter of the woods, not having inflicted even a severe wound on any of our men. *They could not handle the saber.* Again they formed and charged, and were again repulsed. A third time they advanced, but being

met by a counter-charge, they broke and ran, in wildest confusion, to the shelter of their friendly artillery and reserve lines in the woods. This was the last we ever heard about the boasted ground sabers of the Fourth Georgia. They probably beat them into plowshares or threw them away, and depended henceforward on the double-barreled shot gun—a weapon, in their hands, far more efficient.

Colonel Minty, in his report (official) says: "I cannot speak too highly of the gallantry displayed by the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan when attacked by such overwhelming numbers in the early part of the engagement, or the splendid manner in which Colonel Biggs, of the One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois and part of the Seventeenth Indiana, repulsed the enemy when they were completely surrounded and cut off from the remainder of our small force."

He reports the casualties as follows:

Regiments.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured.		Total.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Seventh Pennsylvania,		1		8	1	5		15
Fourth United States,						1		1
Fourth Michigan,	1	10		23		5	1	39
Third brigade,		2		7		1		10
Total,	1	13		38	1	15	1	64

The following, from the rebel papers, gives the fight as it appeared to them, and their own statement of the loss they sustained. They called it McAfee's; we named it Noonday creek:

[*Extracts from a letter published at Atlanta, Ga., in the afternoon edition of the Memphis Appeal, of the 25th June.*]

"On the 20th instant, two divisions—Kelly's and Martin's—and one brigade (Williams') of our cavalry, went round to the left flank and rear of Sherman's army, it was said, to capture a brigade of Yankee cavalry stationed at McAfee's. We succeeded in getting to the right place, where the enemy (Minty's brigade) was vigorously attacked by Williams, and a portion of Anderson's brigade. After a sharp conflict, the enemy were driven from the field. Hannon's brigade having come up and attacked them on the flank. The Yankees fought desperately and fell back slowly, with what loss we are unable to ascertain, as they carried off their wounded and most of their dead. To one who was an eye-witness, but not an adept in the 'art of war,' it seemed very strange that the whole Yankee force was not surrounded and captured. Dibrell's brigade was drawn up a few hundred yards from and in full view of the battle-field, with Martin's whole division immediately in the rear. This is one of the best fighting brigades the Yankees have, and to have captured or routed it would have added a bright feather to the plume of the successful hero accomplishing the feat. After he (Minty) had been driven from his first position, Martin's whole division was brought up and lost several of Allen's brigade. Brigadier General Allen had his horse shot. The Eighth Confederate and Fifth Georgia, of Anderson's brigade, lost several killed and wounded. Williams' Kentucky brigade lost several good soldiers."

Colonel Minty adds in his report:

"According to the above, there was the following rebel force in the field: Kelly's and Martin's divisions, consisting of the brigades of Anderson, (six regiments,) Hannon's, (five regiments,) Allen's, (five regiments,) and Johnson's (five regiments,) and the independent brigades of Williams and Dibrell, composed of five regiments each, say in all twelve regiments, with an average of three hundred—thirty-six hundred; the Fifth Georgia numbered over eight hundred. The entire force I had engaged was Seventh Pennsylvania, one hundred and seventy men, and Fourth Michigan, two hundred and eighty-three—in all four hundred and fifty-three. These few men held their ground against the repeated assaults of the enemy for over two hours, and when I ordered them to fall back, they retired slowly, in good order. I beg to call the attention of the general commanding to the heavy loss sustained by this small force. In a loss of over twelve per cent., the very small proportion reported missing shows how steady and stubbornly they fought."

Colonel Minty further adds, in a note to this report:

"One battalion, led by Captain Hathaway, repulsed a charge made by Williams' brigade by a counter-charge.

"While my loss in this engagement was only sixty-five, the Marietta, Ga., papers acknowledge a rebel loss of ninety-four killed and three hundred and fifty-one wounded."

Following are extracts from a letter from Colonel Minty, under date of Kenesaw, Ga., June 28, 1864, to the adjutant general of Michigan:

"The fight in which Lieutenant Sutton was killed, 'Lattimer's Mills,' 20th June, turns out to have been a splendid affair. I knew that the enemy had suffered severely, but the truth far surpasses my most sanguine hopes.

"The day before yesterday, two negroes came in from General Martin's division and told us the rebel loss was about five hundred. This I did not believe, but some of the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth regulars got hold of a couple of Atlanta papers, in which they acknowledge their loss to be over *ninety killed and three hundred and sixty wounded.* When we take into consideration the fact that the rebels had two entire divisions actually engaged, supported by a third, and that I had only three regiments and a half on the ground, while only the Fourth Michigan and a portion of the Seventh Pennsylvania were engaged, I think all will allow that the result is most gratifying."

Among the casualties were Lieutenant Sutton, Fourth Michigan, killed in the encounter south of the creek, and Captain Cyrus Newlin, company F, captured.

(For further casualties see appendix.)

While the fight at Noonday creek was going on, a report was brought to Colonel Minty that Lieutenant Fitzgerald, who had a squadron of the Fourth United States cavalry upon the right flank and rear, guarding that flank, had been attacked by rebel cavalry. Minty immediately sent Lieutenant Dixon, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, and provost marshal on his staff, to find out about the truth of it. Dixon started off, and after awhile found Lieutenant Fitzgerald. He was about to ask him concerning the attack, &c., when a couple of rebel bullets came whistling by his ears. "No matter, Lieutenant," said D., "that is a sufficient confirmation of the report we heard," and putting spurs to his horse returned to Colonel Minty instantly, standing not on the order of his going.

General Cox, late Governor of Ohio, and Secretary of the Interior, in his "History of the Atlanta Campaign,"

referring to the engagement, states that he witnessed it from the hills near Kenesaw, and speaks of it as "one of the most hotly contested cavalry fights of the war," * * * "between Gerrard's and the enemy's cavalry under Wheeler."

On the 21st and 22d, the brigade picketed on the west side of Noonday creek, and on the 23d the division crossed to the east side, finding only light scouting parties of the enemy, who speedily disappeared. After penetrating for some distance without developing the enemy, it returned to the west side, remaining there until the 27th, with slight skirmishing each day. On the 27th, the division demonstrated (dismounted) across the creek; the only result being an artillery duel; returning again to the west side, a constant skirmish was maintained with the enemy's dismounted men to July 2.

The position of the division while engaged in these series of daily encounters on the left of the army, after advancing from Ackworth, and its services, can only be justly appreciated by a brief reference to the movements of the army itself.

After gaining possession of Alatona pass, Sherman concentrated the army directly on the railroad, and advanced, reaching a position in front of Kenesaw and Lost mountain, two days after Minty's fight at Big Shanty and Little Kenesaw. By this time Little Kenesaw had been strongly occupied and fortified. After demonstrating with constant severe fighting from the 2d to the 27th of June, in front of these positions, during which time he had driven the rebels from Lost and Pine mountains, killing many and capturing several thousand of the enemy, among the killed being Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk, commander of the rebel left wing, he pushed his lines close up to the base of the mountains on

the 27th of June, and attempted to carry Little Kenesaw by assault. The attack was gallantly made and persevered in all day, but was repulsed with heavy loss to the assaulting columns. On the 29th and 30th of June, he advanced his right, passing between Lost and Kenesaw mountains, turned and crushed in the left wing of Johnson's army pressed onward in a great left wheel toward Marietta and the bridge over the Chattahoochee, in the rear of the rebel position, thus forcing Johnson to abandon Kenesaw and fall back across the river. Marietta was occupied by the Union forces on the morning of July 3, and the rebel army followed rapidly to the Chattahoochee.

While thus operating in front of the Kenesaw, Sherman's left flank was completely in air and exposed to serious danger from attack by the large cavalry forces of the enemy, and it was the duty of Gerrard's division of cavalry, operating nearly ten miles to the front and left, to head off these threatened assaults and protect that flank, and the rear of the army We have seen how faithfully this duty was performed, and how successfully at times, against overwhelming odds of over six to one, Minty, on whom the burden of the fighting fell, executed the trust, inflicting on the enemy, in addition to the humiliation of defeating them again and again, day after day, an absolute numerical loss ten-fold greater than he suffered.

These operations were purely *cavalry*, for while in many places over whole miles of country, the dense forests and thickets of undergrowth required him to fight on foot, yet, wherever and whenever a cleared field or open ground offered the opportunity the cavalryman's most effective weapon, the saber, was called into requisition and the "charge" relied on to obtain the greatest result with the least possible loss.

On the 2d of July, the division moved into and occupied the works on the left of the army, covering the withdrawal of that wing in its movement toward and west of Marietta, and on the morning of the 3d, moving through the rebel works, entered Marietta almost simultaneously with the infantry Moving on the 4th to the left, up the Chattahoochee, Minty, with his brigade, developed a considerable force in the direction of Rosswell, and on the 5th, with the Seventh Pennsylvania in the advance, he moved upon and captured that place, driving out the rebels and securing the crossing of the river.

At Rosswell, extensive cotton mills, engaged in manufacturing cloth for the rebel government, were seized, and with all the machinery, destroyed by order of General Sherman. It was related at the time that the destruction of these mills and factories occurred under the following circumstances: The proprietors of the mills, soon after our entry into the place, called upon our officers, and declaring they were subjects of Great Britain and of France under the protection of these nations, demanded that the rights of neutrals be respected in themselves and their property. They were assured that if in fact neutrals, and not found to be, or having been engaged in aiding the Southern belligerants, the rights claimed would be fully accorded and respected. Meanwhile, the work in the mills went on regularly, as though no hostile forces were present. One morning, however, about the 6th or 8th of July, some officers, we are not able now to name them, but are of the opinion that General Gerrard was the ranking one, stepped into the factory and passing through, found the operators busy engaged in making heavy cotton cloth, and a very little investigation showed that on each webb, or piece, the cabalistic letters C. S. A. were woven in the woof. The "neutral subjects of Great Britain" and

"Imperial France" were sent for, their attention called to these facts, and they were told to take down the French flag, which was flying at the flagstaff, remove their money and private papers, subject to proper supervision, and notify all the operators to leave the building at once. On their refusing to do so, a guard was called in and soon cleared the building. All the books and papers, &c., of the company were seized, placed under guard, and duly forwarded to army head-quarters. When this preliminary work had been done, the buildings were fired in many places, and with their contents, machinery and stock on hand, thoroughly destroyed. Of course a *claim* for re-imbursement was made against the United States Government, but *it has not yet been paid.* This was one of the "vandal" acts of the ruthless invader, (Sherman,) perpetrated on the innocent "non-combatants," during this and the succeeding campaigns, over which the Southern—then rebel—now intensely loyal, newspapers and orators discoursed so freely in that day, and which they still use to fire the Southern heart, and hold a "united South."

On the 9th of July, the First and Third brigades crossed the Chattahooche river in the face and under fire from the enemy, by wading it, while skirmishing, from shore to shore. At first the fire was heavy, and the undertaking seemed hazardous, but after getting well into the stream, there about three fourths of a mile wide, the scene assumed the ludicrous. As before stated, the brigade, in fact the whole division, was armed with the Spencer repeating rifle and carbine, using a metallic water-proof cartridge. The river was very rocky, and in many places the channels between the rocks were found to be "over head" in depth. As the rebel bullets began to splash around pretty thick, the boys sought to keep in this deep water with only the head exposed; they soon discovered that they

could throw the cartridge from the magazine into the chamber of the piece, by working the lever, as well under water as in the air; hence, all along the, line you could see the men bring their guns up, let the water run from the muzzle a moment, then taking a quick aim fire his piece and pop down again, with only his head exposed. Now, the rebels had never seen anything of this kind before, nor, for that matter, had we, and their astonishment knew no bounds. We could hear them calling to each other, "Look at them Yankee ——— ———, loading their guns under water!" "What sort of critters be they, any how?" "It's no use to fit agin fellus that'll dive down to the bottom of the rivah an git that powdah and ball," &c., &c., &c.; their curiosity so far got the better of their devotion to the "cause" that nearly the whole line, something over two hundred in number, remained on the bank, quit firing, and surrendered as soon as we got on the south side, anxious only to see the guns that could be loaded and fired under water.

The two brigades advanced about a mile, halted, and threw up breast-works, which were held until dark, when they were relieved by General Newton's division, Fourth army corps, and retired to Rosswell. From the 10th to the 16th, the brigade scouted up the river without special incident, and on the 17th crossed the Chattahoochee at McAfee's bridge, and marched to Cross Keys.

In one of our scouting expeditions up the river, about the 10th, some of the Seventh Pennsylvania succeeded in making a bad stampede in the column. We had halted over night near a plantation house, where there were a large number of sceps of bees. Now, the boys always liked honey, and the labor of those bees was not only appropriated, but their future usefulness as honey-producing colonies sadly marred. We started the next morning on

the march before daylight, and some of the Seventh Pennsylvania boys contrived to get a forage bag over one of the hives, thus securing both bees and honey for future use, smuggled it into the column, and by supporting it on the horse in front, relieving each other in turns, and having it covered with an overcoat or something of the kind, carried it along until well in the forenoon. Somehow, in the march, the bag worked off the end of the hive, and the bees maddened by the jolting and the confinement, rushed out in an angry swarm, attacking indiscriminately officers, men, and horses. Well, for a time it looked as though the sand-fly experience was to be repeated, and the division scattered all over the Southern Confederacy But by getting far enough away from the hive, now left by the purloiners in the middle of the road, after a good deal of scare, and a good many "stings and arrows of outraged fortune," the column renewed its march in pretty fair order. The only casualties noted, and that on the quartermaster's report of company G, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, was "one horse stung to death by bees." This was the literal fact. The bees seemed to center on one particular horse of that company, and absolutely stung him to death.

CHAPTER XXI.

1864—FROM JULY 17 TO AUGUST 17

CAPTURE OF THE AUGUSTA RAILROAD—DECATUR—COVINGTON RAID—BATTLE OF FLAT ROCK SHOALS—MOVEMENTS OF THE ARMY—BATTLES IN FRONT OF ATLANTA—"IN THE TRENCHES"—CAPTURING THE REBEL RIFLE PITS—UNDER FIRE OF REBEL FORTS—CAMP SHELLED—REBEL SORTIE—REBELS DRIVEN INTO ATLANTA—INCIDENTS DURING THE SIEGE OF ATLANTA.

"Ho! Comrades! see the starry flag,
Broad waving at our head:
Ho! Comrades! mark the tender light
On the dear emblems spread!
Our father's blood has hallowed it, 'tis part of their renown,
And palsied be the caitiff hand would pluck its glories down."

MOVING during the night of July 17th, from Cross Keys, Minty, with his and the Third brigades, reached the Atlanta and Augusta railroad near Decatur, Georgia, about twenty miles east of Atlanta and driving off the rebel guards, destroyed five miles of track, road-bed, and all the bridges. On the 19th, he moved on down the railroad, and after a sharp skirmish, captured Decatur and destroyed the railroad effectually as far as Stone mountain, then thoroughly scouted the country for over ten miles in every direction and cleared it of the roving scouting parties of the enemy

Leaving old Cross Keys on the morning of the 21st, Minty marched his command thirty-seven miles that day by way of Decatur to Rock bridge, on the same railroad, destroying the road as he advanced, reaching the bridge, which he burned at daylight on the 22d. After a halt of two hours he marched on Covington, which, after two

hours' fighting, he captured. Here he destroyed a large amount of rebel commissary, quartermasters' and ordinance stores, and captured during the fight a train of nearly twenty wagons, which he destroyed, bringing in the mules. Near this place we ran into a train of refugees from Kentucky and Tennessee, who stated that they had been running away from the "Yankees" for over two years, because they were led to believe that certain death awaited them if caught or overtaken. They being but harmless citizens, though strong secessionists, were brought in, and men, women, and children fed, kindly treated, and eventually sent to their distant homes at the expense of the Government; the only thing they lost was all their serviceable horses. From Covington, Minty moved east five miles, and thoroughly destroyed the track and road-bed of the railroad for that distance. On the 23d, he marched to Lawrenceville, and returned to Decatur, where he camped about midnight.

On the 27th, the division, under command of General Gerrard, moved eastward from Decatur, for the purpose of covering a raid by General Stoneman, against the Macon and Atlanta railroad. Minty, commanding the First and Third brigades, took the advance of the column, and reached Flat Shoals on the Flint river that night.

Of Stoneman's raid it is unnecessary to speak, beyond the fact that after penetrating the rebel country to near Macon, Georgia, he scattered his command, and, after many conflicts, was, with a portion of it, surrounded and captured. Most of his detachments were also "gobbled up," and the raid resulted in utter failure, and the practical loss of nearly one third of Sherman's cavalry. Minty's force was not part of the raiding column, and was only advanced by Gerrard to the Flint river to cover the movement by distracting the enemy's attention and

drawing off sufficient of the rebel cavalry to enable Stoneman to get "a good start."

The night after Minty arrived at Flat Shoals, or Flat Rock, as it was called, his pickets—the Fourth Michigan—being driven in from both flanks and the front, (his rear rested on the river,) gave notice of the presence of the enemy in force. He, therefore, strengthened his position by contracting his lines and erecting barricades and breast-works of rails and logs, and lay in line of battle all night.

The morning of the 29th disclosed the fact that the command was completely surrounded by two divisions and three additional brigades—nine in all—of cavalry A heavy attack was made on the position of the Seventh Pennsylvania, near the shoals, which was, however, successfully repulsed. The division now occupied a somewhat elongated circular position, on a succession of low hills, covering the different approaches. Attacks were made on every part of the line, in quick succession, from daylight to about 10, A. M., when forming the Third brigade, dismounted, and a battalion of Fourth Michigan on each of its flanks, Minty assumed the offensive on the Lithonia road, and drove from that front, in confusion.

The division was then mounted and drawn out on the Lithonia road and adjoining hills, in line, facing nearly south, and, advancing, forced the division of the enemy back across the river; then, wheeling slightly to the left, struck the force which was still pressing the position of the Seventh Pennsylvania in the flank, completely routing and driving it from the field. The rebels now, either tiring of the fight or suspecting that they were merely being amused while Stoneman proceeded south, suddenly withdrew from the front and the field.

Having thus completely opened the way for Stoneman,

by drawing the rebel cavalry far to the east of his proposed line of march, and being under orders to return to the left of the army immediately on this being done, Gerrard moved the division to Lithonia, where he camped that night. Next day, the 30th, after pushing strong scouting parties out on the Flint road without developing the enemy, he marched to Cross Keys, and on the 31st went into camp near Buckhead. The loss in the First brigade was five killed and thirty wounded; of the Seventh Pennsylvania, three killed and twenty wounded; of the Fourth Michigan, two killed and ten wounded; and in the Third brigade, seven killed, thirty-eight wounded, and ten captured, the Second brigade not reporting any casualties.

First Lieutenant Charles D. Brandt, of company M, Seventh Pennsylvania, was severely wounded, being shot through both hips. He was permanently disabled, and never again resumed active duty He was, at the final discharge of the regiment, marked on the muster-out roll, "absent on detached duty," but all inquiries from that date have failed in ascertaining his fate or whereabouts, if living. He was a brave and faithful officer.

On the 1st of August, the First and Third brigades, sending their horses to the rear, entered the trenches in front of Atlanta, occupying that portion of the line northeast of the city, which had been held by the Twenty-third army corps, which corps they now relieved. We remained in this position, doing duty as infantry, until the morning of the 15th. The First brigade occupied an angle in the works investing Atlanta, one portion of the line facing south-west, toward the city, and another nearly north-east, with a strong skirmish line, in rifle-pits, pushed up on the former face to within about two hundred yards of the rebel works, and outlying skir-

mishers on the north-east, also sheltered in strong rifle-pits, extending to the Augusta railroad, at the Red House, east of the city, and for a considerable distance along the railroad.

About one hundred and fifty yards to the right of the bivouac of the brigade, was a hill on which, in a strong fort, a battery of heavy siege-guns was mounted, and on an opposite hill one of the strongest of rebel forts of defense was constructed, also armed with heavy (sixty-four-pounder) siege-guns. Our bivouac, located in the angle, was directly in the line of fire from this rebel fort, and almost daily the big shells from Atlanta, passing over the fort on our right, dropped down among us, sometimes exploding, but generally harmlessly burying themselves in the sand. Our acquaintance with, and experience of, these visitors began on the night of the 3d, when the rebels opened a converging fire on the battery to our right from five heavy batteries, located within easy range. The shells dropped into our camp at a lively rate, half a dozen coming at a time, and as all the boys not on duty at the line of breast-works were sleeping in their little shelters at the time, they got "waked up" rudely enough! Shelters were knocked down, cook-tents demolished, camp-kettles scattered and destroyed with a good deal of din, and the boys promptly seeking cover in the trenches, without much regard to the completeness of their uniform, presented somewhat the appearance of Falstaff's regiment of ragamuffins. The occasion was commemorated as the "shirt-tail dress-parade."

Attached to the brigade head-quarters, was a colored man named "George," who, from time to time, when not exactly satisfied with the situation as cook and hostler, was wont to declare his purpose of enlisting, and entering on the work of the immediate overthrowing of the re-

bellion. He spoke frequently and very confidently of his "bravery," said he would "enjoy" a battle better than a turkey dinner, and in short was one of the men we have all seen, since the war was over, who "would sooner fight than eat." Up to this time, however, George had managed to avoid being under fire, though often complaining bitterly of the hard fate that kept him among the pack mules and camp-kettles, when a fight was going on.

When the shelling began, George was sleeping in the cook shelter, and only waked up when a sixty-four pounder shell burst in the vicinity, scattering the cook-house, with its pans and kettles, over and around him! His longing to be in a fight, or at least under fire, was gratified at last! But George was not looking for it in that form and found the realization of his hopes and longings slightly different from his anticipations, and not wishing to "get hurt," popped into a "gopher hole," as the old rebel rifle pits in our camping-ground were called.

The next day George came in, looking "off color," when Captain Burns, Acting Assistant Adjutant General, said to him, "George, where were you last night when the rebels were shelling us? We wanted you to clean up things a little, after they quit." "Well, de fac is 'Capn," he replied, "when dey 'trow'd de big sell into de cook-house, I tought I's not wanted hea'h, 'an jumped inter dat 'gofer hole,' wid a lot of you all, den I went to de bres' works an' fit 'til I got to *de bottom of my brave*, an' dat wah a deal shallerer dan I tought; so I jest let out, an' did'n't stop till I had run about a mile an' haf." After a momentary pause, he added, with great solemnity: "It wah a tempestuous night, wah' n't it, Cap'n!"

On the 7th of August, an advance and demonstra-

tion was made by the left wing of the army against the rebel works, resulting in the capture and permanent occupancy of nearly two miles of their rifle pits, and pushing our works at several points to within a couple of hundred yards of their main forts. In this advance, the First brigade, dismounted, held the extreme left, protecting the flank and rear, and was briskly engaged. It lost ten men wounded, two in Seventh Pennsylvania, and the remainder in the other regiments.

Two days after, the pickets on the extreme line in advance of the left or east flank, at the "Red House," and along the Augusta railroad, were attacked early in the morning. The infantry pickets were driven from the hill on the right, back, about half a mile, when Captain Vale, in charge of the adjoining skirmishers of the Seventh, quickly moved his line about three hundred yards to the right, seizing an angle of the rifle pits abandoned by the infantry, near the house, got an enfilading fire on the rebels and held them in check; preventing them from occupying the abandoned rifle pits on his right. After about an hour, parts of the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania reached the skirmish line, and, forming on the right, advanced to, and occupied the pits along the whole line, then pushing forward, drove the enemy back across the railroad; when they withdrew into the city. The "critter back" boys of the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania then informed the infantry that their rifle pits were at their service again, and returned to camp. No portion of the line held by the brigade was driven out of position at any time. The men being well sheltered, no casualties resulted, though the fire of the enemy was continuous and heavy

On the 13th of August, a few shells from the sixty-four pounders in the rebel works were again dropped into

our camp. One of these, passing through the shelter of Major Jennings, Seventh Pennsylvania, knocked to pieces a table, around which were seated at the time the Major, Lieutenant Percy White, Captain C. C. McCormick, and either Captain Garrett or Lieutenant Edward P Inhoff, all of that regiment. After passing through the shelter, the shell struck the logs of the breast-work against which it was built, exploded, prostrating the entire group and mortally wounding Robert Bridgens, of company E, Seventh Pennsylvania, who was sitting on the works nearly over the shelter. Captain McCormick was so stunned by the concussion of the tremendous explosion, occurring as it did within one foot of his head, that although not struck by any fragment, he lay for nearly an hour unconscious, and, but for a slight breathing, apparently dead. The efforts of Dr. Sherk to restore him prevented immediate attention being given to Bridgens, who lost so much blood, as led to a fatal end when the wounded leg was amputated during the night. Captain McCormick never fully recovered from this injury, for, although he continued with the command, doing active duty, became colonel of the regiment and was discharged a brevet brigadier general United States volunteers, yet from this time on he was subject to terrible attacks of vertigo, followed by periods, varying in duration from one to five hours of morose stupor, verging on *dementia.* His condition, while exciting the apprehensions of his comrades, was kept quiet and not generally discussed. Soon after his discharge from the service, he fell into confirmed *dementia* and died in a hospital for the insane at Danville, Pennsylvania. He was one of the bravest men and best officers Pennsylvania furnished to the service of the country

It must be borne in mind that constant skirmishing was

maintained, and mingled with the heavy booming of the cannon, day and night, during this whole period, proclaimed the siege and sounded the doom of the great "Gate City" of the Confederacy While the men were thus employed in the trenches, the horses were entirely without exercise and destitute of long forage, but, on the whole, rather improved in condition. In reality, it was this rest of fifteen days which prevented the Second division from being wholly dismounted. The 15th and 16th were spent, after rejoining the horses, in scouting and mounted picketing on the left of the army

During the period covered by the operations of the division and Minty's brigade, described in this and the foregoing chapter, the army had crossed the Chattahoochee river, fought its way rapidly to the east and north-east of Atlanta, and meeting the rebel army in battle array, along Peach Tree creek, on the 20th and 21st of July, defeated it with great slaughter. On the 22d, in closing in on the rebel works, the Army of the Tennessee, commanded by Major General James B. McPherson, was furiously assailed by General Hood, who, having been appointed to the supreme command of the rebel army, abandoned the cautious policy of his far abler predecessor, Johnson, determined to assault, and, if possible, defeat the corps of Sherman in detail. In this battle, extending from near Decatur to the very fortifications of Atlanta, Major General McPherson was killed, being shot while riding along a glade between two of his divisions, near the "Red House," east of Atlanta. Hood was disastrously defeated and driven inside the works He made a second attempt, on nearly the same ground, on the 28th, with a like disastrous result to his army being completely routed by General Joe Hooker—"Old Fighting Joe," of the Army of the Potomac Again, on the 30th of August and 1st

of September, he flung his army, in desperate assaults, on the right wing, near the Montgomery and Atlanta road, on the west side of the city, only to be a third and fourth time driven in disastrous rout inside his fortifications.

In these sanguinary battles Hood lost one half his army, and so disheartening was the result, and appalling the losses, that the rebel private soldiers in the rifle-pits answered the question of our skirmishers: "How many men have you got now?" with, "Only enough to stand one more good licking!" and refused, almost unanimously, to be led again to the fight outside the intrenchments.

Having secured and destroyed three of the railroads entering the city, and closely invested it on three sides, Sherman now directed attention to breaking and destroying the fourth and last—the Macon and Atlanta—and to this end called in active service the cavalry.

In the progress of the campaign, some changes had been made in the brigade field and staff. On the 13th of August, Lieutenant Wilkenson, of the Third Indiana, was relieved from duty on account of promotion in his regiment, and Lieutenant John Schuyler, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, appointed acting assistant quartermaster in his stead. About the 1st of June, Colonel Sipes, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, was ordered to Columbia, Tennessee, to take command of the men who became dismounted from the loss of their horses, and were sent to the rear. Major Andress, soon after the battle of McAfee's cross-roads, was taken sick, sent to the rear, and the command of the regiment devolved on Major Jennings.

The following extract from a private letter gives some features of the experience of the men in the trenches, and is on that account inserted:

"IN THE TRENCHES, ATLANTA, *August 13, 1864.*

"MY DEAR WIFE:

* * * * * "I have very little to communicate. Our lines are drawing around Atlanta closer daily. Our regiment is on the advanced skirmish line every third day. Our horses are in the rear, and we are playing infantry. We teach the rebs, as the boys say, a new game of 'seven-up' with our seven-shooting carbines. Yesterday an advance, or demonstration, was made, and our regiment took part. We penetrated the suburbs of the city, and took the rebel rifle-pits. The main works were found too strong, so we did not assault them. The rebels fired heavily, but the company, being sheltered by a rising ground, sustained no loss. I think we went further than any other troops heretofore. All seemed pleased, except the rebs. * * * *

"____ ____

"*Captain Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry.*"

The day we returned to camp from the trenches, hearing there was long forage to be had in the country northeast, a party was sent by the colonel to secure it. Among the foragers were several members of company M, Seventh Pennsylvania, and, as a matter of course, "Sam" Duncan was one. On their return to camp, Sam rode up to the captain's quarters and made the report in the following style: "Captain, we were out foraging and got lots of corn-fodder and things; and I got a shoulder and a ham; and you can have whichever you want, but I'm going to take the ham!" The captain replied, "All right, Sam, give the boys the shoulder, and I will mess with you while the ham lasts." Sam thought the ham might last "one day" under these conditions, and agreed to the captain's proposition.

Among other of Duncan's "lots of things," the company M men brought in a "poke" containing about a peck of pears, dried whole, called by the Pennsylvanians "houtzells," and fruit of all kinds being in constant demand, and a rarity, the company concluded to cook all the pears at one time, and, inviting the company officers, have a feast. Accordingly, the captain and lieutenant, A. D. Parker, ("Don Parker,") gathered with the boys around the camp-fire at the company cook shelter. After disposing of a short ration of pork, hard-tack, and coffee,

the grand dish of the occasion was brought in, or rather off, for in the informal fashion of ours, in those days of grand army feasts, the camp-kettle containing the pears was yanked off the fire, placed on the ground near by, and each one approaching at his convenience or opportunity, took a stick, fork, or knife, as the exigencies of the service may have enabled him to supply himself with, and fished up a pear, which he took by the stem, put into his mouth, and ate The pears were extolled, the cook praised for the perfection with which they were done up, and the foragers complimented as the best in the army

The feast was progressing, and it really was a treat to officers and men, when attention was directed to the frantic efforts "Don" Parker was making to pull the stem out of one he had in his mouth. He had seemingly got hold of a pear that was not cooked enough, at least the stem appeared unusually well fastened; in fact, as he muttered while holding it between his teeth, it was "clinched in the other end." Holding it in his mouth, he pulled hard, first with one hand, then with the other, declaring with desperation that it would take a six-mule team to pull the stem out, but out it would have to come, or he would—— just what, he did not say, but his determined countenance expressed unutterable things. The captain suggested a requisition on the quartermaster as a good thing to "draw," but Sam Duncan thought the best "draw" was "an ace high straight flush!" This fortunate suggestion of Sam's seemed to tranquilize "Don," for he ceased his desperate efforts to pull the "stem" out and proceeded to investigate, when, lo! he pulled from his mouth a nice, full-grown, fat mouse, which he had mistaken for a pear, and, holding on to the tail, had been trying to pull the stem out! Don never liked "houtzeled" pears after, but the little incident did not mar the feast much!

CHAPTER XXII.

1864---FROM AUGUST 18 TO AUGUST 24.

KILPATRICK RAID—FIGHT AT RED BANK—FAIRFIELD—BATTLE AT FLINT RIVER—CAPTURE OF JONESBORO'—DESTRUCTION OF THE MACON RAILROAD—BATTLE OF LOVEJOY STATION—GREAT SABER CHARGE OF MINTY'S BRIGADE—COLONEL LONG'S BATTLE ON THE MCDONOUGH ROAD—CROSSING THE COTTON RIVER—RETURN TO CAMP.

"Hurrah! the foes are moving. Hark to the mingled din
Of fife and steed, and trump and drum, and roaring culverin.
The fiery duke is pricking fast across Saint Andre's plain,
With all the hireling chivalry of Guelders and Almayne.
Now by the lips of those ye love, fair gentlemen of France,
Charge for the golden lilies now, upon them with the lance!
A thousand spurs are striking deep, a thousand spears at rest,
A thousand knights are pressing close behind the snow-white crest;
And in they burst and on they rushed, while, like a guiding star,
Amid the thickest carnage, blazed the helmet of Navarre"

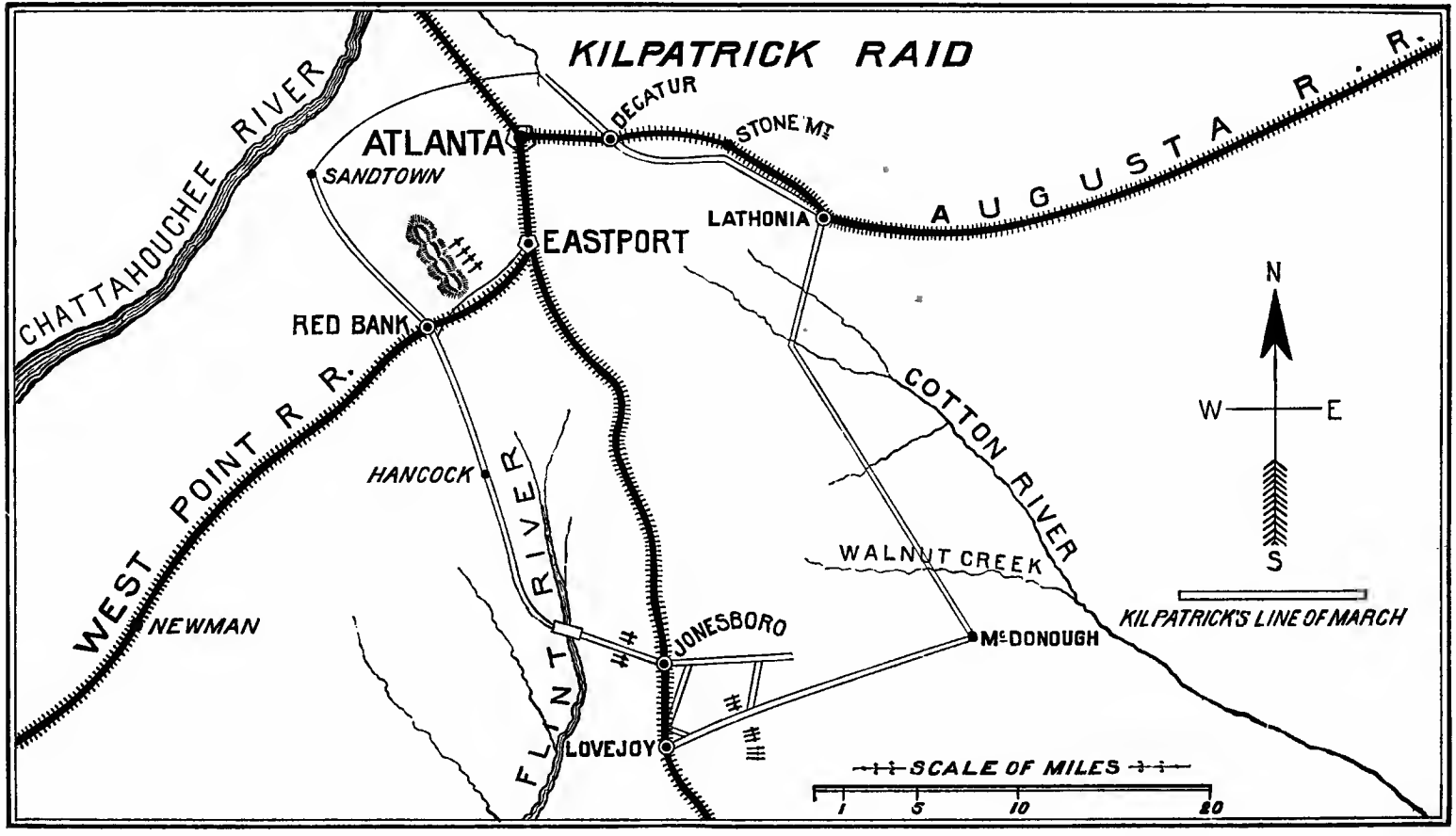
—*Macauley—The Battle of Ivey.*

AT 10 o'clock on the morning of August 18th, Minty, commanding the First and Second brigades, marched from camp near Peach Tree creek, north-east of Atlanta, with the following forces: First brigade, Colonel R. H. G. Minty, commanding: Fourth United States cavalry, eleven officers, two hundred and sixty-two men, Captain McIntyre; Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, sixteen officers, three hundred and thirteen men, Major W W Jennings; Fourth Michigan, nineteen officers, two hundred and thirty-one men, Major Frank Mix; head-quarters, eight officers, sixty-five men; total, fifty-four officers, nine hundred and twenty-five men; aggregate, nine hundred and twenty-five.

Second brigade, Colonel Eli Long, commanding: First

Ohio cavalry, sixteen officers, three hundred and thirty men, Colonel Eggleston; Third Ohio, twenty-seven officers, four hundred and fifty men, Colonel Murray; Fourth Ohio, twenty-four officers, four hundred and fifty-five men; head-quarters, eight officers, seventy-three men; total, seventy-five officers, thirteen hundred and three men; aggregate, thirteen hundred and eighty-three. Chicago Board of Trade battery, two officers, eighty-eight men; four guns; aggregating ninety officers and men, making a total aggregate of two thousand three hundred and ninety-eight officers and men, and four guns.

At 6, A. M., on reaching the banks of Utoy creek, he halted for a short time, then, resuming the march, reached Sandtown, where, in obedience to orders of General Gerrard, he reported to Major General Kilpatrick, commanding the Third cavalry division. By orders of General Kilpatrick, he marched at dusk of that evening, in rear of the Third division, reaching at day-break of the 19th, the Montgomery and Atlanta railroad, at Red bank, west of Atlanta. While the First brigade was crossing the railroad, a battery of rebel artillery posted on the hills east and parallel to the line of march, and supported by a brigade of mounted infantry, suddenly assailed with great fury on the left flank. The rebels, under cover of the mist, pushed up to within two hundred yards of the marching column, opening with artillery and musketry on the Seventh Pennsylvania, then passing. The head of the regiment having already reached the Atlanta and Jonesboro' dirt road, passed on, following the Fourth United States, the advance regiment of the brigade. Companies G and M, although exposed to the full force of, and consequent confusion resulting from, the unexpected attack, were held firmly in place, and, closing ranks, pushed through the heavy fire, and finding a rebel


KILPATRICK RAID
CHATTAHOUCHEE RIVER
ATLANTA
SANDTOWN
DECATUR
STONE MT
AUGUSTA R. R.
LATHONIA
EASTPORT
RED BANK
WEST POINT R. R.
HANCOCK
FLINT RIVER
COTTON RIVER
WALNUT CREEK
NEWMAN
JONESBORO
McDONOUGH
LOVEJOY
N
W
E
S
KILPATRICK'S LINE OF MARCH
SCALE OF MILES
1
5
10
20

force barring their way at the junction of the Sandtown with the Jonesboro' road, charged and scattered, and drove them several hundred yards in the direction of Atlanta; and then closed up on the leading companies. Major Davis, however, commanding the rear battalion of the regiment, not knowing what the condition of affairs in the front might be, after a slight skirmish, formed line eastward of the road; and, on the arrival of Major Mix, with the Fourth Michigan, reported the situation to him.

Immediately in the rear of the Fourth Michigan were the ambulances and pack-mules of the brigade; Mix, therefore, promptly deployed his regiment, after slightly advancing the left of Davis, on the left of this battalion, the line thus facing south-east, and moving the whole force forward attacked the rebels with great vigor, and in about half an hour drove them in confusion from the position, and re-united the column; then, wheeling eastward, pursued them rapidly for over a mile and a half. On learning of the attack, Minty halted the First brigade and sent the Fourth United States to continue the pursuit, which it did three miles, and, returning, reported that the whole rebel force was in full and confused retreat.

While Majors Mix and Davis were attacking the rebel force, one of the ambulance drivers, Wilson H. Smith, (known as "Limerick,") finding the shells bursting over and around him, attempted to run the fire and join the column; two other ambulances followed this one, drawing upon themselves the fire of several of the guns. "Limerick" took to the woods on the right of the road, and, putting his mules to the run, forced his way through, but with a very badly used up ambulance. In fact, he brought out with him very little more than the mules, harness, the running-gear, and the badly smashed body

of the vehicle; the bows, cover, seats, cushions, &c., being left behind. The second ambulance kept the road, and got through with numerous bullet holes and slightly shattered by a shell. The other one was wrecked in the woods. Oran F Wilson, of company G, was killed at the junction of the roads, as Captains Garrett and Vale charged through.

On resuming the march, Minty was directed to take the advance, the enemy having appeared in force in front. He soon discovered that the only rebel force was Ross' brigade of cavalry, and finding the woods so thick that better progress could be made on foot, dismounted the Second brigade and advanced as rapidly as the men could walk, driving the rebels steadily before him until the banks of the Flint river were reached. It was here found that the enemy, re-inforced by Ferguson's brigade, had destroyed the bridge, and taken a fortified position on the other side, from which they opened on us with artillery.

Lieutenant Bennett, with the Chicago Board of Trade battery, immediately opened on their battery, and soon silenced it; upon which, General Kilpatrick ordered up the remaining guns, under Lieutenant Robinson, and, placing the whole eight pieces in position, directed the rebel lines should be shelled by volleys. At the fourth discharge, Minty advanced his whole division, dismounted, to a slightly sheltered position, along the bank of the river, and opening a deadly fire from his carbines, soon drove the enemy from their works. The Second brigade, with the Fourth United States and Fourth Michigan, crossed the river on the stringers of the ruined bridge, and, promptly deploying, continued the advance. The bridge was rapidly repaired, when the whole command crossed, and, with the dismounted men as skirmishers,

drove Ross and Ferguson into the town of Jonesboro', where they, taking shelter in the buildings, continued the fight, until Minty, getting his artillery in position, formed storming columns and ordered an advance at a double quick. Upon this advance, under cover of the guns, the rebels mounted and retreated in confusion, and the town and railroad were won.

Thus Minty and his cavalry were the first of the Union army to stand on the only remaining link of supplies and communication uniting Hood's army and Atlanta with the Confederacy But merely taking possession was not enough—the road must be destroyed, and that so thoroughly as to prevent its use for some time, for Sherman to reap any advantage from our movement. The work of destruction was quickly begun, and perseveringly prosecuted, under a continuous, heavy fire from the rebels, now re-inforced by a brigade of infantry, brought down from Atlanta. Leaving the Third division to complete the work, Minty was ordered to post his First brigade across the railroad, facing toward Atlanta, and repel the enemy A sharp fight ensued, but though he had three brigades against his one, he held the enemy in check for over two hours, when, bringing up the Second brigade, he maintained his position until, at 10, P. M., he was ordered to fall back down the road, covering the Third division, with which the general proposed to move south, and continue the work of destroying the road. Up to this time, six miles of track, and all the railroad buildings, with two thirds of the town, had been destroyed.

On reaching the designated position, Colonel Murray, of the Fourth Ohio, was ordered to advance, but finding the enemy, by this time, in heavy force, and strongly posted behind barricades and breast-works, failed to dislodge them, and fell back to the main line. The object

of the whole movement being only the destruction of the railroad, Kilpatrick, not wishing to get his men entangled in any controversy with the enemy which would delay or interfere with that object, now determined on a flank movement: first, toward McDonough, then westward, until he again should strike the road, continuing this operation down the road until it was completely destroyed. He, therefore, directed Minty to take the advance with his own brigade, and move out on the McDonough road, while Colonel Long, with his brigade, formed the rear of the column, Minty to remain with the Second brigade.

The column moved about 4, A. M., toward McDonough, for about five miles, when it was halted to feed—the horses corn; the men, coffee and crackers—at a place where a road leading southward intersected the one east to McDonough. While here halted, the rear brigade, commanded by Colonel Long, was attacked by the rebel column, which had followed from Jonesboro' Colonel Long promptly deployed his magnificent command of Ohio boys, and waiting until the enemy—two brigades of cavalry fighting on foot and one of infantry—had advanced within effective striking distance, pushed his men out in a counter-charge and in half an hour repulsed the whole rebel force, driving them back, in confusion, on Jonesboro' While this fight was in progress, the column resumed its march, General Kilpatrick remarking that "Long can easily attend to them fellows," turning sharply to the right, or southward. In making this turn, the larger part of the column had a capital opportunity of *enjoying* a fight—that is, of seeing Long's without being in it.

The road we were on led directly though with numerous turns around and among the hills, to Lovejoy station,

which, like Jonesboro', is on the Macon railroad. About a mile and a half from the station, the road forks, or, rather, a branch road, leading slightly north, runs to the railroad, about a mile from the station, while the direct road, about half a mile further on, also turns somewhat northward, and leads direct to Lovejoy. After the repulse of the rebels in our rear—that portion now being considered safe from attack—Long's brigade was brought to the front and joined the First, falling in behind it, at the head of the column, Kilpatrick seeming to be desirous of complimenting the Second division by giving it the precedence whenever a fight was imminent, no matter whether in front or rear! At this time, about 9, A. M., it began to be noticed that mounted rebel videttes were watching and reporting the progress and direction of the column, always, however, keeping at such a safe distance as rendered pursuit useless.

Minty detached the Fourth Michigan cavalry, under Major Mix, on the right hand road, with orders to gain possession of and destroy the railroad north of the station. The particular object of this movement, in addition to damaging the road as much as possible, was to prevent the anticipated return of a train, which the general thought he had heard pass up the road toward Jonesboro', but which, in fact, had only gone as far as Lovejoy. The main column moved on the direct road toward the station, and when within about a mile of it the advance guard—a battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Major Dartt — became heavily engaged. The woods on the roadside were very thick, and it being desirable to get on the railroad as soon as possible, the head of the column was pushed more rapidly than the dismounted skirmishers could clear the flanks, so that when about half a mile from the station the mounted column

had several hundred yards of flank exposed and unprotected. The direction which the road ran led this portion of the command, for about two hundred yards, along the front of a full brigade of rebel infantry, lying in a depression, or, probably, a cut of the railroad. The order to "trot" had been given, when a volley from the concealed foe crashed through the ranks. The men of the Seventh dismounted immediately and formed in line, when Colonel Minty, coming up at the head of the Fourth United States, received a like volley, gave the command, "Prepare to fight on foot," and formed the Fourth United States on the right of the Seventh Pennsylvania. The two regiments moved forward at once, and drove the enemy back to the railroad, where another brigade of infantry rose from the embankment, delivered an oblique fire, raking the line from left to right: then, fixing bayonets, rushed forward in a charge against our left, while the force in front, re-forming, joined in the bayonet charge. The men of the two regiments stood firmly until they had emptied the seven loads contained in their carbine magazines, when, not having time to refill them, were forced back in utter defeat and badly cut to pieces. Six hundred dismounted cavalry pitted against nearly three thousand of the best soldiers of Pat Clayburn's famous division was more than they could stand.

The four guns of Minty's command, now taking position in a cornfield, slightly to the left, checked the rebel onslaught by the gastric use of canister from three of the pieces, while the fourth exploded shells in their midst.

At the time the head of the column was thus being repulsed and cut to pieces near the station, the rear was attacked, about a mile and a half off, by Martin's and

Ross' divisions of cavalry, and two brigades of Clayburn's division of infantry, with eight pieces of artillery. The rear regiments were driven in about a mile, or almost to the point where the road forks. The Third division, with four pieces of its artillery, was immediately formed in line at the forks of the road, facing southward, to check this attack, while Long's brigade formed, with the remainder of the First, in the field supporting its battery. Heavy and continuous firing was maintained in both the front and rear portions of the command, the rebel volleys and cheers in our front being echoed by rebel volleys and cheers in our rear! The enemy's line now advanced from the station to the edge of the woods, on three sides of Lieutenant Robinson's Chicago Board of Trade battery, and opening a galling fire on it from front and both flanks, forced it to fall back to the same hill occupied by the guns of the Third division, leaving one of the pieces, which had been disabled, on the field, after losing twelve per cent. of the men and two thirds of the horses. The abandoned gun was, however, immediately after brought in by volunteers from the Fourth Michigan cavalry, taken off the broken carriage, and placed in a wagon. Meanwhile, Colonel Long's brigade, though hard pressed, succeeded in holding the force from the station in check, and prevented its advance beyond the edge of the woods.

General Kilpatrick now directed the whole force to mount, and form facing the rear, preparatory to a charge. Two well-equipped and powerful cavalry expeditions had been sent previous to ours to cut this same Atlanta and Macon road; the first, under General McCook, after destroying the West Point road, had, on approaching the Macon, been defeated and driven in disordered fragments into our lines; while the second, under Stoneman, after

slightly damaging the road near Macon, was repulsed in an attack on that city, and being widely scattered over the country, was almost entirely captured, Stoneman himself surrendering the larger portion, which, remaining with him, had maintained its organization. Kilpatrick was now confronted with a far greater force than had been employed by the rebels in the defeat of either McCook or Stoneman; he, however, was a cavalry general, and avoiding the fatal errors of his predecessors, in scattering his command, was able to bring his united force to bear in this emergency

The rebels, on finding the railroad cut at Jonesboro', had dispatched Clayburn's division, four brigades of infantry and twelve pieces of artillery, from Atlanta, and sending Martin's division of cavalry to re-inforce Ross and Ferguson, had assembled this united force at Jonesboro' on the morning of the 20th, about day-break. A brigade of infantry, with six pieces of artillery, had also been sent up the road from Macon, and was halted at Lovejoy station. A force, known as the Independent brigade, of about one thousand State troops, also moved from a point south of Lovejoy, and, approaching the station, formed in on the left of the rebel force in our rear. Shortly after daylight, two brigades of Clayburn's men moved down the railroad, while Ross and Ferguson, with two brigades of Clayburn's infantry, marched in pursuit, following the rear of our column. Martin, with his division, joined this pursuing force at the point where we had halted for breakfast. It thus appears that the rebels had on the ground, now surrounding Kilpatrick, five brigades of infantry, eighteen pieces of artillery, and six brigades of cavalry, in all a force of twelve thousand men of all arms. Kilpatrick had, as before stated, the Second division, numbering two thousand three hundred and ninety-eight

men and four pieces of artillery, one of which was disabled and useless, and the Third division, numbering two thousand four hundred men and four pieces of artillery, in all four thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight cav alry and seven guns.

After forming, his command faced to the rear, Kilpatrick directed Minty to lead the charge with his, the Second, division. Minty formed, placing the First brigade in the advance; on the right or west side of the road, in regimental columns of fours, the Seventh Pennsylvania, under Major Jennings, on the right, the Fourth United States, under Captain McIntyre, on the left, and the Fourth Michigan, under Major Mix, in the center; the distance between the columns being about one hundred and fifty yards. Two companies, B and M, of the Seventh Pennsylvania were deployed in front as skirmishers, and directed, covering the whole front, to throw down the first of the intervening fences.

As soon as the skirmishers reached the fence, the advance was sounded, followed, after passing the fence, by the "gallop" and the "charge," and Minty hurled his three columns, in a terrific burst of flashing steel, upon three points of the rebel lines. In anticipation of something of the kind being attempted, the rebel infantry had been formed in three lines, about fifty yards apart, in double rank; the first and second lines with fixed bayonets and the third line firing; in both the first and second lines the front rank knelt on one knee, resting the butt of the gun on the ground, the bayonet at a "charge."

Immediately on the charging columns showing themselves, the enemy opened with shell from four pieces of artillery in our front, and from six pieces on our right front, canister was, after the first or second discharge, substituted for shell, by the battery in our front. After

the columns had passed the first fence, the infantry and cavalry opened a fire of musketry. Through this storm of shell, canister, and musketry, the charging columns, closely followed by the gallant Long and his brigade of intrepid Ohioans, in column of regiments, swept over the fields, broken though the ground was with deep gulleys or washouts, leaping over three sets of out-lying rail barricades, and, without firing a shot, reached the rebel first line, posted slightly in the rear of a fence The rebel cavalry broke and fled in the wildest panic, just before we struck them, but the infantry stood firm. Leaping, in maddened rush at the top of speed, our horses over the fence, and where this could not be done, dashing with impetuous force against it, the impediment was passed, without drawing rein, and, with their keen blades, the brigade in an instant cut the rebel front line to pieces! rode over, and destroyed it! and assailed with renewed vigor their second line. Between the first and second lines, the columns obliqued slightly to the left, and, striking it thus on a half left turn, presented somewhat the appearance of a movement by platoons in "*echelon*," assaulting it in many places in quick succession, penetrated and sabered it to pieces as quickly as they had the first! The third line now broke and ran in utter confusion and rout, but we were soon among them, riding down and sabering hundreds as they ran.

The formation of the brigade led the Seventh Pennsylvania squarely against the left center of the infantry, the Fourth Michigan against its right, and the rebel battery, and the Fourth United States against the battery, and that part of the rebel line held by their cavalry After cutting the enemy's lines to pieces, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan, making a full left wheel, dashed upon the artillery, sabering the gunners beside

their pieces the while. Three of the pieces, all we had horses for, were brought off, and the other one was disabled by spiking, blowing up the caissons and chopping to pieces the wheels. The race and slaughter among the fleeing rebels was then continued for three miles, when Minty halted and re-formed his command, now badly scattered. It was understood that the Second brigade of ours, and the Third division, should follow the charge of Minty's brigade in line, thus securing the full fruits of the conflict, but by some mistake, Colonel Long formed in column of companies, or battalions, and joined in the charge, following rapidly through the rebel lines, while the Third division, holding the column of fours, followed the road; hence the masses of the enemy, which had been run over by the First brigade, were not gathered up, nor was any effort made to ascertain the number of killed and wounded. Minty's task being simply to crush and destroy the rebel lines, he made no effort to take prisoners, only requiring the enemy to destroy their guns as he passed through. This much is, however, known: over four thousand of the rebel infantry were either killed, wounded, or at one time disarmed prisoners in our hands. The change of formation made in the Third division left this most brilliant affair almost barren of results, even the four hundred prisoners taken by the brigade in the last pursuit, after having been turned over to the other command, were allowed to escape. Colonel Long was, however, fully justified in supporting the advance brigade of his division by the full force of his splendid brigade, for the charge of the First brigade looked to be such a desperate undertaking that its success was deemed almost impossible, but there was certainly no reason why the Third division should not have swept forward in line

and brought off our own wounded and the entire disarmed host of the enemy Minty, however, brought inside our lines three pieces of artillery and three stands of colors, to wit: The Third Texas cavalry, Zachariah Rangers, and Benjamin's infantry, and turned over to the Third division more than four hundred prisoners, which he captured in the pursuit after breaking through the lines.

After re-forming his command, Minty was directed by General Kilpatrick to cover the march of the column toward McDonough. The Second brigade, under Colonel Long, was, therefore, formed in line of battle, facing westward. It took some time for the column to pass, and before it got fairly on its way, Long was furiously assailed by the rebel force advancing from Lovejoy station, consisting of the forces before noted as gathered there. Colonel Long, with his gallant Second brigade of Ohio regiments, was here engaged in a most desperate battle for over two hours; but, although largely outnumbered, himself desperately wounded, and his command reduced over ten per cent. in killed and wounded, he defeated the enemy entirely, and successfully "covered the column." After Colonel Long was wounded, the command of his brigade devolved upon Colonel Egglanton, of the First Ohio, who commanded the latter part of the battle, with skill and success. The Third division being now well on its march, Minty directed Colonel Egglanton to break into column and follow, placing the Seventh Pennsylvania, the Fourth Michigan, and Lieutenant Bennett's section of artillery in position in line to cover the movement. General Clayburn, now in command of the rebel forces, rallied his men, and advanced under cover of the rapid fire of six pieces of artillery. The two regiments

hastily constructed barricades of fence rails, and successfully beat them back without suffering heavy loss, for while the artillery fire was rapid and noisy, the enemy did not seem inclined to press the issue to close quarters. As the rear of the Second brigade passed this position, one of Bennett's guns burst, and soon after the other was rendered useless by the wedging in of a shell. The rapid firing of the "seven shooters" of the Fourth and Seventh held the enemy in check, however, until the road was clear, when the command was mounted, and following in the rear of the others, marched in the direction of McDonough.

A heavy rain began soon after, and continued in tremendous showers all night, through which and the deep, splashing mud we marched, passing through McDonough about midnight, and halting in short bivouac about 2, A. M., on the 21st, on the north bank of Walnut creek. During this night's march, the column was considerably scattered, and the prisoners captured in the great charge generally escaped. The halt at Walnut creek was so short that the rear of the column scarcely noticed it, for about the time the column closed up the march was resumed. About 6, A. M., we reached the south bank of the Cotton river, which, now swollen to an enormous height, had swept away the bridge. In the course of a couple of hours, the waters subsided sufficiently to enable the command to cross by swimming the horses over a swift, though narrow, channel. In this crossing, the First brigade lost one man and fifty horses, and nearly all the pack-mules drowned. All the cooking and mess-kits of the companies were lost. It being impossible to get the wagon with the two disabled guns in across, the guns were taken out and buried, the site marked as the graves of two soldiers of the Fourth United

States cavalry, and the wagon burned. After a long, continuous march, we reached Lithonia, on the Augusta railroad, and went into bivouac about 9, P. M., and next day, 22d, marching through Latimer and Decatur, reached our camp at Peach Tree creek, having made a complete circuit of both armies in five days.

Minty says, in his official report:

"Every officer and man in the command acted so well, so nobly, so gallantly, that under ordinary circumstances they would be entitled to special mention. Day and night, from the 18th to the 22d, these gallant men were without sleep, and almost without food. During that time they marched and skirmished almost incessantly; fought four pitched battles, and swam a flooded river, without once complaining or murmuring!" * *

"I cannot close this necessarily long report without calling attention to the magnificent manner in which the Chicago Board of Trade battery was fought by Lieutenants Robinson and Bennett on every occasion on which it was brought into action." * * *

"Colonel Long, Second brigade, and the regimental commanders, distinguished themselves by the able manner in which they handled their commands." * * *

"Captain McIntyre, Fourth United States cavalry, rendered himself conspicuous by the gallant manner in which he led his command on the 20th."

* * * * * *

"Private Samuel Walters, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, rode in advance of his regiment, and made good use of his saber. * * Private Douglass, company C, Fourth United States cavalry, rode by the side of Captain McIntyre, and brought in fifteen prisoners, three of them being commissioned officers." * * *

"Private William Bailey, Fourth Michigan cavalry, specially distinguished himself by riding through a narrow gap in the fence in front of the enemy's artillery, galloping into the battery, and shooting the captain dead on the spot. I beg most respectfully to call the attention of the general to these gallant private soldiers."

The following list of casualties is officially reported, but should be corrected to the extent of placing most of the "missing" in the column of killed or wounded:

FIRST BRIGADE.

REGIMENTS.	KILLED.		WOUNDED.		MISSING.		TOTAL.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Fourth United States,		10	1	10	1	20	2	40
Seventh Pennsylvania,		5		12	3	24	3	41
Fourth Michigan,		2	1	6		9	1	17
Head-quarters,				1	1		1	1
Total in brigade,		17	2	29	5	53	7	99
Second Brigade.								
First Ohio,		4		13		2		19
Third Ohio,	1	7		30		7	1	44
Fourth Ohio,		3	2	16	2	5	4	24
Head-quarters,			2				2	
Board of Trade battery,		1		4		1		6
Total aggregate,	1	32	6	92	7	68	14	192

Of the officers reported "missing," Lieutenant Heber S. Thompson, Seventh Pennsylvania, and brigade inspector First brigade, was wounded and captured.

Captain Percy H. White, Seventh Pennsylvania, was captured.

Captain James G. Taylor, Seventh Pennsylvania, was killed.

Lieutenant C. C. Hermans, Seventh Pennsylvania, was killed.

(The complete list to appear in appendix.)

As this charge at Lovejoy covered a frontage of a line of battle over a mile in length, different eye-witnesses describe the affair with some considerable variations from the text, as well as from each other. The author describes it from his place in the ranks, to wit, the extreme front and right of the charging columns; correspondents

to different newspapers stating what they saw on the left and center.

A correspondent of the *Cincinnati Commercial* says:

While the various regiments were being maneuverd into position to meet the onslaught of the rebels, who were sweeping down upon them, the men had time to comprehend the danger that surrounded them—rebels to the right of them, rebels to the left of them, rebels in the rear of them, rebels in front of them—surrounded; there was no salvation but to cut their way out. Visions of Libby prison and starvation flitted through their imagination, and they saw that the deadly conflict could not be avoided. Placing himself at the head of his brigade, the gallant and fearless Minty drew his saber, and his voice rang out clear and loud: "Attention, column! Forward, trot; regulate by the center regiment; march, gallop, march!" and away the brigade went with a yell that echoed away across the valleys.

The ground from which the start was made, and over which they charged, was a plantation of about two square miles, thickly strewn with patches of woods, deep water cuts, fences, ditches, and morasses. At the word, away went the bold dragoons at the height of their speed. Fences were jumped and ditches were no impediment. The rattle of the sabers mingled with that of the mess-kettles and frying-pans that jingled at the side of the pack-mule brigade, which were madly pushed forward by the frightened darkies who straddled them. Charging for their lives, and yelling like devils, Minty and his troopers encountered the rebels behind a hastily constructed barricade of rails. Pressing their rowels deep into their horses' flanks, and raising their sabers aloft, on, on, on, nearer and nearer to the rebels they plunged. The terror-stricken enemy could not withstand the thunderous wave of men and horses that threatened to engulf them. They broke and ran just as Minty and his troopers were urging their horses for the decisive blow. In an instant all was confusion. The yells of the horsemen were drowned in the clashing of steel and the groans of the dying. On pressed Minty in pursuit, his men's sabers striking right and left, and cutting down everything in their path. The rebel horsemen were seen to reel and pitch headlong to the earth, while their frightened steeds rushed pell-mell over their bodies. Many of the rebels defended themselves with almost superhuman strength; yet it was all in vain. The charge of Federal steel was irresistible. The heads and limbs of some of the rebels were actually severed from their bodies, the head of the rider falling on one side of the horse, the lifeless trunk upon the other.

The individual instances of heroism were many. Hardly a man flinched, and when the brigade came out, more than half the sabers were stained with human blood.

It was, all admit, one of the finest charges of the war. Fully one hundred men fell under the keen sabers of Minty's brigade. The praises of Minty and his command are upon every tongue. The Fourth United States

Fourth Michigan, First, Third, and Fourth Ohio regiments charged over a rebel battery of three guns on the left of the road; but no sooner had our men passed than the rebels again seized the cannon, and reversing them, poured grape and canister into the charging columns. General Kilpatrick, seeing this, with his staff and others, about thirty in all, moved forward to capture the guns, but found a high staked-and-ridered fence between him and the battery. Seeing the predicament in which the general was, Private William Bailey, a young Tennesseean belonging to company I, Fourth Michigan, an orderly to Colonel Minty, coolly rode up to the fence, dismounted in the face of a severe fire, tore down the fence, remounted, rode up to the battery, shot the captain, took possession of the horse and arms, and rode out. He was immediately followed by a party of men, who captured the battery and spiked the guns. In the charge, Minty's brigade captured three stand of colors, the Fourth United States taking two, and the Fourth Michigan one.

The following is from a Michigan paper, but being an old clipping, the author is unable to give the proper credit:

With one division of infantry in front of us, and three brigades of cavalry in our rear, we could not entertain any very pleasant feelings, you may be assured. While thus situated, and each man meditating upon future life in some Southern prison, it was announced to us that General Kilpatrick was going to cut his way through the cavalry. Minty's brigade was mounted and ordered back in that direction, and while forming for the charge, the rebel infantry were held by Kilpatrick's division, under command of Colonel Murray, of the Third Kentucky cavalry. The brigade was formed on the right of the road, within gun-shot of the rebel line, but so quickly was it done that they did not divine the movement. And now comes one of the most brilliant saber charges that has been made during this war, either in this department or elsewhere. It requires a more able pen than mine to give it a correct description.

The brigade was formed in three columns, the Fourth regulars on the left, the Seventh Pennsylvania on the right, and the Fourth Michigan in the center. When everything was in readiness the general came up, drew his saber, and took position at the head of the Fourth regulars. Colonel Minty was in front of the center of his brigade, and when notified that everything was ready, gave the command to draw saber. Every saber leaped from its scabbard, and then came the clear ringing voice of our brave little colonel, "Forward! regulate to the center regiment, charge!" The whole brigade moved as one man, yelling and shouting, the colonel all the time at the front leading them on. The enemy opened with grape and canister, and shell from their battery, and the dismounted cavalry poured in a volley from their guns, but it was but one volley only; before they could again load and fire, we were among them with our sabers, cutting them

down on every side. The battery was silenced in no time, one gun being upset, while we took the other one along with us. In less time than it takes to relate it, we had run over and cut our way through three brigades of cavalry, and made a road for the remainder of the command to pass out, which it did with safety, artillery, ambulances, pack mules and all.

General Kilpatrick's head-quarters flag was pierced by a shell in making a charge, and Colonel Minty's horse was slightly wounded by a musket ball from the line of the dismounted cavalry. Had we the time, we could have brought off five or six hundred prisoners, but they were in close pursuit, and we were obliged to leave them behind in order to secure our own safety. Our ambulances were loaded with wounded, the horses of the command very much fatigued. and our progress was occasionally very slow. We brought out about thirty prisoners only, and about one hundred horses and mules. In going out the command had become somewhat confused and disorganized, and in order that we might the better be prepared for work, the general ordered a halt and re-organization. When the re-organization was about completed, the enemy overtook us and attacked Colonel Long with great fury, who again happened to be in the rear. It was all he could do to hold them until the column got straightened out on the road, but at the sacrifice of about fifty men he succeeded in holding them. The colonel himself was twice severely wounded in this engagement, and had to be carried from the field.

The Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania were now dismounted and deployed across the road for the purpose of protecting the retreat of Colonel Long's brigade. We remained in line until the brigade had passed, followed by the rebels, but the reception with which they were met a few moments before prevented them from attacking us with the same impetuosity with which they had rushed on to Colonel Long's command. After skirmishing with them a short time, we withdrew and closed up with the column. That was the last time they bothered us on the march. Darkness now set in, and we marched until two o'clock, when we crossed a deep stream, burning the bridges after us, and went into camp until morning. At sunrise the column was again on the move, and after marching three miles we came to a stream which had been so swollen by recent rains that the whole command had to swim it. Three men and several animals were drowned, and one ambulance and two wagons lost in crossing. That night we went into camp in good season at Lithonia, a village on the Augusta railroad, about fifteen miles from the left of our army. Considering ourselves out of danger, we slept soundly, which was the first night's rest we had since leaving camp on the morning of the 18th.

The next morning at sunrise we again resumed the march, and arrived inside our lines at an early hour in the afternoon, having been completely around the rebel army. Of one thing we were completely satisfied, that General Kilpatrick is entitled to the cognomen which was given him on the Potomac, viz.: of "Kill Cavalry." But of another thing we are satisfied, also, that he is one of the very best cavalry generals in the service. He

knows exactly how to handle cavalry, is not afraid to fight, and is always at the front in person, willing to take his own chances with the rest.

The following extract from the *Memphis-Atlanta Appeal*, published in Macon, Georgia, in September, 1864, is given, showing the fact that Cleburne's infantry was cut to pieces, as stated in the text:

* * "The newspapers have lately been full of accounts of how Martin's division of cavalry was 'run over' by the Yankees at Lovejoy, on the 20th ult. The writer was on the field on that occasion, and, in justice to the much-abused cavalry, states the facts in the matter: Martin's division, supporting the battery, was formed on the McDonough road. Ross' and Ferguson's commands, on foot, were in front and on each side of the battery, behind rail breast-works. A brigade of Cleburne's division was on the left of the road, in three lines, the last one in a piece of woods, about one hundred yards in rear of the position of the battery. On the right of the road [east side] the State troops were formed in line. When the Yankees charged, they came in a solid column, ten or twelve lines deep, running their horses, and yelling like devils. They didn't stop to fire or attempt to keep any kind of order or formation, but, each fellow for himself, rushed on, swinging his saber over his head. They rode right over Ross' and Ferguson's men in the centers and over and through Cleburne's lines, one after the other, on the left. Cleburne's first line, they say, tried to use their bayonets, but the Yankees cut them to pieces. After the Yankees had cut through all the other forces and captured the battery, Martin, seeing the field was lost, retreated in good order to the east and joined Cleburne's main body, and aided in the final defeat of the enemy on the McDonough road that evening, and pursued them to and through McDonough that night, re-capturing nearly five hundred of our men, which they took in the charge. The effort to arouse the people against Martin and his brave division is more disgraceful and demoralizing than the Yankees' 'charge' itself, and should be frowned upon by all who wish well to our cause." * * *

The following account of the "Kilpatrick raid" is taken from a private letter, written by Captain Robert Burns, acting assistant adjutant general of the First brigade, and is inserted as written to give the reader an idea of how the men felt, and how they described to their friends at home the stirring scenes through which they passed:

HEAD-QUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION,
NEAR SANDTOWN, GA., *August 28, 1864.*

MY DEAR D———: A few days ago I wrote you a few lines announcing my safe return from one of those raids, which have generally been so unfortunate in this department. On the 18th, at 1, A. M., ours, and Colonel

Long's brigade, the First and Second, all under Colonel Minty, left our Peach Tree Creek camp, on the left of our army, and at seven the next morning reported to General Kilpatrick at Sandtown, having, during the night, passed in the rear of our army to its right. We remained quietly at Sandtown during the 19th, and at sundown started to cut the rebel communications south of Atlanta. Two well equipped expeditions, Stoneman's and McCook's, had been totally ruined in attempting the same thing. We, however, imagined we were made of sterner stuff, and started off in good spirits. The command consisted of the Third cavalry division (Kilpatrick's), under Colonel Murray, of the Third Kentucky cavalry, being Fifth Iowa, Third Indiana, Eighth Indiana, Second Kentucky, Third Kentucky, Fifth Kentucky, Tenth Ohio, and Ninety-Second Illinois, about 2,700 men, and our brigade, the Fourth United States, Seventh Pennsylvania, and Fourth Michigan, and Colonel Long's, the First Ohio, Third Ohio, and Fourth Ohio, the two latter brigades being under the command of Colonel Minty. We knew that all the fighting would have to be done by us and Long's men before we started, and so it turned out. We had about 2,700 men with us, too. The whole was commanded by General Kilpatrick, and a good deal of a little man he is, too; not at all afraid to be in the fight himself. Away we went, Colonel Murray's division being in the advance. It was a bright, beautiful moonlight night, and we should have enjoyed it more if we had not been up all the night preceding. We had not gone more than three miles when we ran into the enemy's pickets. Then we had to go slowly, driving them before us, dismounting to feel the woods on both sides, &c., so that it was morning before we reached the Atlanta and West Point railroad, near Fairburn, at Red Oak. We had torn up about half a mile of track, and were moving on, when the rear battalion of the Seventh Pennsylvania was suddenly attacked by a force of dismounted men and artillery. (The column, you must know, was four or five miles long, and the rear or front might be fighting briskly and the other end know nothing about it, except when the artillery was opened.) Just back of where the rebels struck our column were the ambulances, and the darkies, leading officers, horses, pack-mules, &c. They, of course, skedaddled, each nigger and ambulance-driver bolted for the woods. Several shells exploded among the colored brethren, and they thought the kingdom had come. Three ambulances were smashed to pieces, and about fifty of the sneaks who hang around the doctors' shops were scattered into the woods. I thought my lead horse was gone. but finally my contraband came crawling out of the woods, scared almost white. The Fourth Michigan, which was in the rear of the ambulances, soon came up, and drove the rebels back to their haunts. All this time the head of the column was kept moving on, as time was precious, and we could not halt for slight "scrimmages."

General Kilpatrick, not being satisfied with the progress Colonel Murray was making, ordered our brigades to come to the front, and Murray to take the rear. Long's brigade had the advance, and had not gone more than half a mile, when he found a strong force of rebs in his front. He had to

dismount his men, drive them from the rail breast-works they had thrown up, mount again, and he would find them in the same position a half mile farther on. This was tried two or three times, when it was determined to march on foot altogether, and drive the rebels steadily, having men behind to lead the horses, from which the riders had dismounted. I was up at the front all the time with Colonels Long and Minty. We drove them steadily until we came to the valley through which Flint river runs, when the rebels were re-inforced by Ferguson's brigade of cavalry (we had been fighting Ross' brigade thus far), and opened on us sharply with artillery, when we commenced descending the hill. The shells and bullets rattled merrily around us, knocking the bark and dirt in close proximity to our heads. Two guns of our battery (we had with us four guns of the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, which belongs to our division, and Murray had with him four guns of the Eleventh Wisconsin battery) were soon brought up, and succeeded in silencing the rebel artillery. The very first shot struck a rebel artilleryman, burst in him, and blew him to atoms. Our men were all then dismounted, and went forward at the double quick, under fire of our eight guns, and drove the rebels clear into and through Jonesboro'. Our regiment had the advance, being deployed as skirmishers. We then seized the railroad, for which we had been aiming since we started, and commenced to smash it generally. The track was torn up, the depot and public buildings burned, and destruction was let loose. We destroyed about two miles of the track. While this was going on, the rebels returned to the attack. Our command was sent to meet them, while Colonel Murray's turned over rails.

The rebs had been driven southward, and our forces were pushed that way to shove them farther. Before us was darkness and rebels; behind, the burning buildings and smoking ruins. It also commenced to thunder, lighten, and pour down rain. All this time, while we were skirmishing with the rebels, General Kilpatrick had one of his bands close behind us playing Yankee Doodle, Hail Columbia, and other airs, very provoking to rebel ears.

It appeared as if chaos had come again. Soon the whistle of the cars could be heard in front of us, and we knew by the sounds that the enemy were receiving re-inforcements from below. It was then determined to "flank" them. So, about midnight, our brigade, followed by Colonel Murray's division, moved in a south-easterly direction, about seven miles, Colonel Long's brigade being left to cover the rear. I stayed with Colonel Long's command. While waiting for the command to move out, I fell asleep on the ground, and came very near being left. However, we all got away clear About seven miles out we found our brigade and Colonel Murray's command feeding by the side of the road. Our brigade was on a hill, about a mile in front of Colonel Murray. Both hills were cleared, and the valley had but few trees in it. I rode over to our brigade and sat down to get a bite. Colonel Long halted just in rear of Colonel Murray. (This was about 6, A. M., on the 20th.) Our brigade had just been ordered

to mount and move forward, when Colonel Long was attacked by the rebel cavalry, which had followed us from Jonesboro'. It now consisted of Ross', Ferguson's, and Armstrong's brigades, about 4,500 men. Our brigade moved on and turned sharply to the right, in a south-westerly direction, for the purpose of striking the railroad again, about eight miles below Jonesboro'. I stayed on the hill to witness the skirmishing for a little while. From where I was all the maneuvers of our men could be distinctly seen. It was a beautiful sight. The rebels could be perceived moving towards our men, and were driven back whenever seen by them. It was the best chance I ever had of seeing the whole of a skirmish. I remained as long as I could, and then galloped after our column. Colonel Long had orders to follow as quickly as possible, and Colonel Murray was to come after him. We, in the meantime, pushed for Lovejoy's station. When within a mile and a half of the railroad, we halted for Colonels Murray and Long to join us. This they soon did, having driven back the enemy. About a mile from the railroad, the road forked, the two prongs striking it about a half a mile apart. A few hundred feet in front of, and parallel to, the railroad, another road ran. The Fourth Michigan was sent by the right hand road to the railroad, which it reached without any difficulty, and commenced tearing up the track. They sent word to us by the parallel road, mentioning what they were doing. Our column, the Seventh Pennsylvania, in advance, moved down the left hand road, having for the last mile or two been driving about a dozen rebel cavalrymen. As we passed the parallel road, the firing became hotter and heavier.

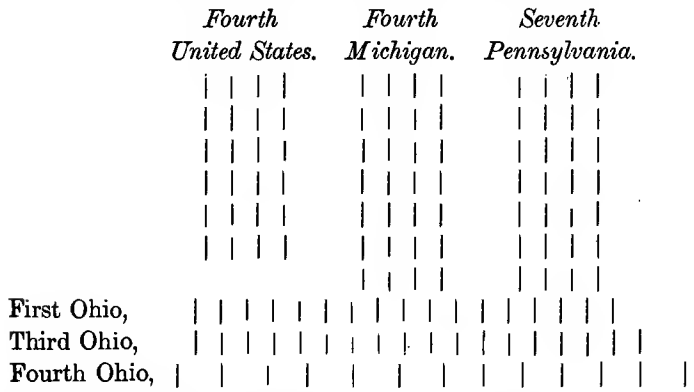
I had been with the advance urging them forward, as it was extremely necessary to reach the railroad as soon as possible, and rode back to have more men sent to re-inforce the advance guard, when a *devil* of a fusilade took place. The Seventh Pennsylvania was immediately dismounted, and sent forward into the woods. (One battalion of it had been the advance guard.) Hotter grew the firing, and the horses of the advance, who had dismounted, began to hurry back. The Fourth regulars, who were next, were dismounted and sent in, and I was told to go back, and hurry up two of Long's regiments, have them dismount, and push in. Before that could be done, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth regulars had been driven from the woods in confusion, the former leaving two captains and one lieutenant, and the latter one captain, in the hands of the enemy, dead or wounded.

We had run on a brigade of rebel infantry who were lying in the woods, by the side of the railroad, behind barricades. A division was also pushing in on our right, near the point where the Fourth Michigan were at work.

Long's men were immediately put in position to check the advancing rebels, and our battery brought up. The woods in front and on our left were swarming with rebels. The Fourth regulars and Seventh Pennsylvania were gathered together and made to support the battery. Poor fellows, they were badly cut up. One of Long's regiments was formed near the

fork of the road, the Fourth Michigan was sent for, and placed there too. The rebels tried again and again to take our battery. It fought magnificently. It was a glorious sight to see it sweep those woods with grape and canister, sending many a howling rebel into eternity. The guns were made to radiate in all directions, and did work splendidly Our men supported them well. One of the guns, by the rebound, had broken its trail short off, so that it could not be drawn from the field. When the rest of the pieces had been withdrawn, Colonel Minty called for some volunteers to drag off that gun by hand. I collected about twenty of the Fourth Michigan men, went down there, and helped pull it off. The rebels were then very close to us. While this was going on, we could hear musketry and artillery firing directly in our rear. The cavalry, with which we had been skirmishing early in the morning, had followed us, and had attacked us from "behind." Thus, you see, we were in a pretty tight box: A brigade of infantry in our front, and partly on our left; a division moving to hit us on the right, and but a little distance off; and three brigades of cavalry in our rear. Stoneman and McCook caved in under just such circumstances. It was quickly decided what to do. We must leave the railroad alone for the present, and smash the rebel cavalry. We were withdrawn from fighting the infantry, who now had become very quiet, probably because effecting some combinations with their cavalry, and expecting confidently to "gobble" us all.

The whole command was faced to the rear, as follows: Our brigade was formed on the right hand side of the road, each regiment in a column of fours, *i. e.*, four men abreast, or the whole regiment in a column, presenting a front of only four men. The Fourth United States were on the left, the Fourth Michigan in the center, and Seventh Pennsylvania on the right. Long's brigade formed in close column, with regimental front, *i. e.*, each regiment formed in line, the men side by side thus:



The last regiment was deployed in rear of the others, so as to cover a large space of ground, and pick up prisoners and trophies. You see, we were to break through the rebels and smash them, and Long was to sweep the ground and gather them in. This was very quickly determined and acted on, as we had not much time to lose.

I happened to be near General Kilpatrick before he determined what to do. One brigade was then drawn up in line, in front of the Second brigade. He turned to me and asked, "Captain, can your men charge through and break those rebels in front of us?" "Yes, sir, they can." "What would be the best formation, do you think? In line, or in column?" "In columns of four, I think, each regiment to form a column, and then the rebels' attention would be distracted." "We will have them so. How do they generally charge—with saber or firing?" "With saber, sir." "Good! Go tell Colonel Minty to have them charge in that way, and drive the —— rebels —— to ——." At this moment Colonel Minty rode up, and the regiments were quickly formed as I have marked.

A few of our men were in front of us dismounted, skirmishing with the rebels. They were told to throw down the fence behind which they were. The rebel skirmishers were keeping them engaged as much as possible, while a large force of them were throwing up rail breast-works. We were formed just behind the brow of a hill. Our skirmishers were on the crest of it. The rebel artillery to our left and front was playing over us. Bullets and shot were flying thick over our heads. We drew sabers, trotted until we came to the hill, and then, with cheer upon cheer, started at the gallop. What a sight it was! I rode at the head of the Fourth Michigan, or center column, Captain Thompson, our inspector, on my right, and Colonel Minty on the right of Thompson. Down the hill we went, the rebels turning their batteries of grape and canister upon us, while the bullets of the skirmishers and dismounted men whistled freely. The battery away on our right threw shells. We leaped fences, ditches, and barricades, and were among them. Their skirmish line did not attempt to stand, and the men behind the barricades turned to run just before we reached them. It was too late. Our fellows were mounted and on the gallop, and we did cut them down right and left. I was just about to strike two, when they threw up their hands and surrendered. I passed them by, leaving some one in the rear to take care of them. A third, who did not surrender quick enough, I struck full on the top of the head, felt my saber sink in, saw him fall, and dashed on. I think I killed him, but did not wait to see. The rebel artillery was very hot at this time. I could almost feel the balls as they swept by. Colonel Minty's horse was shot. Poor Thompson was hit close by my side, and fell. He is yet missing, and we do not know what has become of him. The last seen of him he was dismounted, wounded, and trying to rally some men to take the rebel battery. I hope he is not dead. Our column and the Seventh Pennsylvania dashed straight forward into the woods. The field over which we passed was at least a half a mile wide, with three fences, one partially built barricade, and a half dozen ditches or gullies, washed out by the rain, from two to six feet deep, and from five to thirteen feet wide. We would no sooner leap one of them when we would have to go flying over another. Our horses went kiting over the fences, some of them they knocked down. Of course, a good many of our men were dismounted. Upon reaching the woods we could not go fast, and could not keep

in column. They were full of flying rebels. We soon struck a path or lane, and turning to the right, followed it about a mile and a half, when we turned to the left and joined the main column on the road. The Fourth regulars, instead of keeping parallel with us, as was intended, seeing an opening in the fence by the side of the road, and finding very high fences in front of them, turned to the left and struck out on the main road. They ran on the rebels in the road near the battery, and sent them flying, and were soon among the led horses of the dismounted men in the rear, and among the ambulances, which were collected together in a disorganized body in the road. A perfect stampede took place. The horse-holders did not attempt to hold the animals, and a general "skedaddle" took place. Riderless horses and driverless ambulances were scattered in all directions. Our men were in the midst of them, shooting and cutting. As the rear of the Fourth regulars was passing the battery, a part of them, with scattered men from other regiments, dashed on to it, drove the gunners from their pieces, and captured three of the guns. One of our orderlies shot the captain. We brought away the pieces with us. The other two were so injured about their running gear that they could not be hauled off, so they were spiked and left. The charge continued for about two miles, when the command was collected together again. Colonel Long's brigade did not charge in line, as it was intended, but finding the ground impracticable for it, formed in column and followed the Fourth regulars. Colonel Murray's command, instead of sweeping all to the left of the road, as we supposed they would do, turned to the right, and filed in after Colonel Long. Had he (Murray) done as was expected, both sides of the road would have been cleaned out. As it was, a good many of the rebels escaped off to the left.

Immediately after the charge, and while we were pushing through the woods, it commenced to rain. It came down in torrents. I had lost both hat and rubber overcoat in the brush, and in just five seconds was soaked, saturated, even my boots were so filled that the water ran out of the tops. The command was gathered together about two or three miles from where we started, and pushed on for McDonough. Before the whole of it had moved off, Colonel Long's brigade, which had been moved to cover the rear, was fiercely attacked by the division of rebel infantry, which I have mentioned, was moving in on our right, as we faced the railroad, our left and rear as we were now going. Colonel Long fought them for about two hours, when his ammunition began to give out. He was obliged to retire (here Colonel Long was wounded twice), and the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania were formed a short way behind him, behind rail breast-works, which they had been ordered to hastily throw up. The Fourth regulars had been sent on, their ammunition having been all expended. We borrowed one of Long's regiments to assist the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania. Long passed his men through, when the rebels came on us. There we had it, hot and heavy. The rebels charged two or three times, but were bloodily repulsed. All this fighting was done dismounted, and was for the purpose of holding back the rebels until our

main column could get out of the road. Our battery, of three guns now, during this fight, burst one gun, and wedged another (got a shell half way down in it, so that it could neither be fired nor pushed down), so that we had but one to use, but that was used with effect. The rebels were playing with their artillery into our column along the road. You see our two brigades had to do all the fighting, obliged to lead the charge, and cover the retreat. As soon as all the column had got into the road, and moved about a mile, our regiments were withdrawn, and followed it. The rebels did not attempt to pursue much farther. Their infantry could not keep up with us, and their cavalry was too thoroughly scattered to be gathered together again. We pushed slowly on to McDonough, crossed Walnut creek, and about two o'clock in the morning lay down by the side of the road for a few hours' rest. How terribly tired we were! Men would tumble from their horses, and it would be almost impossible to awaken them. Two or three men would fall asleep together upon their horses, their horses would stop, and the whole column behind them would stop, too, supposing that there were some obstructions ahead. Hundreds of men were sometimes asleep in that way on their horses, and in the mud, for two or three hours at a time. Once during one of the halts, I fell asleep on my horse for two hours, during which time we had a terrible storm of rain, which drenched me more, if possible, than I was. I knew nothing of it until I awoke, and then found myself in a strange crowd, the column in the meantime having moved on. It was raining and pitch dark, and, in fine, we had a terribly disagreeable time of it. About two o'clock we found a place to halt. The head of the column had been in at eight, but the tail was delayed by the causes I have mentioned. You never yet knew what fatigue is. We had not slept a wink, for the nights of 17th, 18th, 19th, and until two o'clock of the morning of the 21st, except what we could snatch riding along. We had not had but three meals, and but little time to eat them in. Had fought seven pretty tough fights, besides skirmishing, &c., &c. Oh! how tired and sleepy I was! At day-break the next morning we started on again. At Cotton river the bridge was gone, and the stream terribly swollen by the rains. It could not be forded, and the horses were obliged to swim it. The current was very swift. We had a terrible time crossing it. One man and about fifty horses were drowned in the attempt. We were obliged to leave behind the disabled cannon we had brought thus far in a wagon. A good many men who had gone through the fighting bravely dreaded to enter that stream. We lost also two wagons, and one ambulance. It was almost heart-rending to see the poor wounded fellows carried across. Some were fastened on horses, while others were carried over in the ambulances. I saw one, with three in, tip over, fill with water, and go down the stream. However, the men were rescued. I shall never forget crossing Cotton river. We all finally got over. If we had been attacked by a large force before we had succeeded in crossing, a great number of us would have been captured. We were almost wholly out of ammunition, and many an anxious glance was cast to the rear. We expected

every moment to hear the roar of artillery. It was a relief when the rear of the column was on the north side. We then crossed South river, burning the bridge behind us, and all the bridges on each side for ten miles. During the day, we marched slowly, and encamped that night at Lithonia. The next day we returned to our camp on Peach Tree creek, having made a circuit around the two great armies of Hood and Sherman. We did not do all that we had hoped to do when we started, but we did all we could."

CHAPTER XXIII.

FROM OCTOBER 1 TO 31, 1864.

GENERAL ELI LONG IN COMMAND OF DIVISION—SKETCH OF GENERAL LONG—CAPTURE OF ATLANTA—BATTLE OF JONESBORO'—LOVEJOY—REVIEW OF CAMPAIGN—HOOD'S ADVANCE ON ALATONA—CAVALRY IN PURSUIT—BATTLE OF ROME, GEORGIA—GREAT CHARGE OF LIEUTENANT FISK—REBEL BATTERY CAPTURED—DIVISION DISMOUNTED—CLOSE OF THE CAMPAIGN.

"To arms! the voice of Freedom calls,
Nor calls in vain;
Up from the fields, the shops, the halls,
The busy street, the city walls
Rush martial men!"

—*Anon.*

Sketch of the Military Career of Brevet Major Eli Long, U. S. V

(Furnished for publication by a friend of the general.)

GENERAL Long graduated at military school, near Frankfort, Kentucky, (in charge of Colonel E. W Morgan, a distinguished graduate of the military academy at West Point, in the class of General Benham,) in the month of June, 1855. In July, same year, after graduating, he went to Washington city, and secured employment in the Treasury Department, in the Bureau of Construction, under charge of Colonel A. H. Bowman, United States Engineer, where he remained until he was appointed second lieutenant, in the First United States cavalry, at the instance of Hon. James Guthrie, of Kentucky Joining his regiment immediately at Lecompton, Kansas, he did duty at that place about six weeks, when he was ordered on recruiting service,

ELI LONG,

BRIG. GENERAL U. S. V. BREVET MAJ. GEN'L U. S. V.

and stationed at New Albany, Indiana, where he remained during the winter of 1856-7. Rejoining his regiment in April, 1857, he accompanied it on the Cheyenne expedition that summer, and while commanding General Sumner's body guard, was engaged in a fight with the Indians during the campaign.

During the winter of 1857–8, he was stationed at Forts Leavenworth and Riley; while at these forts, escorted a mail by the Santa Fe road, from Fort Riley to the crossing of the Arkansas river and back, leaving Fort Riley in December, 1857, and returning in March of '58, making a march of over five hundred miles. Lieutenant Long was sick when he started on this trip, and after two days' marching, was attacked with serious illness, and compelled to remain in his ambulance a great part of the time. The suffering and anxiety of the lieutenant and his squad of forty men were excessive, marching through a bleak and desert country infested by bands of hostile Indians, of much more than sufficient strength to have exterminated the party, with the weather so excessively cold that one night six mules tied to the wagon were frozen to death.

In May, 1858, he started to Utah with two companies of his regiment, under the command of then Major Sedgwick; but after proceeding to the Devil's Gate, about two hundred miles from Salt Lake City, the orders were countermanded and the squadron returned to Fort Riley; when soon after he was called upon by the Ordnance Department for a report on the Burnside carbine, used by his company on the march. He submitted his report, and received through the department commander a letter from the chief of ordnance, United States army, expressing thanks for his complete and intelligent report and stating that the contractors for manufacturing Burnside

carbines had been instructed to make new carbines, with the improvements suggested by Lieutenant Long on them, which was done, and these improvements appear upon the ones now in use by the Government.

Remaining at Fort Riley during the winter of 1858–59, he, in January, 1859, made a march of over two hundred miles. The weather being intensely cold, many men of his command and himself were severely frosted. During the summer of 1859, was with his command in a permanent camp on the Arkansas river, for the protection of the road to New Mexico. In October, of the same year, escorted two mail trains to and from the crossing of the Arkansas, through the country of the Kiowas and Camanches, who had just commenced hostilities, having already murdered some fifteen persons; these victims he and his party buried. During this trip, they marched twenty-five miles a day, for five consecutive days, losing but one horse out of forty, though the animals had no food but grass. During the winter of '59 and '60, he had leave of absence for five months.

In the summer of 1860, was on the Kiowa and Camanche expedition, under Major Sedgwick, and went with his command to Fort Lyon. In the fall of the same year, assisted in building this post, which was consummated with such dispatch and perfection as to call forth high commendation to Major Sedgwick and his command from prominent European papers. Remained at Fort Lyon until December, 1861. In August, 1861, he prevented serious loss and damage to the Government by surprising and capturing, near Fort Lyon, without firing a shot, a well armed and equipped company of thirty-eight men and fifty or sixty animals, enroute from Denver city to join Price in Missouri. On this trip Lieutenant Long, with fifty-eight horses, marched one hundred and twenty

miles in thirty-two hours, with the loss of only one horse. Lieutenant Long was promoted in his regiment to first lieutenant, March 21, and to captain, May 24, 1861.

Captain Long, with one squadron of his regiment, moved from Fort Lyon to Fort Leavenworth, in December, 1861. In February, 1862, he reported with the same squadron, the regiment having been by act of Congress designated the Fourth United States cavalry, for duty to General Buell, at Louisville, Kentucky, and being placed on escort duty, remained with General Buell until he was relieved by General Rosecrans. Captain Long was briskly engaged with the enemy at Tuscumbia creek, near Corinth, Mississippi, on the retreat of the enemy, and was complimented for his behavior on this occasion by his commander, Lieutenant Colonel James Oakes. Participated in the battle of Chaplain Hills, near Perryville, Kentucky, holding the picket line with his command of thirty men against several hundred, not more than one hundred and fifty yards distant, although over three miles distant from the nearest support.

The regiment continued as escort to General Rosecrans until the battle of Stone's river. In this battle Captain Long was wounded by a ball through the left shoulder, while leading his company in the charge on December 31. Soon after the battle, he was, on the recommendations of Generals Rosecrans and Stanley, appointed colonel of the Fourth Ohio volunteers, and soon brought the regiment to an improved condition of efficiency.

In less than two weeks after he assumed command, he led the regiment in a charge against the enemy, in which he captured fifty prisoners, and many men, horses, and equipments. On the 9th of June, 1863, he was appointed to the command of the Second brigade, Second division, consisting of the First, Third, Fourth and Tenth Ohio

and Second Kentucky cavalry regiments. He participated in many of the cavalry engagements near Murfreesboro', and was invariably commended by his commanding officers. He commanded the brigade in the advance on Tullahoma, and in the pursuit south, had a severe engagement with the rebels at Elk river. He participated in the operations of the cavalry from that time till the battle of Chickamauga, where his brigade was used very roughly, losing one hundred and thirty-four officers and men out of nine hundred, in killed, wounded, and missing. Although he was in the immediate command of the brigade, it was disposed of by superior officers in a manner that Colonel Long disapproved of, and which relieved him in a measure from the responsibility of its defeat. It was, however, very annoying, as it was the only serious defeat his command ever met. When Wheeler broke through the lines after the battle, and started on his raid against the railroad connections in rear of Chattanooga, Colonel Long, with his brigade, followed in rapid pursuit, moving with General Crooks' command. He commanded and led his brigade in the attacks and dashing charges at McMinnville and Farmington, inflicting on the enemy at both places serious defeats, Wheeler losing on the trip three pieces of artillery captured at Farmington, and over one thousand prisoners. Colonel Long's horse was shot at McMinnville, and himself and horse shot at Farmington. He was highly complimented in the official reports for his personal gallantry on these occasions.

During the battle of Mission Ridge, Colonel Long commanded fifteen hundred cavalry, composed of parts of the First, Second, and Third brigades, Second division, and some regiments of the First division; marched to Cleveland, Tennessee, destroying thirty miles of the rail-

road, burning the copper factory and rolling-mill at Cleveland, capturing eighty wagons, two hundred and twenty-three prisoners, and returned to Chattanooga within three days. For this expedition he was favorably mentioned in General Grant's report of Mission Ridge. He soon after, with the same command, reported to General Sherman, and marched, two days in advance of his infantry column, into Knoxville, thence pursued the enemy into western North Carolina, and thence, sweeping down through northern Georgia, after a march of four hundred and sixty-three miles in seventeen days, returned to Chattanooga. In this march, he had a sharp engagement at Loudon, and on the day preceding his arrival at Knoxville, marched forty-five miles and forded two large streams. Colonel Long was complimented by General Sherman, in an autograph letter, now in his possession, for his services during this time. A few days after, he returned to Calhoun and engaged Wheeler, completely routing his command, capturing five hundred stand of small arms and one hundred and twenty-seven prisoners, including five officers, and this while having but one hundred and fifty men in his column when he made the charge. General Thomas mentions him favorably in his reports for this affair.

In February, 1864, he participated, with his command, in a reconnoissance on Dalton, having seven sharp engagements, and was favorably mentioned in the reports of his superior officers. He moved his command thence to Cleveland, Tennessee, and thence to Ringgold, Georgia. In March, 1864, he obtained a leave of absence for a month, and rejoined the brigade at Columbia, Tennessee, where it had been ordered to refit and remount. After the brigade had obtained its outfit, he joined the Seventeenth army corps, in May, at Decatur, Alabama, and marching

thence with it, under command of General Blair, to Kingston, Georgia, meeting on the way and badly defeating General Roddy and his division at Moulton, Alabama. At Kingston, his command joined the main army of General Sherman, and participated, from that time, in nearly all of the operations of the army up to the 20th of August, when he was wounded in the right leg and arm, and his horse killed under him. This was in the great encounter at Lovejoy station, already noted. He was appointed brigadier general of volunteers August 18, 1864, and on account of his severe wounds received a leave of absence. He rejoined the command at Nashville, Tennessee, in November, 1864, and was assigned to the command of the Second division of cavalry He immediately moved his division to Louisville, Kentucky, for a remount of horses, which he procured, and, on the 28th of December, left that place with the best mounted and equipped body of cavalry ever moved from the city. Moving directly to Gravelly Spring, Alabama, he rested until, under command of Major General Wilson, he moved with his division, twelve hundred and fifty strong, and on the 2d of April, 1865, captured the intrenchments and city of Selma, Alabama, with thirty pieces of artillery, between three and four thousand prisoners, and over two hundred pieces of artillery in the works and arsenals. This was the grandest exploit of the cavalry during the whole war, and the successful issue of the attack was largely due to the prompt action of General Long in attacking at the time and manner he did. This is conceded in General Wilson's official report. The works were taken in twenty-five minutes after the advance was sounded, but with a loss of three hundred and twenty officers and men out of less than twelve hundred engaged. General Long was wounded by a bullet on the top and right side

of the head, producing a severe concussion of the brain, and paralyzing the tongue, right side of the face, and right arm. He suffers from his wounds, but is yet living, an honored citizen of New York city."

The portrait of this distinguished officer appears on page 366.

Resuming, in brief, a summary of the operations of the army, from the point to which it was brought up in a previous chapter: After the decisive defeat of Hood on the right, the investment of Atlanta was vigorously pushed, by a constant extension of the right wing and a gradual closing in and pushing up of the lines of encircling earthworks, until, particularly on the north, Sherman had so completely commanded the rebel works as to render an assault not only practicable, but reasonably certain of success.

Ever desirous, however, of avoiding unnecessary loss and the useless slaughter of his men, he determined to gain Atlanta by defeating Hood in the open field, or, if the wage of battle was refused, to complete the investment by closing in on the south as well, and compelling his ultimate surrender.

Sherman accordingly, on the 27th of August, determined to take advantage of the results of Kilpatrick's great raid, by moving the right wing and center to the south, and planting the bulk of his army firmly on the Macon road, thus compelling Hood to draw out of his intrenchments and fight in the open field, the advantage of the Kilpatrick raid referred to being that he knew that Hood had, in order to save his communications, already dispatched Hardee, with over ten thousand men, to Jonesboro'

Sherman reached Jonesboro' on the 29th, and on the

30th and 31st fought a great battle at that place, utterly defeating Hardee, and driving him, with the loss of more than half his artillery and army, in disastrous rout southward toward McDonough. There, on the 1st, facing northward toward Atlanta, completed the entire destruction of the railroad. Meanwhile, during the night, Hood, blowing up his magazines, destroying his stores and depots, burning the railroad buildings, twenty-nine locomotives and several hundred cars, together with nearly one third of the best part of the city, spiked his heavy guns, and in haste, disorder, and the most absolute disorganization of his army, abandoned the city, fleeing, at a double-quick, south toward McDonough. So rapid was this night flight of Hood that his army traversed the whole distance from Atlanta to McDonough, thirty-seven miles, in thirteen hours.

Sherman, on the 2d of September, faced his army southward and advanced toward Lovejoy, where skirmishing had been going on the day before, and Hood, continuing his forced march, joined Hardee at that place on the evening of the same day. On the 3d, 4th, and 5th, a great battle raged from three miles north to seven miles south of Lovejoy, when Hood retreated, during the night, from the field, with but a skeleton—not twenty thousand in all—of the grand army of eighty thousand which Johnston had turned over to him a little more than a month before.

And thus fell Atlanta—the "Gate City" of the Confederacy—the last stronghold of the last interior lines of defense to the rebellion; and with it fell, not only the last hope of the Confederacy to establish a separate nationality, but, likewise, the last hope of the rebels being able to make a successful defense at any point in the West against the certain advance of our army, or even so to

prolong the war as, by making terms of submission, they might be able to save from the wreck of their blighted hopes, and ruined political prospects, any part of their estates, or vestige of their so dearly-cherished institution of human slavery.

Madness ruled supreme in the councils of their chiefs; and while the great body of the people, like the bulk of the rebel army, were, and had for months been, really and even anxiously willing to yield a quiet submission to the Federal Government, yet they manifested their dissent from a further prosecution of a hopeless struggle by simply withdrawing from active participation, in either civil councils or military operations, leaving the crazied "last ditch" men in untrammeled control, under the personal appeals and influence of Jefferson Davis, the arch-traitor of the age—the man who proved himself alike faithless to his often-taken oath of allegiance to the United States of America, and to the trust reposed in him by his own particular people of the Southern States —to seek their best interests. Hood, with about fifteen thousand of these deluded men, moved now from Sherman's front, insanely bent on a search for the "last ditch." The ghost of every man, Union or rebel, who fell in this most unholy prolongation of the war, from the date of the capture of Atlanta until the entire subjugation of the rebels, must now shake "its gory locks" at Jefferson Davis, and proclaim to him the awful accusation, "Thou art my murderer."

Hood hurled his army on Sherman's line of communication north of Atlanta, foolishly imagining that what he could not do with a large, well-equipped army behind intrenchments he might now accomplish with a half-starved, ragged, unequipped, and poorly-armed little band, as a raiding party. His first attempt was in throwing his

fifteen thousand men against Alatona, defended by three thousand men under General Corse, who hurled him from their front with awful slaughter. He retreated into north Alabama, foolishly thinking to buzz Sherman out of Georgia. But Sherman was not of that kind. Leaving Thomas, with the tail of the army, to brush Hood's flies away, he started on his little picnic "through Georgia to the sea."

Leaving now Hood to find his "last ditch," and Sherman to enjoy his picnic, we resume the history of the brigade.

Although the campaign was not yet over, a brief summary of the work done may not here be out of place. We started May 1, and during

May,	marched	363	miles,	had	9	fights.
June,	"	103	"	"	8	"
July,	"	269	"	"	9	"
August,	"	160	"	"	5	"
September, to 2d,	"	30	"	"	0	"
Marched		925	miles,	had	31	battles,

besides almost constant skirmishing, and doing duty as infantry, under fire, day and night for fourteen days, in the trenches.

We started from Columbia, Tennessee, with seventy-one officers, twenty-four hundred and forty-four men, twenty-two hundred and seventy-nine serviceable horses, and two thousand and one carbines. We now had, at the front, forty-nine officers and six hundred and eighty-seven men for duty, eight hundred and eleven serviceable horses, (ten officers and seventy men at head-quarters,) and one thousand and one carbines.

As before stated, during the campaign, as the men became dismounted, from the loss or breaking down of their horses, they were sent, together with the sick and disabled,

to Columbia, Tennessee, and from there detailed as guards to the various block-houses and stations along the railroad from Decatur, Alabama, to Franklin, Tennessee. In this way the larger part of the brigade had been sent, with their arms, &c., to the rear.

The time of service of all who had not reënlisted was now about expiring; hence many changes occurred in the regimental organizations. Reserving for the appendix of this work a detailed statement of these changes, it will suffice to here note that Captain C. C. McCormick became colonel of the Seventh Pennsylvania, and Major Pritchard, lieutenant colonel commanding the Fourth Michigan. From the 17th of September to the 22d of October, Colonel Minty having been allowed a leave of absence, Major Jennings, Seventh Pennsylvania, had command of the brigade, with head-quarters at Blake's mills, Georgia, up to the 1st of October, when it was moved to Sandtown, and started in pursuit of Hood's army, Major Andress, commanding the Seventh Pennsylvania, Major Eldridge, the Fourth Michigan, and Captain McIntire, Fourth United States.

On the 2d and 3d of October, it engaged the rebel rear in a lively skirmish on the Sweet Water creek, driving them constantly before it, with but slight loss; on the 4th of October, joined the division at Marietta. Moving out on the 5th, while the battle of Alatona Pass was going on, the division attacked the rebel rear guard, crushed it in, and captured over one hundred prisoners. On the 6th, the division overtook the rebel army returning from Alatona, and by a vigorous charge of the Fourth Michigan and Fourth United States, cut to pieces a whole brigade, capturing the brigadier general commanding a division, and over five hundred prisoners.

Hood retreated to Dallas and occupied his old works

near that place. The division here assailed him the next day and drove him out, capturing one piece of artillery Following the rear of Hood, it again assailed his army at the river. On the 12th, the command crossed the Ostenaula river and attacked the rebel forces, driving them several miles, but not deeming it wise to remain over night in their exposed condition, was withdrawn. On the 13th, the pursuit was renewed, the rebel rear again cut to pieces by the Seventh Pennsylvania, the charge being led by Lieutenant Fisk, company F, in a most fearless and gallant manner; twenty-five of the enemy killed, fifty-nine wounded, and over one hundred prisoners and two pieces of artillery captured.

The following letter and extracts from the diary of Colonel R. Burns are here inserted as covering this pursuit in detail:

KALAMAZOO, MICHIGAN, *March 15th, 1883.*

MY DEAR VALE:—In looking up our little affairs at Rome, I find it easier to make a copy of my diary written at that time than to attempt anything in the descriptive line. From it you can gather some of the main facts. No *reports* were ever made. Major Jennings, of your regiment, commanded the brigade then; Colonel Minty having gone to Michigan on leave of absence, September 17th. We did not see him again until we arrived at Louisville, November 14th, and Jennings, you know, was not made a *reporter*. The Rome fight was one of the most gallant affairs the brigade ever participated in. There were not more than three or four hundred men in it, we having passed through a long and weary campaign. We were very much complimented at the time; among others by General J. D. Cox, commanding the Third corps, who was present and saw the charge. Lieutenant Fisk, of your regiment, was the man who led the small advance guard, which captured the guns, and I believe they were all Seventh Pennsylvania men. Jennings, Andress, and Dartt could tell you all about it. When I returned and told General Gerrard that we, Captain Greeno and I, had been to the place where Hood and his rebels had crossed the Coosa, had seen their "*trail*," and knew what we were talking about, he was immensely tickled, and immediately signaled back to General Sherman, at Rome, that "one of his staff officers had been to the point below Coosaville, where Hood crossed." This was the first positive information Sherman (or at least Generals Gerrard and Cox) had, when and where the rebels crossed." * *

Yours,

R. BURNS.

(*Extracts from Diary October, 1864.*)

October 7th.—Near Lost mountain, at 6½, A. M., again on the move, our brigade leading, Fourth United States in advance. Marched to near Good Hope church. About 1½, P. M., struck the rebel pickets, driving them along before us until they got in their barricades and entrenchments. Near them, Lieutenant Webel, Fourth United States, with the advance, captured Brigadier General Young, of Texas, and Colonel Camp, of the Fourteenth Texas Infantry. They were wounded at Alatona yesterday, and were pushing southward in an ambulance. We skirmished awhile with the rebels, when Wilder's brigade came up, dismounted, and with a yell and fusilade drove the rebels flying from their works. We encamped there during the night. We had skirmished with Armstrong's brigade of cavalry.

There was one point in the road it was dangerous to pass during the skirmishing. I was shot three times in passing backwards and forwards there. Joe Randelbroke (Fourth cavalry,) had his horse shot there. How he swore! Callahan, Fourth United States, there lost his stallion.

October 8th.—Near New Hope church. Lay still all day. Seventh Pennsylvania went on reconnoissance toward Van Wert. The enemy appeared to be concentrating there.

We are encamped on the battle-field of New Hope church. The engagement took place the 26th of last May, between Hooker's corps, and the enemy. Between the two lines of works, the firing was the hottest and most destructive I ever saw; for nearly every tree is killed by bullets alone. In one tree, I counted one hundred and fifty-seven bullet holes; in another, one hundred and thirty-three, and in a third one hundred and one; in the first tree one hundred and thirty holes were within six feet of the ground. From some small trees, every branch is swept, and the trunk remaining, looks about like a broom. Bullets and grape shot can be picked up by the handful.

October 9th.—Did not move. The Fourth Michigan went to within two miles of Van Wert. Two regiments of rebel cavalry were there. The main army has gone to Cedartown.

October 10th.—At 6½, A. M., our division moved; the First brigade in rear. Our destination is said to be Stilesboro'. Passed through Burnt Hickory, and had commenced to go into camp about three miles from Stilesboro', when we received orders from General Sherman, at Cartersville, to move on to Rome, along the south side of the Etowah, and see what we could there.

We bivouacked between the Raccoon and another small creek until 10 o'clock, P. M., when we started Romeward. Marched for the remainder of the night, and about 6, A. M., when within nine miles of Rome, ran on to the rebel pickets. Distance marched thirty miles; skirmished and drove them back. One of Wilder's men killed. The whole rebel army is reported to be south of Rome, near it.

After remaining quiet for an hour or two, General Gerrard determined to go to Rome by a road near the river. At 12 we started; marched about

fourteen miles, when a little before dark reached Rome. The road we traveled ran through ravines and by-ways, and had we been attacked at some places by five hundred men, we would have been badly routed and ruined. We all breathed freer when we came into the open country near Rome. Bivouacked on the south side of the Etowah.

October 12th.—Near Rome. Received orders to march at 8.30, A. M. Moved out. It was intended that our division should go to Farmer's bridge, over the Armuchee creek, where Wheeler is reported to be with his cavalry, but we had just passed through Rome, having crossed the Etowah and Ostanaula rivers, and were forming on the west bank of the latter when the rebels attacked our pickets on the Coosaville road, about a quarter of a mile from where we were. Their scouts, too, could be seen on the hills watching us. Our brigade, having the advance, was sent to see who they were and drive them back. Out we went, and found they were too strong for us to attack them mounted, they being in their old breast-works. Our line was first formed, Fourth United States on right, Fourth Michigan, center, Seventh Pennsylvania, left.

We dismounted in the same order and commenced skirmishing. The rebels were in numbers at least four to our one, we having not more than three hundred men. Their line extended clear beyond our flanks. We sent word to that effect *back* to General Gerrard, and he, not being informed how few we were, said "he would send forward some men who would fight." This our men heard of, and they started forward and drove out of the works two rebel brigades—Harrison's and Armestead's. On we went over the hill, the field before us was filled with dismounted cavalry and horses in confusion. We had set them flying. Had we been mounted then and charged, we could have captured many horses and prisoners.

Shortly after, Long's brigade mounted, and Wilder's dismounted, came up and charged. In a moment the rebels opened with artillery. We expected to see the Second (Long's) brigade, bring it back with them, but they returned without it.

The command was then formed in the breast-works, (having been recalled,) and the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan sent out to see where the rebels had gone to. We pushed out about two and a half miles, where we found them strongly posted on a hill, behind rail barricades. We exchanged a few shots and the rebels fired a half dozen shells at us without any damage. I returned to General Gerrard and reported the condition of affairs. It then being so late, he concluded to do nothing more that night. We returned and went into camp on the Summerville road. All night were disturbed by rebels firing on our pickets.

At 6½, A. M., Thursday, October 13th, we went out again, leaving all wagons and pack-mules behind; the Second brigade in advance, Wilder's next, and ours last. The enemy were found where we left them last night. Long's and Wilder's men were dismounted and drove them out of their rail barricades. Soon word was sent back for us to come to the front and prepare for a charge. We trotted out, and arriving there, found Wilder's

men in line on the right, with a regiment of them on the left of the road. Long's men were on the left of Wilder's. About twenty mounted men were on each flank.

All then moved forward, we in column of fours in the center. As we arrived at the top of the hill in sight of the rebels, they opened on us with their artillery. Their fire was directed at the line on the right of the road. We moved at a walk about one third of a mile, when we were ordered to charge! Away we went with the most infernal yelling and cheering, the Seventh Pennsylvania in the advance, Lieutenant Fisk commanding the advance guard. Before we started, the artillery had fired at us a half dozen times. It blazed away once more, when Fisk and his men rode on to the battery and had it in their possession; having cut down and captured the gunners.

I, with a party of about one hundred and fifty men from all the regiments, had turned into a field in pursuit of a crowd of rebels—the field appeared to be filled with them—we shot and cut! We drove them into the woods on the opposite side of the field and kept on after them. They scattered, and so did we. Captain Van Antwerp, Lieutenant Bedtelyon, (Fourth Michigan,) and I, with about a dozen men from their regiments, then struck to the left for the purpose of reaching the river road. After riding about a mile, we arrived at it and found ourselves just in the rear of the rebel column. They were on the full run. We gave another whoop and started for them, which had the effect of accelerating their speed. We chased them about a mile and a half, shooting into their rear, and cutting them down with sabers. I used a pistol only. They were badly demoralized. There must have been four hundred that we could see in the road in front of us. About every one of our men pulled his prisoner out of the crowd. We did not think it prudent to go any further, so halted, as if they had turned they could have captured our little squad very easily. We did not know where we were, or how far from our command.

It afterwards turned out that we were two and a half miles in front of any of them. We turned around and were riding slowly back, when we met Captain Dartt, with about seventy of the Seventh Pennsylvania coming forward (Van Antwerp having gone back to General Gerrard and told him that we wanted more men.) We then moved forward again and found that the rebels were where we had left them. We again made a charge and ran them through Crossville about three miles; there, we having become very much scattered, they turned on us and drove us back across a small creek. (Majors Jennings and Andress, Seventh Pennsylvania, had come up before making the last charge.) On a slight elevation, we, then numbering about sixteen, had very suddenly to form a line and receive them. We did so, and when they made their appearance at the creek, gave them such a volley that they were effectually checked. In a few minutes Captain Eldridge, with some thirty of the Fourth Michigan, came up and in we went again. On we went over the hill on the opposite side of the creek; the rebels gave us a blizzard and turned tail. Among others,

Captain Potter's horse was shot in the forehead and fell dead. We chased them to the place where the road forks, one branch, or line, going down the river bank, and the other to Millville. The most of the rebels went down the latter road. Eldridge remained at the fork to prevent the rebs coming back on us, while Captain Greeno and I, and about a dozen men, went down the road over three miles, having learned that a wagon train had gone that way. Couldn't find it, only a few wagons had passed an hour before. Found a few of the rebels there, whom we sent flying.

Near Missionary station turned back, the horses being nearly used up. On our return, Greeno and I went to the place where the rebels crossed the Coosa, Tuesday, on their pontoons. It was about three fourths of a mile below Coosaville. Pontoons all gone. They had taken them with them. At the forks of the road, found Andress with more men. All then returned to camp of last night.

We had done well. We had totally routed and scattered two brigades of rebel cavalry, (sixteen hundred men, the prisoners say,) captured two pieces of artillery, about seventy prisoners, (which provost marshal turned in,) must have killed one hundred and twenty-five, if not more; destroyed over two hundred stand of small arms. One stand of colors was picked up by Wilder's men. The ground was covered for miles with hats, coats, blankets, guns, &c., &c. I myself charged at least twelve miles. The Fourth regulars nearly all struck a road running to the right and drove the rebels in confusion about twelve miles. We lost only one Seventh Pennsylvania killed and two wounded, Captain Mauck, and one Fourth United States wounded.

Friday, October 14.—At 6.30, A. M., again started with everything. Crossed the Ostenaula, passed through Rome, and started for Resaca. The Twenty-third corps was just moving out, and the road being filled with infantry and trains, we were obliged to go by by-ways. The Fourth and Fourteenth corps had passed on during the night. The rebel army reported to be at Resaca. Our loss yesterday is reported: Fourth United States, one officer, two men, wounded. Seventh Pennsylvania, one man killed, four wounded, and twenty-seven horses killed." * * *

In explanation of any discrepancies between the text and the extracts from Colonel Burns's diary, it will be remembered that the former is made up from statements of the officers and men of the regments, while the latter is the movements, positions, and doings of the brigade head-quarters.

The division followed the rebel army closely, hugging its rear and making daily captures of men and wagons; marching through Kingston, Adairsville, and Resaca, then

to Summerville, as far as Galesville, Alabama. Near that place, on Little creek, on the 20th of October, the Fourth Michigan engaged Wheeler, drove him five miles, killing some twelve or fifteen men and two lieutenants.

The pursuit of Hood's army here stopped, and the brigade remained until the 26th, when the Fourth United States proceeded, under orders, to report to Ceneral Wilson at Nashville, Tennessee. The Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Michigan turned their horses over to Wilder's brigade, and the old First brigade, Second cavalry division, was broken up.

At Rome, Georgia, on the 31st of October, the whole division turned their horses over to Kilpatrick's division, and proceeded by rail to Louisville, Kentucky, for a remount, while Kilpatrick, with his and the First division, reporting to General Sherman, started on the great march to the sea. Good-by to our brave, fighting, little hot-spur Kilpatrick; for, though you used up our horses and men rapidly, we always liked to be with you better than we did with our own more cautious, but equally brave, general. Your name, carved where you wrote it with your saber's point on the pages of your country's history, will ever be revered by all who love the daring, the brave, and dashing in the field of conflict.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1864.

THE DISMOUNTED MEN—COLONEL SIPES IN COMMAND AT COLUMBIA, TENNESSEE—BUILDING STOCKADES—DOING GARRISON DUTY—GUARDING RAILROADS—FORREST'S RAID—WHEELER'S RAID—BATTLE AND CAPTURE OF ATHENS, ALABAMA—HOOD'S ADVANCE—FORREST CAPTURES SULPHUR SPRINGS—SURRENDER OF LIEUTENANT NIXON—GALLANT DEFENSE OF CAPTAIN LONG—FEARLESS CONDUCT OF CORPORAL CHARLES BECKFORD, FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

"Rally, men and brothers, rally!
'Tis the time for you and me;
We will stand by one another
'Round the standard of the free."

—*Anon.*

A BRIEF account of the services of the dismounted men, who, in the progress of the campaign, had been sent back to Columbia, Tennessee, is now proper.

On the 1st of June, Colonel Sipes, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, was, by orders of General Sherman, directed to proceed to Columbia, Tennessee, and take command of all the dismounted men belonging to the division. The men having retained their arms—carbines and pistols—were by Colonel Sipes placed on duty, building forts and stockades, and doing garrison duty in the numerous blockhouses, erected for the protection of the railroad from Decatur, Alabama, to Franklin, Tennessee. Colonel Sipes established his head-quarters at Columbia, Tennessee. During the summer, the duty of the guards and detachments was very light, and some degree of carelessness becoming apparent, in the capture of a defense near

Athens, Alabama, very stringent orders were issued, and a notice, printed by the order of the general commanding the district, was posted up in every fort and block-house, to the effect that the position, men, or arms was not to be surrendered in any case, under penalty of the officer in command being dishonorably and summarily dismissed the military service of the United States, with the loss of all pay and allowance due.

On the 14th of September, General Wheeler directed that the scattered rebel detachments and out-posts in north Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi be gathered into one body, to operate against Sherman's lines of communications in Tennessee. Accordingly, a force of several thousand moved against and captured several block-houses on the Huntsville road. In one of the block-houses attacked by this force, twenty-three men of the Fourth Michigan, only seventeen of whom were armed with Spencer carbines, under the command of Corporal Charles Beckford, was stationed. The rebels, advancing on the 14th, suddenly surrounded the position; and, resorting to their usual tactics of "bluff," sent a flag of truce to the corporal, demanding the surrender of the house and garrison, under penalty of a general massacre if the demand was not acceded to, and stating that "General Wheeler is present with eight thousand men and three pieces of artillery" The brave corporal refused to surrender, or hold any further parley Whereupon, they opened on him with their artillery, and for five hours and a half continued to shell the position. They at one time ran their guns up to within ten rods of the works, but were forced to retire. By careful and accurate firing, this little band compelled the rebel gunners to change the position of their guns seven different times, and finally forced them to retreat, with the loss of eight men killed

and sixty wounded, and without getting possession of the works. The gallant corporal was honorably mentioned by name in "general orders," and promoted to a full lieutenantcy "for especial gallantry in the field."

Following the Wheeler demonstration, Forrest, who was commander-in-chief of all the rebel cavalry in the Department of the Mississippi, crossed the Tennessee river at Bainbridge and Florence, Alabama, about the 21st of September, and concentrating all the scattered detachments of Wheeler, Rhodny, and other of the rebel predatory bands, moved against the Union forces at Athens, Alabama, and, after a short skirmish, induced the commander, Colonel Campbell, to surrender, with several pieces of artillery and one thousand nine hundred men, and all his small arms and ammunition. Thus equipped with excellent arms, and his offensive power augmented by six pieces of artillery, all which he gained in the surrender of Athens, Forrest moved northward towards Columbia and Franklin.

Avoiding the more strongly garrisoned positions of Pulaski and Columbia, Forrest made a wide circuit by way of Lewisburg, after capturing the Sulphur Spring fort and block-houses, and crossing Duck river, on the 1st of October, swooped down on the Columbia and Nashville railroad, captured twenty-five men, with a lieutenant, of the Seventh Pennsylvania, on duty at the wood-yard and saw-mill, who, being unprotected by works of any kind, could not make any effective resistance. After burning the wood-yard and saw-mill, Forrest moved to attack the bridge and trestle, about three miles to the south. The two bridges and long trestle works were defended by six strong block-houses, so located that while fully commanding the bridges and approaches, they could not be reached by artillery, without the guns being

brought within musket or carbine range of the defenders. The position, being deemed one of the most important along the road, was held by a detachment over two hundred strong, and two commissioned officers from the Seventh Pennsylvania. Lieutenant Edward F. Nixon, of company E, was in command of the whole force, with head-quarters at the south end of the long trestle, with Lieutenant Jones F. Long at the north end, about a mile distant, while a detachment of sixty-four men, commanded by a sergeant of company E, defended the most northern of the series of bridges.

Forrest first struck the position held by the sergeant, and, after a little skirmishing, sent in a demand for the immediate surrender of the block-houses and garrisons. The sergeant refused, but while negotiations were in progress, Forrest worked two pieces of artillery up a ravine until they commanded the work. The sergeant saw what he was about, and quietly detailing the proper number of men for the duty, placed them on the side next the artillery, with orders to take deliberate aim and bring down every man at the guns the moment the truce ended and the gunners made any attempt to fire. For a short time after the "flag" returned, the rebels kept up a noisy skirmishing all around, for the purpose of rendering the effect of their artillery fire the greater. The sergeant, now seeing them ready to use their guns, ordered the detail to fire. The surprise was on the other side, as every man at the pieces was brought down at the first volley. Forrest made repeated efforts to get the guns away, but his men were shot down as fast as they appeared. The sergeant and twenty-five men had not only repulsed the whole of Forrest's command, but had fairly gotten two of his guns!

Forrest now moved southward to the south end of the

trestle, and, surrounding Lieutenant Nixon, skirmished for over an hour, but was easily repulsed and kept at bay. Finding himself foiled, he determined to play on Nixon the same trick he had, a few days before, worked so successfully on Colonel Campbell, at Athens. Sending in a flag of truce, with a demand for the immediate surrender of the works and garrison, he added a threat that in the event of his having to storm the works the fate of the garrison of Fort Pillow would be theirs. He also stated that he had a force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, aggregating ten thousand men; that all the block-houses from Franklin to that point were in his possession; in short, that he was present with an army of occupancy, and not a mere raiding party. Nixon refused to surrender, but was evidently too much impressed with the responsibility of his position. The men under his command were largely his neighbors, relatives, and intimate friends at home—many of them with families dependent on them—and it seemed to him much like signing their death warrant to refuse quarter and expose them to ruthless butchery in case the position was carried. He was particularly impressed, too, with the statement made, that all the other block-houses were captured. After a time, he sent out a flag, asking to be convinced of the latter fact by being shown some of the captured officers. Forrest sent the lieutenant who had been captured at the saw-mill, but Nixon knew the lieutenant was not in command of a block-house, and so stated. Forrest ordered the lieutenant to repeat a statement to the effect that all the houses had surrendered, which he refused to do, but agreed to state that the rebels had boasted in his presence that they had so captured them, &c. Forrest now invited Nixon to come out, and, by actual observation, convince himself of the overwhelming

force at hand. This Nixon agreed to do, and, entering the rebel lines, was actually furnished by Forrest with a horse, saddled and bridled, with which to make a review of the rebel force. What then occurred is thus described by the historian of "Forrest and His Cavalry:"

"Forrest, in anticipation of this visit, had dismounted a part of his command, formed them as infantry, and directing them to so maneuver that Nixon, in passing along the line, would 'review' the same men many times, thus impressing him with their formidable numbers; then mounting them, and passing them in a circuit around some hills, convince him of the large number of cavalry After which Forrest and the Federal officer rode to another part of the field to 'see the artillery' This he adroitly shifted from one position to another, until he made his two guns do duty for two full batteries, and the 'review' was completed. Forrest, besides this, urged that he had the means of reducing the position and destroying the garrison without using any of these formidable forces, and calling for an officer, bade him bring from his ordnance stores a bottle of 'Greek fire.' This being brought, Forrest threw it over a green stump near by, and taking fire, appeared instantly to envelop the whole in flames! The men now began cheering the 'Greek fire,' when Forrest, not wishing the officer to scan too closely *the effect*, remarked that they had better be going, as his men were becoming restless, and if the lieutenant delayed too long inside his lines he might not be able to control them, and would not be answerable for the consequences!"

Nixon returned to the block-house, and, after conferring with his men and subordinate officers, finally hoisted the white flag and surrendered, not only his own garrison, but all the block-houses and forces under his direct and indirect command. This, of course, included the ser-

geant and garrison at the northern bridge who had made so successful a defense a few hours before. When informed by Forrest that he had been surrendered, he refused to believe it—refused to be bound by the surrender of Nixon, even when convinced of the fact, and not until the lieutenant came forward with Forrest, and ordered him peremptorily out of the block-house, would this brave subaltern submit, and even then declaring that if he knew he dare disobey orders he would not surrender, nor could he be taken.

The result of this unfortunate affair was the surrender of three commissioned officers and one hundred and sixty-five men; the destruction of three bridges and nearly a mile of trestle work, badly crippling the road, and placing all the forces between that point and the Tennessee river in jeopardy

The extreme penalty prescribed in the "orders" of the department commander was visited on the unfortunate Nixon. He was, while yet a prisoner, and without trial, or notice of the proceedings being had, and without being able or having any opportunity of making any defense or statement in extenuation, summarily dishonorably dismissed the service of the United States, with the loss of all pay and allowances due, even though that covered pay for over a year of previous honorable and faithful services. The action was harsh and unjust, but all efforts made during his life-time to have the injustice remedied and obtain a fair trial failed, and he died a few years ago with the stigma upon him. The author was not personally acquainted with this unfortunate young man and hence cannot be thought to have any bias in his favor, but from a full investigation of the facts, and particularly from the rebel statements made, believes that there was no element of personal cowardice in the case, but

that the young man, only then about twenty-two years of age, allowed the responsibility of deciding the possible fate of a large number of his friends and neighbors to have undue weight, and led him into the fatal mistake of visiting Forrest's lines. The united statement of all Nixon's comrades is that he was personally a brave man.

Forrest next moved on Long's two garrisons, with a demand for their surrender, and a statement that he was included in the surrender of Nixon. But Long not only refused to surrender, or hold any parley with, or visit Forrest's lines, but threatened, and actually did fire on his flag of truce, under cover of which Forrest was trying to gain a position of advantage. The enemy, however, succeeded during the night in setting fire to the bridge, but the fire was extinguished without doing much damage. Forrest withdrew from the vicinity, swearing roundly at the "Dutchman" who did not know enough to obey the orders of his superior officer! After playing some more "tricks" on officers and men of other commands along the line, he retreated across the Tennessee about the 7th of October.

On the 25th of October, the detachments from Columbia and other points were relieved, and proceeding to Nashville, met the other portions of the division, and with them proceeded to Louisville for a "remount." The list of casualties in the series of encounters will be found in the general appendix.

The following letter, from Major Joseph Hedges, of the Fourth United States, commanding that regiment, while on duty at General Wilson's head-quarters, was received too late to be incorporated in the text, and is, therefore, here inserted as written :

History of the Fourth United States Cavalry in the Battle of Nashville--Pursuit of Hood, &c

Now, to come down to the battle of Nashville, which took place about the 15th of December, 1864. Our regiment was acting singly, reporting directly to General J. H. Wilson, chief of cavalry before the battle. We first were encamped on the river above the city. Then, a day or two before the battle commenced, we moved to the west side of the city, and all the cavalry were on the right flank of our army. We moved out with the rest of the line early in the morning of the first day's fight, but did not get engaged that day, but in the evening we took a part in capturing a redoubt, or little fortification, on a hill, by getting around in the rear of it. Our simple part in the engagement was after the enemy had all started on retreat. I think it was the evening of the first day. When near Franklin, we came up on the brow of a hill, and General Wilson, being out on the skirmish line, with our regiment just behind him, discovered in front what appeared to be a line of troops, and supposing them to be our own men (General Richard W Johnson's division), which had advanced by another road, gave me an order (I being in command of the Fourth cavalry) to take the regiment and go down the pike, and see who they were. Just as I received the order, a battery of artillery opened on our column standing on the pike in fours, and the general and his staff on the hill at the left of the pike. I was satisfied that it was not our men, as our friends did not often salute us in that way. So, to make the mark less conspicuous, and save my men as much as possible, I placed the column in line of battle on the right side of the pike, and had no sooner got them in line, when General Wilson shouted to me to take my regiment, and go down the pike, and charge the line, which was then formed, supporting the battery. I moved out of the field by fours into the pike, and started at a gallop, with drawn sabers and revolvers—the first company sabers, and the balance revolvers. We rode right into their lines. The guns were limbered up, and started about the time we reached them. We killed a good many of their gunners and horses, and for a few moments it was a very hot place. The enemy had two lines of infantry, about two hundred yards apart, extending on both sides of the pike, and the guns, four, on the pike. There were, perhaps, not over forty of our men who got inside of their first line. The infantry fire went over the heads of the front of the column, but the rear caught it and was repulsed. I was asked by a mounted officer to surrender, and being almost alone, and surrounded by scores of the enemy, I threw down my saber on the ground, but just then one of my men placed the muzzle of his revolver at the head of the officer, who had demanded my surrender. His attention was withdrawn from me, and I saw a gap in the fence, spurred my horse over into the field, and riding out pretty rapidly, soon arrived at the extreme end of their flankers. I passed some of the skirmishers of the enemy, and sang out to them to fall back, as the Yanks were advancing, and this they proceeded to do, while I rode out beyond

their lines and into ours safely. Two or three of my men followed me. The evening was very dark and wet, about sundown, when the charge was made, and we all had on talmas, and I lost my hat in the charge, and was covered with mud. We lost (killed, wounded, and missing) about thirty. Lieutenant Fitzgerald's horse fell with him, and he was hurt on the knee, either from the shell of the enemy, or from the falling of his horse, and died in a short time from the effects of the injury. Some fifteen or twenty of the men were captured, and marched all the way to the Tennessee on foot, and were not exchanged until the war closed.

When we had passed through Pulaski, following the enemy retreating, we had another engagement, in which our regiment took a part. We were going through a narrow defile, and were marching along in column, with but a very thin skirmish line along in front, and flanks on the top of the hills on either side of the road, when the enemy opened a gun upon the head of our column from an ambush, not over one hundred yards in front of us; the first shell took off the doctor's leg, who was the surgeon of Lieutenant Smith's regular battery. I don't know his name, but I can distinctly see him now as he fell off his horse, and hobbled across the road to a little log cabin, and crawled under it to get in a place of safety. He was not over ten feet from me when the shell struck him. It came so suddenly and unexpectedly that it threw the general's staff into confusion, and as it was no place for the cavalry to operate mounted, I gave the command to dismount to fight, and by the time we got dismounted, the enemy charged down the hill, and took one of Lieutenant Smith's guns, which had been out beyond the support. The enemy were then in our rear. So we fell back, getting our lead horses over the hill, and, I think, did not loose any of our men, or horses, but waited until more of the cavalry came up, when the enemy evacuated their strong position and continued the retreat to the Tennessee river, where we followed them, but did not overtake them again. Just before they made their last stand, we were pressing them so hard that they abandoned some twenty-five wagons of ammunition, and set fire to them. I forgot to say that we got the four guns which we charged near Franklin. The guns and horses were so disabled that they left them, as it was then dark, and they had crossed the creek. I suppose they intended to go back after them, as they kept up firing for a long time after dark, but we went over the creek and got them, General Hatch using some of his artillery horses to haul them back. There are many anecdotes and incidents that happened, if I had time, I might relate. One which seemed very funny at the time I will tell you. It was at Rosswell, Georgia, when we forded the Chattahoochee river, you will recollect about daylight, one July morning, on foot, leaving our horses on this side. We went a little out from the river, and to the right of the road, and commenced piling up rails, forming a kind of a breast-work, to protect ourselves in case we were attacked in force. Our quartermaster, Lieutenant John Lee, came over soon after, on his horse, to see what we were doing, but riding out on the road, he missed us, and going out some mile or more, and

not finding us, he thought it prudent to inquire at a house if any Federal troops had passed, and getting an answer that no Federal, but some Confederates, had, he started on a gallop back towards the river, when he soon met a trooper, coming at a gallop, going in the opposite direction, who proved to be a Confederate, but both were so surprised at the situation that each one, as they met and passed, ejaculated "hallo," and galloped on, each in the opposite direction. Lee related the incident, and it was so amusing then and there that he was never allowed to forget it ever afterwards. As he was quartermaster, and a non-combatant, it was certainly a good joke on him. A lieutenant*, who had just been promoted from first sergeant of "L" company, was killed on a midnight raid we made out of Murfreesboro,' under General Turchin, where we charged into a rebel camp just as *reveille* was sounding. I can't think of the lieutenant's name, but he was a brave and gallant fellow, and the incidents and circumstance of his death should be mentioned.

I forgot to mention that McIntyre went on leave after the battle of Lookout mountain, and hence Bowman became commander during the Oklooma raid. Lohomuden died at Pulaski about New Year's day, 1864, and was buried there. Healy was killed. Fitzgerald was killed. Sullivan was so badly wounded in the raid around Atlanta that he never joined the regiment afterwards.

Truly yours,

Jos. S. Hedges,

Late Captain Fourth Cavalry and Brevet Major.

*Lieutenant F. C. Wood (?). See appendix.

Re-organization of the Cavalry.

On the 16th of November, 1864, while at Louisville, Kentucky, the cavalry in the department of the Mississippi was organized for the ensuing campaign, with Major General Joseph Wilson in chief command. Our division was now designated the "Second Division Cavalry Corps, Military Division of the Mississippi," Brigadier General Eli Long, commanding. The First brigade, (Wilder's old brigade,) commanded by Colonel A. O. Miller, consisting of the Seventeenth Indiana, Seventy-second Indiana, Ninety-eighth Illinois, and the One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois. The Second brigade, commanded by Colonel R. H. G. Minty, consisting of the Seventh Pennsylvania, the Fourth Michigan, and First, Second,

Third, and Fourth Ohio. The field and staff of this brigade included the following officers:

Colonel R. H. G. Minty, Fourth Michigan, commanding.

Major Robert Burns, Fourth Michigan, Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

Captain R. M. McCormick, Seventh Pennsylvania, Inspector.

Captain B. Fish, Third Ohio, Provost Marshal.

Major J. L. Sherk, Seventh Pennsylvania, Surgeon.

Lieutenant G M. Landon, Fourth Michigan, Acting Commissary Subsistance.

Lieutenant J. S. Pugsley, Fourth Michigan, Acting Assistant Quartermaster.

Lieutenant William G. Sander, First Ohio, Aid-de-Camp.

Lieutenant H. S. Heywood, Fourth Michigan, Topographical Engineer.

The campaign of 1864, now closed, had thrown Minty's brigade from Nashville, Tennessee, to McDonough, Georgia, thence on its return by way of Gladson, Alabama, to Little river; making a mounted march of the brigade head-quarters of over one thousand eight hundred miles, while the various movements of the regiments compelled each to march from two thousand three hundred to two thousand five hundred miles! It had captured ten pieces of artillery, and taken and turned in over nine thousand prisoners! Had killed of the enemy, in the field, nine hundred and forty-five, or nearly two hundred more than its effective force! Had inflicted a loss to the enemy in killed, wounded, and captured of twelve thousand, and had been engaged in fifty-two battles, besides almost daily skirmishes. Two of its regiments had twice charged mounted, and with the saber alone captured hostile bat-

teries, by riding in column directly into the teeth of the guns; and each of its regiments had three times rode, saber in hand, upon the bayonets of serried lines of infantry, broken them to atoms, and cut them to pieces!

It now saw the campaign of 1865 opening with a determination of, in one short decisive sweep through the yet unoccupied portions of the rebel States, driving finally from the field the last of the broken fragments of the much vaunted rebel forces.

The division being at Louisville, Kentucky, for the purpose of receiving a remount of horses, the advance of Hood's army to Nashville created such a demand for animals, and increased the urgency for it to take the field, to such a degree that it was deemed unwise to await the circumlocution of contractors, disbursing officers, quartermasters' requisitions and vouchers; and, as the manner in which "red tape" was cut by it, forms a striking instance of how, "in the presence of war the laws are silent," the narrative of

How we Got our Horses

is inserted in the graphic language of a participant: "Don't forget," wrote the officer to the author, "to notice the impressment of horses which took place in Louisville, and which, if it had happened earlier in the war, would have driven Kentucky into rebellion."

"During the evening of December 7, 1864, we received orders from General Long to pen and seize all the horses in the city of Louisville. Very early on the morning of the 8th, the Fourth Michigan was sent out to picket every road leading into the city, with orders to allow all horses and wagons to pass through into town, but to permit not one to go out. The Third Ohio and Seventh Pennsylvania were then ordered into the city, with directions to seize

every serviceable horse they could lay their hands on, and bring them to our camp.

"When the citizens found out what was going on, they were 'in a piece of mind' about it, and attempted to hide all the good horses they could. Horses were taken out of stables, street-cars, wagons, and busses; and in the afternoon they were found in cellars, parlors, garrets, and all sorts of out-of-the-way places, where the owners had hidden them. When they attempted to run them out of town, they were stopped by the Fourth Michigan. The impressment was kept up during the 8th and 9th.

"One naughty Seventh Pennsylvania sergeant seized the beautiful carriage horses of a well-known resident of Green street—one whose name during the war was as well known in Louisville as that of General Grant or General Rosecrans—but, yielding to her tears and entreaties, and the persuasive power of one hundred dollars in greenbacks, paid in hand, he left them where he found them—in her parlor. Shortly afterward, meeting a sergeant of the Third Ohio, on similar business intent, he informed him where the horses were concealed, and the hard-hearted Ohioan soon gathered them in! I recollect the adjutant of the Third Ohio used to ride one of them on our march through Kentucky and Tennessee. When the impressment was completed, we had some of the most valuable horses in Kentucky tied to our picket lines.

"For the first day or two, the owners used to come to brigade head-quarters with all sorts of reasons for returning the animals to them, but it could not be done. Then they sent their wives and daughters, who besought us, with tears, to return the horse, 'which had been in the family for fifteen years! The one which poor papa gave me when I was a little girl, and which is good for

nothing except for a lady!" &c. Colonel Minty generally referred them to Dixon or to me, and we had to steel our hearts in order to prevent their stealing them back."

A large number of recruits were sent to the different regiments, and arrived during this time. The Seventh Pennsylvania, being in great favor, was filled to the maximum, and had nearly two hundred men surplus, who were carried on the rolls as "unassigned." Among these recruits of this regiment was a sort of polished rough from Philadelphia, who was continually "pulled in" by the provost guard. He was sometimes discovered dressed as a citizen, sometimes as a private, and again as an officer. One night, or rather morning, he was discovered down town as a full-fledged lieutenant colonel. Being brought, the next morning, before Lieutenant Colonel Seibert, then commanding the regiment, he (Seibert) asked him where he got that coat. "I bought it in Philadelphia," was answered. "Guard," called out Seibert, "take that coat from him and lay it on that fire," pointing to a fire in front of his quarters. The guard did so, and a smell of burning woolen was soon wafted over the camp. At the hour of "dress parade," Lieutenant Colonel Seibert went to his tent to get his dress coat, but no dress coat was there. It then dawned on his mind that a fifty-dollar lieutenant colonel's dress coat, shoulder-straps, and all, had that morning been burned, by his order, in front of his quarters. The colonel swore, and the field and staff laughed at him for months.

DOUGLASS ALEX. MURRAY,

Lt. Colonel Third Ohio Cavalry.

CHAPTER XXV

THE SECOND BRIGADE.

ORGANIZATION OF THE FOURTH OHIO—CAPTURE OF BOWLING GREEN—SURRENDER OF NASHVILLE — WILD CHASE AFTER MORGAN — CAPTURE OF HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA — REPORTS OF COLONEL KENNETT, FIRST OHIO CAVALRY—LEBANON, KENTUCKY—FORT DONALDSON—PITTSBURG LANDING —CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI—THIRD OHIO CAVALRY—ADVANCE ON SAVANNAH —FIGHT AT LAWRENCEBURG, TENNESSEE.

"One foot in the stirrup,
One hand on the mane,
One glance at the flag floating there;
Then firm in the saddle,
And loosen'd the rein,
And the sword-blade gleams bare."

THE following summary of the operations of the Second brigade, Second Cavalry division, commanded by Colonel Eli Long, not being included and covering periods while it was operating independently of the division, is here inserted, in order that the history may be brought up to the close of the campaign. The author only regrets that the narrative is not as full as the services of these gallant men deserve. Every effort was made to procure the full name and rank of the officers and men engaging in the arduous services here so briefly summarized, but owing to the impossibility of obtaining full copies of Colonel Long's reports in time for insertion, he had to content himself with the material furnished.

THE FOURTH OHIO CAVALRY.

The Fourth Ohio cavalry was organized at Camp Gauley, Cincinnati, Ohio, under Colonel John Kennett, in

August, 1861, upon authority of General Frémont, commanding the department. In this camp it was equipped, mounted, drilled, and armed with indifferent revolvers and sabers, one company (C) receiving, in addition, Colt's revolving rifles.

On the 23d of November, it moved to Camp Dennison, with one thousand and seventy men. On the 6th of December, it embarked, by river, for Jeffersonville, Indiana, and on the 27th, crossed into Kentucky and marched to Bacon creek, as part of the Third division, commanded by General O. M. Mitchell. With Loomis' battery, it led the advance of Mitchell's division on Bowling Green, Kentucky, capturing, at that place, a train with a large amount of supplies. Continuing at the head of the column, it led the advance on Nashville, Tennessee, and on the 23d of February, 1862, received from the mayor the surrender of the city. It was immediately ordered to the front, and went into camp on the Murfreesboro' pike, eight miles beyond the outpost.

On the 8th of March, the regimental supply train was captured, between the camp and the city, by John Morgan. The report of this mishap was received by an orderly from General Mitchell's head-quarters, who rode into camp about 3, P. M., just as the colonel was getting a company ready to start out to hunt up a body of rebels supposed to be in the neighborhood. The orderly reported, with considerable excitement, that John Morgan had captured the wagon train, loaded with supplies; burned the wagons, and taken off teamsters, horses, and mules. And this only a mile from camp! Colonel Kennett immediately ordered, "Company C, turn out with your rifles." This seemed to the "boys" to mean "business," so they turned out unanimously. With four other companies—company C, with the "rifles," leading

—they rushed up the pike, and coming to the ruins of the wagon train, still burning, verified the truth of the report. The attacking party were Lieutenant Colonel Wood, with a body of Mississippi cavalry and John Morgan's command. They had first quietly taken in the pickets, and then, by a dash from the woods, captured the train, and with it Captain Braiden, an aid to General Dumont. General Mitchell passed a few moments before, and, escaping capture, was close enough by to notice the force and send the notice of the attack to us. A halt was called, and the road examined to ascertain which way the enemy had gone. The trace was found leading east through the woods. One company was sent back to get re-inforcements, and, with them, to strike into the timber from the regimental camp, to try and intercept the raiders. The original party, headed by Colonel Kennett, dashed into the woods, and then occurred a chase, the parallel to which has seldom been seen, and which is thus described by Captain William E. Crane, who commanded company C on the occasion, in a paper read before the "Ohio Commandery of the Loyal Legion," and published by order of that body, entitled "Bugle Blasts:"

"'Forward,' was the word, and forward it was. The woods became a thicket, sometimes, apparently, impassable, but the horses, spurred by their riders, dashed at headlong speed through the trees, through the underbrush, under the branches, thorns scratching the face and hands, projecting limbs tearing clothes and bruising bodies. Down hill and uphill, through marsh and bog, over logs and across streams, leaping obstacles, shouting, yelling, screaming, and hurrahing, away we went—mud and leaves flying, and dead limbs cracking beneath horses' feet. Now the trail is lost, and there is a halt to look for footprints. How much of a start the raiders have we cannot

know, but the trail must be fresh. Soon it is found, and the horses gallop on, as full of spirit as their wildly-excited riders. When the tracks disappear in the forest leaves, the rebel course is now marked by plunder lost or cast aside—overcoats, canteens, saddles, blankets—the woods full of them. Now and then an abandoned horse was seen. Finally, we strike a narrow pike [Jefferson pike ?], follow it a mile or so, and learn that Morgan and Wood have divided their force, only the smaller part having taken the course we are pursuing. We were after Morgan and the main body, so turned back. It was precious time lost, but the trail was again struck, where they had crossed the pike, and once more a plunge was made for the timber and cedars.

"For miles the trees were so thick, and the foliage so dense, that it became impossible to ride other than single file, but, retarded as was our speed, the chase became hotter and more exciting than ever. The Yankee blood of the hunters was at fever heat, and they determined to run the game to cover. The sign of an abandoned horse (and the hard-pressed enemy was now leaving his own as well as our animals) was the signal for a yell that the pursued might have heard and trembled at miles away Then spurs were clapped into horses' flanks to urge them still faster on, and thus the column—if column that could be called which column was none—swept, dashed, plunged onward. Occasionally a trooper was dismounted by a projecting limb, and, as he clambered out of the way, the sympathetic cry was wafted back from some comrade:

'Say, what infantry regi*ment* does you ns belong to?'

"Now the colonel's voice rings shrilly through the forest, with the same old talismanic, 'Forward!' The refrain is taken up, sent back along the column, until the rearmost rider hears and shouts a returning echo. 'We

are coming, Father Abraham !' No cowardice there. No lagging behind from choice. Every man was straining nerve and muscle to get ahead. We were fast gaining on the enemy, and they knew it, trembling at every shout wafted to their ears. They grew desperate, dug the rowels into their horses, cursed their prisoners, threatened them, shot at them to make them keep up, and wounded one poor fellow to the death. These facts were gleaned afterward.

"We had gained rapidly, and thought them almost within grasp. But 'the best laid plans of mice and men,' etc. Desperation nerved them, and they flew down the pike, scattering the stones behind. But we ran them into the net prepared. The detachment that had gone out later from camp struck the pike opportunely, and received the enemy warmly as we drove him into their arms. A brisk engagement followed, partly hand to hand. The fight was soon over, the enemy being routed, scattered, and driven in every direction. At the onset Morgan, with his staff and a lot of blooded horses, broke away and escaped across Stone river. Our command being united and ready to move, an inventory of affairs and effects was taken. The enemy left four dead on the field, and four sound and two wounded captives in our hands. Of ninety-four horses taken, we recaptured seventy-five ; of the forty-eight teamsters, thirty-one, and also Captain Braiden. A number of rebels were wounded, but not seriously, and escaped. One of the two wounded prisoners, Warfield by name, was related to one of the most prominent and wealthy families of Cincinnati. The other was a Mississippian, by the name of Love. The writer visited the two in the regimental hospital that night. Love had a terrible wound, and knew it was mortal, but his last breath was expended in cursing and execrating

the 'Yankees In the most horrible and vile language tongue could utter.

"The chase being over, the command returned—all except the company with the rifles, who were to continue the pursuit. Pushing on again, we struck the Murfreesboro' pike, near Lavergne, and got on the heels of one detachment, but these, knowing the country, broke for the cedars and escaped. We saw no more of them, and returned to camp at 8. P M., after a ride of about thirty miles, part of this on a keen run."

The regiment lay near Nashville for about ten days, then moving with the advance of General Mitchell's command, occupied Murfreesboro', from which point expeditions were sent out in every direction, the Fourth being actively and constantly employed. At this place it was fully armed with Smith's carbines, two companies retaining the Colt repeating rifles. It, in less than a week, had driven the enemy beyond the Elk river, eastward, and advancing to the north-east, as far as McMinnville, destroyed at that place a large powder mill. From Murfreesboro' it marched to Shelbyville, Tennessee, occupying that town about the last of March. After a few days' rest, to bring up supplies, General Mitchell moved rapidly on Fayetteville, which was occupied by the Fourth, on the evening of April 8th. Passing through the town, it crossed the Elk river, on the stone bridge, and encamped for the night on the spot General Jackson had camped fifty years before, in the war of 1812.

The following graphic description of the capture of Huntsville, Alabama, is from the pen of Captain Crane: "Leaving camp at Fayetteville at 12, M., the 10th, amid great enthusiasm over the news of the victory at 'Pittsburg Landing, we set out for Huntsville, Alabama, the cavalry, Fourth Ohio, leading. Our route lay along a circuitous

dirt road, and through a mountainous country. Twelve miles brought us to the State line, marked by a high pole bearing the tattered remnants of a rebel flag.

"Now we are in Alabama! The plantations stretch out in beautiful landscapes, and, as the innumerable negroes grin at us from every field and fence, we are forcibly reminded that we are 'in the land of cotton.' Halting at sundown to feed and await the remainder of the division, the cavalry again moved on rapidly, and went into bivouac at 10, P. M. At 2, A. M., a detail of picked men, commanded by —— ———, was made to ride across the country and tear up the track of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, leading east from Huntsville. Pickets were also thrown out to intercept all travel to and from the town. At 4, A. M., of the 11th, the artillery and cavalry were in motion for Huntsville, eight miles away Nearing the town, the battery galloped on to the front, Colonel Kennett, with the Fourth, following close. It was a matter of all importance that the place should be reached before any trains should leave; and when two miles off the whistle of a locomotive sounded on our ears, everything was excitement, and every horse put to its speed. Such a clatter never before awoke the echoes among those Alabama hills. Yonder curls the smoke, and here comes the engine with but a single car, steaming eastward across the plain. Simonson, commanding the battery, wheels a gun, lets fly a solid shot, and the engineer slackens speed, hesitates, (as if to ask the meaning of all this,) and puffs quickly on. A shell speeds after it, but fails in its intent. However, the train cannot escape altogether, if our railroad wreckers have safely reached their trysting place. The locomotive may be ditched, and lost to us for service, but will hardly carry the news to Leadbetter, at Bridgeport, that the Yankees have come.

"Company A has orders, and in an instant a dozen troopers have dismounted, thrown down the stake-and-rider fence, and away goes the company across the plain in hot pursuit, horse-flesh vieing with steam! But the iron limbed courser has the best bottom, and whirled along amid a shower of bullets—escaping for a time, but only to become a prey to the detachment up the road. Another whistle sounds and another train comes in sight. Simonson's bull-dog again barks—again ineffectually A repeated effort is more successful, and a shell crashes through the cab. The cavalry company is on hand this time, and bang! bang! crack! crack! go the carbines and revolvers, and the balls whistle about the engineer's head and rattle against the cars. The train stops and the passengers, rebel soldiers and officers, leap to the ground and endeavor to escape. A few succeed, but the majority are taken. The train is boarded and brought back. Meanwhile, the column dashes onward and goes whirling into Huntsville. At the station is another train just leaving, with troops, who are going 'on to Richmond.' A cocked pistol held at the engineer's head has the effect of shutting off steam, and the train is placed under guard. The regiment gallops up the street and through the town. Pickets are thrown out on all the roads.

"Black faces were at every door and window, blacks were at the gates, and blacks were on the streets, but the 'Chivalry' had evidently deserted the place, except the few who viciously peered at us through the blinds, robed in white. Perhaps it was too early for white folks, and our call was untimely on that bright April morning—the clock had not yet struck six—and perhaps they were too high-toned to suffer Yankees to look upon their faces. After reconnoitering the streets and gathering in a few

wearers of the gray, the regiment was apportioned to various duties.

"Another train had just pulled in, all unconscious of the reception awaiting. This, too, was filled with soldiery, from below, bound for Richmond, four officers and one hundred and eighty privates. At one of the hotels, a major and three captains were taken, and others at other points in town. The full result of the early morning's work was eight hundred prisoners, seventeen locomotives, and a large number of cars. The locomotives themselves were of incalculable value, and more than paid for the expedition, if there had been no other fruits; for they enabled General Mitchell to push his troops rapidly in every direction and hurry forward supplies. Without them many of the results which soon followed could not have been accomplished."

The following is General Mitchell's official report of the capture of this most important place, giving the full credit to Colonel Kennett:

HEAD-QUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
HUNTSVILLE, ALA., *April 11, 1862.*

SIR: After a forced march of incredible difficulty, leaving Fayetteville yesterday at 12, M., my advance guard, consisting of Turchin's brigade, Kennett's cavalry, and Simonson's battery, entered Huntsville this morning at 6 o'clock.

The city was taken completely by surprise, no one having considered the march practicable in the time. We have captured about two hundred prisoners, fifteen locomotives, a large amount of passenger, box, and platform cars, the telegraphic apparatus, and officers, and two Southern mails. We have, at length, succeeded in cutting the great artery of railway intercommunication between the Southern States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. M. MITCHELL,
Brigadier General Commanding.

Captain J. B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant General.

The regiment occupied Huntsville, and extended its lines to Decatur and Athens, and eastwardly along the

Memphis and Charleston railroad to Bridgeport, at the latter place driving off the rebel guards and preventing the destruction of the great bridge over the Tennessee river, after it had been fired by the enemy. At Athens, Scott's rebel cavalry was encountered and driven across the Tennessee river, their rear guard and a quantity of wagons, arms, and camp equipage being captured. Four companies were detached during this time, and with a part of the Tenth Wisconsin and the Thirty-third Ohio infantry to Bellefonte, and were there on the 27th of April, joined by General Mitchell and the remainder of the two infantry regiments, moving with this command on the 29th to Bridgeport, as before noted. In this advance many prisoners were taken. The detachment served on this flank until late in August, when it guarded the rear of General Lytle's division to Murfreesboro', where it rejoined the regiment.

On Bragg's invasion of Kentucky the regiment was detailed to guard Buell's wagon train, which it did, successfully bringing eighteen hundred wagons safely to Salt river. From this point, the regiment took the advance of the army, marching by way of Danville, Kentucky, to Nashville, Tennessee, reaching there after sixty-nine consecutive days of marching, with but little food, less water, and almost constant skirmishing with the enemy. At Nashville, in November, 1862, the Fourth, in the re-organization of the cavalry, was assigned to the Second brigade, Second division of cavalry. Associated with it was the First and Third Ohio cavalry and Colonel Eli Long, of the Fourth Ohio, was assigned to command of the brigade.

The following extracts, from the official reports of Colonel John Kennett, give the details of the operations of

the regiment during the five days of remarkable activity from March 24th to 29th:

HEAD-QUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY,
CAMP VAN BUREN, TENN., *March 28, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: On the 24th instant, your order was received, directing the Fourth to make a tour of reconnoissance in force, leaving the detail to the commanding officer. * * On the 25th, the Fourth took the advance, followed by eighty artillerists, Colonel Mihalotzy, of the Twenty-fourth Illinois, in command of part of the Twenty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Illinois, two brass rifled six-pounders, of Simonson's battery. We marched fifteen miles, and bivouacked in a cedar grove, about 12, midnight. The night was windy, cold, and the ground wet. The horses were tied to trees, and in that condition the entire force slept on their arms, ready for any emergency. At 5, A. M., the *reveille* was sounded, and after a cup of coffee—tin cup—by 5.30, the command resumed its march, exhibiting an unusual degree of vigor, fired by the report that we were likely to measure arms in the glorious cause that animated our breasts. We marched ahead of the infantry some three miles, where we found a Mr. Houston, who willingly sold us some corn and fodder for our horses. We halted, and fed there, and were ready for the march when the infantry came up.

We resumed the march at 7.30, A. M., marching five miles to Shelbyville. We were greeted by a population, who evinced by their cheers, waving of handkerchiefs, and other demonstrations of joy, pictured on their countenances, great relief and satisfaction at the approach of their deliverers from military despotism. A Mrs. Graham, eighty years of age, with tears in her eyes, welcomed us with a blessing, "God bless your souls." Her husband fought in the revolutionary war She venerated the old flag. She would not, and could not, live under any other government, nor should any other flag wave over her head. She, with her own hands, tore down from the court-house the first secession flag at Shelbyville. Her son-in-law was killed for his Union sentiments. * * * Many flags were waved from the doors and windows. * * * The infantry and artillery halted at Shelbyville, guarding the city, and taking all military measures to render them secure from attack. * *

The Fourth left Shelbyville at 11 o'clock, and marched to Tullahoma, being eighteen miles, over the most abominable road it was ever our lot to travel, mostly over solid and detached rock, miry lanes, and miry woods, the horses sinking knee deep in the mud. When within eight miles, our advance guard, commanded by Captain H. C. Rogers, who was ordered ahead to feel the way, and obtain the news and forage, sent Dr. T. McMillen to the reserve, saying that Morgan and his men had gone down to Wartrace to burn bridges. We galloped the entire eight miles in hopes we could realize the object of our pursuit, and the full expectation of seizing a locomotive and bagging the command of the enemy; but, much to our chagrin, the enemy had received intelligence, * * and we reached Tulla-

homa three quarters of an hour too late. * * * * At Tullahoma, a force, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel H. W Burdsal, was ordered to Manchester to meet Captain Robie, of company A, who was ordered to leave four hours in advance, on his way to McMinnville. * * * Lieutenant Colonel Burdsal, with twenty-seven men, reached Manchester at 10, P. M., on the 26th, where he captured four rebel soldiers, burned the powder mill, and returned to Tullahoma. * * * Captain Robie executed his order faithfully, reaching Manchester at the hour designated. * * * While he was bivouacking, five miles this side of McMinnville, he received intelligence that McNairy's two hundred cavalry intended to surround him that night, and attack him. The captain posted his pickets so as to receive the alarm in time. He disposed of his force, secreted behind a fence. Moving away from the spot, he was seen to encamp at dark, and some few rods away from his horses, at the foot of a hill. At 3, A. M., his command was lying in ambush, when one of the pickets brought in the news that the enemy was approaching. The other picket remained, and was fired at, which was the signal that the rebels were close by. * * On came McNairy's cavalry, thundering down with his two hundred strong, thinking he could catch our gallant captain and his brave boys asleep, and swallow them up, but as soon as he reached the ambush, a volley from the carbines dispersed their dream of conquest, and brought down one man dead and ten or eleven wounded. * * * Their defeat was so complete that the next intelligence we had of them was that those surviving were on their way to Winchester, and never offered a fight afterwards. * * * We took seven prisoners. We reached camp at 5.30 to-day. * * * *

(Signed) JOHN KENNETT,
Colonel Commanding.

O. M. MITCHELL,
Brigadier General.

THE FIRST OHIO CAVALRY.

This most efficient regiment was organized and equipped for the service during the fall of 1861, and, early in December, moved to the extreme front of the Union forces in Kentucky. The regiment, commanded by Colonel T. C. H. Smith, reached and camped near Lebanon, Kentucky, early in January, 1862. While here, on the 29th, a party of rebels were reported on the pike, twelve miles below. Colonel Smith, with two companies of the First, started, and, soon routing, pursued them to Vaughn's ferry, a distance of twenty-four miles, reaching that point about midnight. Colonel Smith here found that

they had crossed the river about two hours before, setting the ferry boat adrift. Leaving Captain Eggleston, of company E, with orders to remain until daylight, and if any means could be procured to cross the river, to do so at that point, he marched with the other company, B, commanded by Captain Laughlin, to Greensboro', in the hope of being able to there find means to cross. Not being successful in crossing in time to reach the enemy, and having marched thirty-four miles, he abandoned further pursuit, and, directing Captain Eggleston likewise to return, reached camp without casualty.

Being now assigned to General George H. Thomas' division, it participated in the advance on Mill Spring and the important series of operations which led to the defeat and death of the rebel General Zollicoffer at that place, and, on the 23d of February, proceeded, under orders of General Buell, to Louisville, Kentucky, and embarked, by river, to join the great expedition of General Grant against Fort Donaldson. The services of the regiment in this important field of operations having already been give in detail while tracing the operations of the Fourth United States, the reader is referred thereto, in order to avoid repetition, it being borne in mind that Colonel Smith had command of all the cavalry there operating. The official report of General Granger, previously given, covers, in detail, the operations of this regiment during the siege and capture of Corinth, Mississippi. It remained in the District of the Mississippi, intimately associated with the Fourth United States. It entered the Department of the Cumberland about the time the cavalry was re-organized, and was assigned to the Second brigade, Second division.

The Third Ohio Cavalry.

Following the plan of organization at that time prevalent in the department, the Third Ohio cavalry, commanded, while in the field, by Lieutenant Colonel Douglass Alex. Murray, was, shortly after reporting to the department, assigned to the division of General Wood, and with that division advanced to Nashville. On the advance of General Buell's army, the regiment marched in advance of Hascall's brigade, reaching the neighborhood of Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, on the 4th of April, 1862. This place was about fourteen miles from the line of march, but information to the effect that a considerable rebel force was stationed there led General Hascall to diverge, in order to attack the enemy

General Hascall, taking his own brigade and the Third Ohio, proceeded cautiously toward the place, through a heavy rain, until arriving within about two miles of the town, when he learned that the whole rebel force did not number more than fifty to seventy-five men. Colonel Murray was then sent forward, and, arriving within a quarter of a mile, ordered a charge, "which," says General Hascall, in his official report, "was splendidly executed by Colonel Murray at the head of his own men." The enemy fled rapidly in the direction of Florence and Mount Pleasant, and were rapidly pursued for eight miles, but their animals were fresh, and easily outran the fagged animals of the pursuers, so that they escaped. The result of this expedition was the breaking up of the rebel rendezvous at the place, and the capture of four thousand pounds of bacon and other supplies. Major Foster was dispatched to continue the pursuit, scouting the country as far as Mount Pleasant, with instructions to rejoin the regiment at Savannah, which duty he faithfully performed. The regiment, commanded by Lewis Zahm,

with Wood's division, participated actively in the great battle of the 7th of April, at Pittsburg Landing. On the 4th of May, it made a reconnoissance on the Farmington road, several miles in advance of the position of the army, immediately after which it was assigned to duty with General Granger, and its operations are embraced in his report, heretofore given. In the operations in front of Corinth, and subsequent pursuit of the enemy, the regiment received the most flattering notices and commendations, not only from General Granger, but as well from General Rosecrans, commanding that wing. On the organization of the cavalry in the Army of the Cumberland, it became a part of Long's brigade.

The Brigade.

After the battle of Stone's river, in which the brigade took a prominent part, being engaged on the left flank of the army, where, on the 2d of January, fighting dismounted, it assisted in the final repulse of the enemy under Breckenridge, it moved in pursuit of Bragg's army, following the Shelbyville pike. After continuing the pursuit until the enemy was driven into Guy's gap, it returned to Murfreesboro' and went into camp. During the battle and pursuit, it captured and turned in over one hundred prisoners. It participated in the defeat of Morgan at Snow Hill, and, as before noted, rendered magnificent service in the expedition against McMinnville. On the 22d of May, it attacked and captured the rebel camp at Middleton, routing the enemy and capturing a number of prisoners.

In the advance of the army on Tullahoma, the Second brigade moved with the left wing, capturing Wood's gap, and, marching by way of Manchester, turned the right

flank of the enemy, after which its grand dash across the Elk river and into Decherd has been noted.

In the advance of the army on Chattanooga, it operated with the right wing, penetrating almost to Lafayette, Georgia. On September 19, it was heavily engaged at Crawfish spring, on the bloody field of Chickamauga, and lost heavily in killed and wounded.

During the battle of Missonary Ridge, it marched to the relief of Knoxville, Tennessee, and on the retreat of the enemy captured the wagon train of the division of General Marcus Wright, with all the horses, mules, teamsters, and guards, and official papers of great value. The brigade then marched to Calhoun, Tennessee, on the Hiawassee, where it was engaged in out-post duty, keeping open the communications between Chattanooga and Knoxville. At this place the regiments reënlisted and received a veteran furlough, returning to Nashville at the expiration of the leave, March 13, 1864. Not being able to procure horses for a remount, the brigade marched from Nashville to Columbia, Tennessee, on foot, and when the First and Third brigades moved to the front, remained for some time doing garrison duty at Columbia and other points along the railroad. In the latter part of May, Colonel Long, having secured horses, moved southward, and taking the advance of the Seventeenth army corps, marched for the front by way of Decatur, Alabama. At Moulton, Alabama, Colonel Long encountered the rebel division of General Roddy, and, after a stubborn fight of over two hours, routed him utterly, driving him in confusion from the field, and entirely clear of the line of march. Marching through Somerville and Kingston, Georgia, Colonel Long rejoined the division at Ackworth, or rather near Alatona pass. Its subsequent history is fully set forth in the history of the division.

CHAPTER XXVI.

FROM DECEMBER 28, 1864, TO FEBRUARY 15, 1865.

THE DIVISION MOVES FROM LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY—GENERAL ELI LONG IN COMMAND—CAMP AT BARDSTOWN—MURDER OF DR. SHERK AND CAPTAIN ROBERT MCCORMICK—MARCH TO NASHVILLE—TO COLUMBIA—TO GRAVELLY SPRINGS, ALABAMA—IN CAMP—INCIDENTS.

O traitorous band
Of slave-cursed land,
To fill your cup of infamy to overflowing!
You ne'er would rest,
The bravest and best,
In open manly fight to kill and slaughter!
With fiendish hate,
You'd lay in wait,
To murder one, on mercy's errand going!
Your rebel crew,
Would murder do,
In the arms of either mother, wife, or daughter!

THE boys of the Second division left Louisville, Kentucky, on the morning of December 28th, at 7, A. M., in high spirits, and bright anticipations of dealing the now tottering rebellion its finishing blows, and an early return to their longed-for homes and firesides. It was to many their third departure from the banks of the Ohio southward, and all felt that when they next returned, it would be in the complete fruition of their long cherished hopes of seeing the banner of the republic waving in triumph over a re-united nation, and in the lofty consciousness of having been a part of the grand band of citizen-soldiery, who had triumphantly maintained that nation's territorial integrity

All held their division commander, Brigadier General

Eli Long, in high esteem, and felt the fullest confidence in his indomitable courage, energy, and well-known prudence. He had been associated with the men of both brigades, most intimately, during both the preceding campaigns, and, while the men of Minty's old brigade would have been much gratified had he been their division commander, yet, in their joy at retaining him at the head of their brigade, they forgot any chagrin they might have felt at the promotion of the commander of their rival.

Glancing briefly at the condition and operations of the rebel forces in the field of the war, we notice the situation. After withdrawing from the line of Sherman's communications, Hood, as ever was his wont, on failing in an undertaking of minor importance, to fly to another still more dangerous and hazardous—defeated at Alatona Pass, driven from Resaca and Dalton; had crossed the Tennessee at Florence and continued his raid to Nashville, which he was now approaching with an army of about thirty-two thousand men of all arms; consisting of all the scattered detachments from the States of Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi, so poorly equipped as to be fitly described by a prominent rebel staff officer as the "desperate adventure of desperate men."

General Thomas had, in anticipation of a move of this kind, been dispatched from Atlanta to Nashville with the Army of the Cumberland, and was now gathering his forces to crush the raid. He, however, allowed Hood, after giving him a foretaste of what was in store, at Franklin, to approach the city; and wishing to make the blow, when struck, as effective as possible, had directed the concentration of the cavalry at Nashville; hence the means resorted to, as related in a previous chapter, to procure a remount for the division.

The division was in the saddle and on the move again at 7, A. M., on the 29th, and marching two miles beyond Bardstown to the camp of the Third Ohio, which had remained at that place, bivouacked for the night. The day was very cold and many of the officers and men preferred to march on foot, leading their horses. Just before going into camp, when near Bardstown, Dr. J. L. Sherk, Seventh Pennsylvania, surgeon of Minty's brigade, and Captain R. M. McCormick, company G, Seventh Pennsylvania and brigade inspector, obtained permission of Colonel Minty to go about a mile to the left, and call on Mrs. Wm. B. Grigsby, who had been very kind in caring for the officers and men of the Seventh Pennsylvania while sick, during their first march through Kentucky in the winter of '61–62. The two officers rode on accompanied by one orderly.

In about an hour, the orderly came up, just as we were going into camp, and reported that McCormick and Sherk were killed, they having been attacked, while in the house, by guerrillas. A squad of the Third Ohio was immediately sent out, but failed to catch the murderers.

It appears that Sherk and McCormick had dismounted and entered the house, leaving their horses under the care of the orderly. After a short conversation, while they were sitting in the parlor, and the young daughter of Mrs. Grigsby was playing on the piano, Captains Magruder, Davis, and Summerland, with about fifteen guerrillas, surrounding and entering the house, through the doors and windows, immediately commenced firing on them. Dr. Sherk announced to them, while they were firing, that he was a surgeon, and McCormick offered to surrender, and asked for quarter. It is also said that the young lady, then a child of about fourteen years of age, rushed between the brutal Magruder and one of the of-

ficers, declaring that he should not be murdered. The brave little girl was struck by the brute, with either his hand or pistol, and knocked one side, and paying no attention to either the doctor's announcement of his pacific character or the repeated offers to surrender, much less to the prayers, screams, and frantic efforts Mrs. G. made to save them, the whole band of murderers continued firing. Dr. Sherk was soon killed, by a bullet through the head – he had previously received one through the body—when McCormick, seeing that his death was inevitable, obtained his pistol and defended himself to the last. He was shot twice through the body and once through the left arm; his pistol was shot from his hand while in the act of firing, the marks of bullets being on the pistol when it was found. The two bodies were brought to camp after dark, and that night sent to Louisville, and from thence to their homes in Pennsylvania. Thus were two of the brave men of the old Keystone State deliberately and in perfect cold-blooded fiendishness, murdered by the boasted "chivalry" of Kentucky, for no offense save that of belonging to the army of the United States, at a time when they were making a call in testimony of their gratitude for the kindness extended to them and their comrades, by the noble lady at whose house they met their fate. The author was personally acquainted with Mr. Grigsby, his wife and daughter, as also with a brother of Mrs. Grigsby, who was a prominent physician of Bardstown, and bears testimony, from his personal knowledge and experience, that there never lived a nobler, more humane, or loyal person than Mrs. Grigsby and to the fact that she voluntarily made her house a hospital for the sick of the Seventh Pennsylvania, when in camp near by in 1862. It will partially satisfy the reader's sense of justice to know that the self-

styled Captain Magruder was, on the 20th of October, 1865, hanged by the neck until he was dead, in public, in Louisville, Kentucky, for this and other murders. The fate of Davis and Summerland is not known. Possibly they may be Congressmen from Louisiana or Mississippi by this time.

The following account of this inhuman affair, from the *quasi* rebel source of the Louisville *Courier Journal*, is inserted as the "other side." In speaking of Sue Munday, Quantrell, Magruder, and other guerrillas, the correspondent says: "The man among them all who most belied his looks was Magruder, who was the most affable and gentlemanly man in his outward manners that I ever saw. He was rather tall and slenderly built, with a handsome, almost effeminate face, light blue eyes and curling auburn hair. In spite of his gentle face and polished manners, he was one of the most cold-blooded and cruel men of the whole band, ranking next to Berry in brutality.

"One instance alone will suffice to show the kind of a man he was. A few miles from the rendezvous of the guerrillas, lived a lady, Mrs. Wm. B. Grigsby, who was a supporter of the Federal cause, and the soldiers of the army often paid her visits, and were always hospitably received. On one day Major Sherk and two (?) other Federal officers came to her house, and were sitting in the parlor talking to Mrs. G. About half a mile away from the house sixty thousand (?) soldiers were camped, with guards alert to detect the slightest movement. Magruder and three (?) of his companions had been hid, securely watching every movement, and when the officers entered the house, rode rapidly up and dismounted. Rushing in the door with cocked pistols, and without a moment's warning, they commenced firing at the officers. Two (?) of them fell

dead, and, coolly putting his pistol close to the other helpless man, fired. Some of the blood splashed out on the pistol barrel, he placed the weapon to his lips and kissed the blood off the polished barrel. Mrs. Grigsby remained in the room almost paralyzed with terror, and, approaching her, this outlaw coolly tipped his hat, and, with a polite bow, apologized in his polished manner for being compelled to kill the men in her house. 'We could have taken them to the woods, but for the soldiers that are camped close by, who might make it warm for us,' and after making his apology, all of them withdrew, and, mounting their horses, galloped off and escaped."

It will strike the general reader, as it did the author, when he perused the above extract, that the writer of it stands a self-confessed colleague of the murderers, if not one of the actual participants in the murder itself, and aside from its untruthfulness, there is in it a covert sneer and cold-blooded malignity which marks the rebel fiend as plainly as though the word-mark of his Satanic Majesty was branded on his forehead. We wonder to-day whether or not any of the class to which Magruder and his coadjutors belonged yet live to blast the earth with their shadows.

TO THE MURDERED SHERK AND MCCORMICK.

"Where hearts like thine have broke and bled,
Though quenched the vital glow,
Their memory lights a flame instead,
Which, e'en from out the narrow bed
Of death its beams shall throw,
Thou art not dead—thou art not dead.'

Without tracing the line of march in detail from Bardstown to Nashville, it being devoid of special note, aside from the usual vicissitudes of cold, of rain, and of mud; marching through New Haven, Elizabethtown, Sonora, and Mumfordsville, then crossing the Green river, on the

bridge, and passing through Woodsonville, Cave City, Bowling Green, and Mitchelville, the division arrived in Nashville, January 8, 1865.

Meanwhile, the battle of Nashville had been fought, and Hood routed, his army torn to pieces, and the fragments, with nothing maintaining a semblance of military organization, except Forrest, with about five thousand cavalry, who covered the retreat of the demoralized mob, had fallen back across the Tennessee with less than ten thousand men of all arms! The four or five thousand infantry yet remaining either dispersed to their homes or joined Forrest as mounted infantry, and are henceforth found mainly in his command. This short campaign of Hood was the most complete destruction of an entire army witnessed during the war. Hood found his last ditch at Nashville, December 15 and 16, 1864.

On the 12th of January, the division moved from Nashville following the track of Hood's retreat through Franklin, Spring Hill, and Columbia, where it halted from the 13th to the 18th, then moving on the 19th towards the south-west, reached Gravelly Springs, Alabama, on the evening of the 25th of January Designing to remain in camp until the weather settled sufficiently for active operations, quarters were constructed for the men and stables for the horses.

On the 11th of February, 1865, the First Ohio was relieved from duty with the division, and ordered to report to General Upton, commanding the Fourth division, and Minty's brigade now consisted of

Seventh Pennsylvania, Colonel C. C. McCormick, commanding.

Fourth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, commanding.

Third Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel H. N. Howland, commanding.

Fourth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel George W Dable, commanding.

The brigade, field and staff being:

Colonel R. H. G. Minty, commanding brigade.

Major Robert Burns, Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

Major C. L. Greeno, Seventh Pennsylvania, Acting Assistant Inspector General.

Captain George M. Landon, Fourth Michigan, Acting Commissary

Captain George R. Stone, Fourth Michigan, Acting Assistant Quartermaster.

Captain T. M. Osburn, Fourth Ohio, Provost Marshal.

For a time after arriving at Gravelly Springs, the rations *were short*. The railroad south of Nashville had been pretty well destroyed, first, by Forrest, and again by Hood, and the thirty days' rations of hard bread, and sixty days' of coffee, sugar, and salt, with which the command left Louisville, were soon exhausted, and a half ration of parched corn substituted. With, however, the energy which characterized all the operations of the war after Grant became general-in-chief, the road was rapidly repaired, and, by the middle of February, supplies were not only plenty, but began to be accumulated for the advance South.

Captain ROBT BURNS,

4TH MICHIGAN CAVALRY. A. A. G. 1ST BRIGADE, 2D CAVALRY DIVISION.
BREVET LIEUT. COL. U. S. VOLS.
(AS IN 1863.)

ROBT BURNS, Esq.

1885.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FROM MARCH 1 TO APRIL 21, 1865.

MILITARY SITUATION—DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI—UNION FORCES—WILSON'S CAVALRY ORGANIZED—GENERAL CANBY'S ARMY AT MOBILE—REBEL ARMIES IN THE DEPARTMENT—FORREST IN SUPREME COMMAND—NUMBERS AND DISPOSITIONS OF REBEL ARMIES—WILSON MOVES AGAINST SELMA, ALABAMA—CAPTURES MONTE VALLO—BATTLE OF PLANTERSVILLE—GRAND TACTICS OF WILSON—GREAT BATTLE OF SELMA—CAPTURES THE CITY BY ASSAULT—CAPTURE OF MOBILE BY GENERAL CANBY—WILSON CAPTURES COLUMBUS, GEORGIA—BATTLE OF MACON—SURRENDER OF GENERAL HOWELL COBB—CAPTURE OF MACON, GEORGIA.

DAYBREAK.

"From each Southern vale and hamlet
Tuneful murmers gently roll,
Then gushes forth in tender pathos
The sweetest music of the soul;
The hearts that beat 'neath dusky bosoms
Thrill as the brightening morn they see,
And sing, like sound of rippling waters,
'De Lord hab made His people free!'

Thus the glad refrain shall ever onward
Reverberate from sea to sea,
And every nation, land, and people
Join the exultant jubilee,
'Glory to God, for He is mighty,
Peace and good-will to man shall be,
And evermore, while time endureth,
Our God shall keep His people free!'"

—*Anonymous.*

FOLLOWING the general plan of this work, we now glance hastily over the field of the impending operations. Gathered on the north bank of the Tennessee river, at Gravelly Springs, Alabama, on the morning of March 12, 1865, stood ten thousand cavalry, fully mounted, armed, and equipped; the

most powerful and efficient body of men ever marshaled around the cavalry standards on this continent; together with an organized body of two thousand dismounted cavalry from all the regiments of the corps. With this corps was a park of some twenty pieces of artillery, a pontoon train of fifty wagons, and a train of one hundred and fifty wagons of ammunition and supplies, the whole under the command of Major General James Wilson, a graduate of West Point, and a natural cavalry leader. Each man had five days' rations in his haversack, and on his horse two days' forage. With each regiment was transported on pack-mules ten days' rations of hard bread and meat, and sixty days' rations of coffee, sugar, and salt.

Down on the Gulf of Mexico, lining the shores of Mobile bay, was also gathered an army of thirty thousand well equipped veterans, under Major General Canby, designed to assay the task of capturing the city of Mobile; which being done, the forces from the North and South uniting, would, moving along the Alabama river, open that navigable stream to Montgomery; then, with that as a base, sweep eastward to the Savannah river, capturing and destroying all the insurgent forces in the States traversed, and finally re-establish the National authority

The war had now become *one of conquest!* Not of territory or of peacefully disposed citizens, nor yet of *States*, in the sense in which States exist within the legitimate sphere prescribed in the Constitution of the United States; but a complete conquest and subjugation of the insurgent power in arms in the field, and the entire overthrow and destruction of the political or civic machinery or government by which the rebel armed forces in the field were maintained in hostility to the Nation. Opposed to General Canby, and in occupancy of Mobile and the intrenchments environing it, was a rebel army of about ten thou-

sand men, composed mainly of the tottering aged and beardless young, together with such of the garrisons of forts and coast defenses as had escaped capture in former engagements, and a single division of Hood's veterans. This last division was composed of men from many regiments, who had been driven in front of Forrest, and by him actually guarded with as much vigilance, to prevent desertion, as though they had been hostile captives, from the Tennessee river to Tupello, Mississippi, and thence transported by rail, under guard, to Mobile.

The only really efficient rebel force of formidable proportions was that commanded by Forrest himself; who, now promoted to the high rank of lieutenant general, was assigned to the supreme command of all the rebel cavalry in the department, which was made to include the whole country between the Mississippi and Savannah rivers, and extending from the Tennessee to the gulf. The power granted to this man exceeded anything ever witnessed in modern civilization, being a full and complete surrender, by the rebel chiefs, into his hands, of all the functions of government. He was vested with absolute and purely despotic authority over the lives and property of all the people resident within his lines of occupancy; and no Mogul Kahn, at the head of a Tartarian horde, ever exercised these extraordinary powers in a more ruthless and despotic manner.

Impressing every horse and mule, seizing every bushel of corn and bundle of fodder, laying every dollar of money under contribution, together with every dollar's worth of property; and, by a universal and unsparing conscription of every *white* man able to sit a horse or pull a trigger; for he had been, before the war, so long a slave-trader that he regarded negroes as mere chattels, more valuable, indeed, but far less worthy of considera-

tion than the mule before the plow, and hence would not think of arming the black man; he had gathered an army aggregating twelve thousand armed effectives in the field, and about fifteen thousand nondescripts, called "militia," in various detachments, where he could most readily concentrate them with his main active force His effective force was organized into three divisions, commanded by men whose only claim to the distinction, aside from their personal bravery, arose from the commission of deeds which should, and in any community except the Southern slave-holding States during the rebellion, would have secured their outlawry and eternal infamy; who ranked as major and brigadier generals. He ordered that in all active operations, the "militia" should be placed in the front ranks of battle, under the close surveilance of his "regulars" and their cut-throat officers, and "be kept up to the work."

Lest, in these "piping days of peace," when it has become the fashion to "conciliate" our late most vindictive foes, even to the extent of not only pardoning and forgetting their heinous crime of treason, but even of extenuating and denying their ferocious, cold-blooded atrocities, and exulting and lauding them, while belittling, and even falsifying, the services of the patriotic defenders of the Nation s honor and flag; lest we say the picture of the character of Forrest and his comrades, for "like chief, like men," here given be now deemed by any harsh and unjust, a single incident, narrated by his own chosen eulogist and historian, is given: "Twenty-seven of these men," says he, "who had been gleaned from the country," —by a remorseless conscription, and who, under the laws of the Confederacy itself, were exempt from military duty—"having refused to do duty and left their stations, Forrest ordered the whole

number to be shot the next morning." "Efforts were made by the friends, the wives and daughters, appealing on their knees, to spare their lives,—but deeming an example necessary for the safety of his command, he refused!" It is true the account goes on to state that Forrest relented afterwards and directed the men to be hid in the regular regimental organizations, so that the impression might prevail that they had been executed; but those who knew the man will recollect, it was far more characteristic of him to make a statement of this kind afterwards than to be deterred from a present purpose. The men thus seized and condemned were holding official positions in the civic government, as judges, sheriffs, clerks of courts, and even members of the State legislatures!

From this review of the situation, it will be seen that the task imposed on General Wilson, involving, as it did, the destruction of the forces under Forrest, by attacking them in their chosen positions, whether in field, in swamp, or intrenchments; and the capture of the strongly fortified cities of Selma and Montgomery, was of no ordinary moment, and attended with no ordinary hazzard. Three times before, during the preceding year, had strong Union armies, under able and experienced officers, been sent against the same force, only to be driven back in discomfiture and rout from their front; one, that of General Sturgis, from Memphis, into north Mississippi with the loss of all its artillery, seventeen pieces, and the practical annihilation of sixteen thousand men!

On the 12th of March, the division, under Brigadier General Long, broke camp and marched to Waterloo. Crossing the Tennessee river, it marched to Eastport, Mississippi, where it halted until the 22d, when, resuming its march southward, building roads over the swamps and cutting routes through the forests and over the mount-

ains, reached the Black Warrior river, which was crossed on the 29th by swimming the horses. In this crossing, the Fourth Michigan lost one man and forty horses drowned. That night the march was resumed, and by morning the whole division had crossed the Locust river, swimming it likewise. On the 31st, the command crossed Shad's creek and the Catawba river; moving across the latter, on the railroad bridge, after having taken up the track, and making a narrow way by laying railroad ties cross-wise on the stringers, and encamped ten miles north of Monte Vallo.

The celerity of the movement had prevented any material concentration of the rebel forces, and although Chalmers, with six thousand four hundred "effectives," was, as early as the 17th of March, in active operation on that front, Wilson, by moving in two columns, within easy supporting distance, covering the whole country with a cloud of skirmishers and foragers, and carefully suppressing all means by which information of his definite line of march might reach the enemy, completely out-generaled him, and was able by the 30th to interpose his army between the divisions of Forrest's corps, so that Chalmers was left on the right, Forrest's immediate command in the immediate front, and Jackson, with Roddy and Adams, eastward at Monte Vallo.

On the 30th, General Upton's division moved rapidly eastward, and attacking Adams and Roddy at Monte Vallo, drove them from the town, although re-inforced by Crossland's brigade and animated by the personal presence of Forrest himself. In an engagement near "Six Mile creek," Crossland's rebel brigade was destroyed! Upton, after destroying the works and extensive ordnance foundries at Monte Vallo, encamped that night at Randolph. Minty's brigade, in advance of the division,

marched from the camp ten miles north of Monte Vallo, on the morning of April 1st, and that night reached Plantersville, having traversed forty-five miles of difficult country On nearing the town, the advance was stubbornly resisted, but, after over two hours of active fighting, the enemy was totally routed and driven from the field by the Third and Fourth Ohio, fighting dismounted. On the morning of April 2d, Minty took the advance of the division, marching at 6 o'clock, on the main road to Selma, the Third Ohio, under Lieutenant Colonel Howland, being the advance regiment. Heavy skirmishing began soon after the column moved, but the Ohio boys drove the rebels back at a good pace, without delaying the march of the column. On arriving at a cross-road about six miles from Selma, Minty turned to the right and moved over to the Summerville road, where, pressing vigorously forward, he arrived in front of the rebel works at 3, P. M.

Selma was defended by works of the most elaborate and formidable character. In the immediate front, for over four hundred yards, extended an abatis of timber, felled outwards, with each limb trimmed to a sharp point, rising to the height of about seven feet; then came a cleared space of about two hundred yards, thickly strewn with *chevaux-de-frise*, interwoven with wire, and planted with torpedoes. Back of this was a palisade, about nine feet high, with a slight ditch in front, composed of logs, set endwise, mortised into a log buried about two and a half feet under ground, the top of the palisades being fastened together by stringers and interwoven wires. On the inside of the palisades, about two feet from the ground, was a platform, on which the first line of forces was stationed. The whole palisade was furnished with loop-holes, properly constructed for commanding the ap-

proaches. In rear of the line of palisades was a ditch about five feet deep, and from the scarp of the ditch rose the line of earthworks, to the height of from six to eight feet. At regular intervals along the intrenchments, and commanding every angle, strong star-shaped forts, with heavy bomb-proofs and embrasures, were constructed, and mounted with from two to six heavy siege guns. The whole line of intrenchments was garnished with field and siege guns, varying from the light six to the monster sixty-four-pounder. These elaborate fortifications extended entirely around the city, except on the river front.

Minty, having dismounted his command, except the Third Ohio, sent it (the Third) to the right and rear to cover the horses and pack-mules, now formed his men in line, about half a mile from the rebel works, on the Summerville road. A strong skirmish line was pushed forward about two hundred yards, and became immediately actively engaged. The line was now advanced, forcing its way through the abatis until the rebel first line was driven from the platform inside the palisades, into the main line of intrenchments, and our skirmishers commanded the palisades themselves, almost silencing the fire of the rebel skirmishers yet occupying the platform. The pioneers rushed forward, under the cover of the skirmish fire, and, with their axes, cut the palisades in several places, making sufficient breaches for the passage of assaulting columns.

This preliminary work—all done under the heaviest fire the rebels could deliver—consumed about an hour of time. General Long now went forward to Minty's skirmish line, (by this time holding the entire palisades,) and General Wilson also came forward, and, after examining the ground for a few moments, ordered an assault. At

this moment, while preparing for the assault, General Long moved the First brigade to the right of Minty when the rebels, seeing an opportunity, made a sortie on that part of the line, driving back the right of Minty's skirmish line, and throwing the moving column of the First brigade into momentary confusion, by attacking it in flank. Simultaneously with the rebel sortie came an attack on the Third Ohio, which, as before stated, was in the rear, guarding the horses. It was Chalmers, with a full division, trying to force his way into the beleaguered city and join its defenders! The Fourth Michigan and the Chicago Board of Trade battery were sent immediately to the support of the Third Ohio. The object of the sortie was now manifest. Chalmers had been cut off by the rapid advance of Wilson, and they sought to open communication with him. The First brigade quickly formed line, and, advancing, the rebels were again driven, with great slaughter, inside their works, the skirmish line reëstablished, and, in the rear, Chalmers driven back with heavy punishment. These operations also consumed considerable time, and it was not until a few minutes before 5, P. M., that Minty ordered his two remaining regiments—the Fourth Ohio and the Seventh Pennsylvania, numbering, in all, thirty-three officers and six hundred and seventy-one men—to advance to the assault, the First brigade (Wilder's) moving at the same time, numbering eight hundred and forty-nine officers and men.

Opposed to this little band, and sheltered by their formidable intrenchments, stood the rebel line, numbering, in all, nearly eight thousand men, and extending over a mile on each flank. [Now, reader, do not understand the author as asserting that six hundred and seventy-one men moved to the assault of eight thousand directly gathered in their front, but that the rebels were, in that number, oc-

cupying an extensive line in the works before described.] The men of Ohio and Pennsylvania rushed forward with great enthusiasm, in perfect line, until, after passing the palisades, the left struck a swamp in front of the intrenchments in which they sank knee deep. This retarded them some, and threw the right of the line considerably in advance. The First brigade advanced in like manner at the same time, but its left also struck a swamp, and, being retarded, the movement took the appearance of an advance *en echelon* in each brigade. The rebels opened from all the artillery and small arms they could bring to bear on the assaulting columns, but as soon as our boys got the range of the works, they poured such an accurate and continuous sheet of lead from their "seven shooters" over the parapet of the works as soon struck down so large a number that the few remaining rebels crouched down, appalled and paralyzed with terror, behind their breast-works, and their guns were silenced! The heavy guns in a fort, both to the right and left of the portion of the works assaulted, however, still blazed away, pouring canister, apparently by the bushel, into the Union ranks! On, on, rushed the assailants, into the ditch, up the steep sides of the earthworks, and, gaining the crest, either leaped into the works, or halting at the top, received the surrender of the enemy crouching at their feet. Corporal Booth, of company A, Fourth Ohio, was the first man inside the works. He was almost instantly killed by a shot through the head. A stupor of fear and appalled astonishment, at the unparalleled fatality of the Union fire, held Wharton's division in dismayed inactivity close under the shelter of the works at our feet, and remembering the horrors of Shelbyville, in '63, the uninjured, with the slightly wounded, first by scores, then by hundreds, and, in a few moments, by regiments, threw down their arms, and

amid loud cries of, "We surrender!" "Don't fire any more!" "We are conscripts!" "For God's sake, Yanks, don't butcher us all!" etc., they surrendered where they lay, but few attempting to escape. A wild panic now spread from right and left along the enemy's whole line, and all not killed or captured, except those occupying the forts, throwing down their arms, rushed, in a maddened, tumultuous, disorganized mob of frightened fugitives, into the city. Upton's division now entered the works, mounted, charging into the midst of the throng, following, in their midst, into the city, and capturing them almost to a man, while Minty, wheeling his line to the left, swept down the line of intrenchments in that direction—the forts along which were not yet abandoned—capturing the heavy bastions in succession, until he reached the Plantersville road. At the fort near the cotton-gin, three pieces of heavy siege guns were captured, and in the works on the Plantersville road, five like pieces—one of them a thirty-pounder Parrott gun—were taken. Besides, eleven pieces of field artillery were captured when the intrenchments were first stormed, and two full batteries taken during the sweep along the line of the works.

Thus was consummated, in the capture of Selma, an achievement unexampled in the history of the war, and never excelled, under all the adverse conditions, on any field in the world! The two regiments which, as organized bodies, first entered the rebel works were the Fourth Ohio and One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois, each holding the right of their respective brigades, to wit: Fourth Ohio of Minty's, and One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois of Wilder's.

Of the thirty-three officers and six hundred and seventy one men of Minty's brigade which made the assault, nine officers and one hundred and fourteen men were killed

and wounded. Lieutenant Colonel Dable, commanding the Fourth Ohio, was killed; General Long, commanding the division, was dangerously wounded; Colonel C. C. McCormick, shot through the leg and severely wounded, and scarcely a man of either the Seventh Pennsylvania or Fourth Ohio but was either wounded or received bullet holes through his clothing. More than two hundred carbines were struck by the enemy's missiles and shattered to pieces in the hands of the men. The Seventh Pennsylnia lost twenty-five per cent. in killed and wounded of the officers and men, and the Fourth Ohio a little over twenty-one per cent. of those engaged in the assault. After a short halt at the works on the Plantersville road, to let Upton's command go through, for Long's division had stormed the works and cleared the line from the Summerville to the Plantersville road before Upton charged, all the command not required for guarding the prisoners advanced rapidly into the city, where the battle was raging from street to street. Major Greeno, Seventh Pennsylvania, taking command of about fifty men, made the final attack on and captured the last defense of the rebels, a line of cotton-bale breast-works at the railroad depot, after dark. While this terrific assault was being delivered, and the enemy thus being routed and torn to atoms around and in the city, a tremendous battle was raging in the rear, out along the Summerville and Plantersville roads. Chalmers, Forrest's best division commander, with a splendid division, numbering nearly four thousand men, after having been cut off, as before noted, received, during the day, an order from Forrest to hasten to Selma and cut his way, if necessary, into the city He arrived at the outer line of the works at the moment the order for the assault was first given, and, although his horses were blown and his men wearied to the point of exhaustion by

over fifty hours of incessant exertion, he hurled his command in repeated, continued, determined assaults on the Fourth Michigan, Third Ohio, and the battery guarding the rear. The narrow frontage of the line was, however, a circumstance in favor of the Union forces, and fully counteracted the numerical superiority of the rebel force. On this account Chalmers was not able to use more than two or three regiments at a time, and though he replaced his defeated front lines with fresh troops, he only succeeded in subjecting his whole command to a useless and prolonged slaughter. The consuming Spencers of the Third Ohio and Fourth Michigan, with the gastric discharges of canister hurled in double-shotted charges from the four guns of the battery, mowed down his lines as fast as he pushed them to the assault; and after night had settled on the scene, and the deep pall of silence closed around, announcing the cessation of the conflict in, and consequent fall of, the city, he abandoned the contest, and, leaving his dead and wounded, retreated rapidly from the field. The effect of this battle was so great on his men that, from desertion and the casualties of the engagement, he joined Forrest the next day with less than one thousand men.

The following brief account of the assault on Selma is given from the stand-point of the writer.

Reid has given a brief, but interesting account of this action in the following words: "On arriving within six hundred yards of the works, the troops dismounted and established a skirmish line. Wilder's brigade occupied the right of the Fourth Ohio. The entire charging force only amounted to fifteen hundred men, as one fourth of the original number were holding the horses, when the word 'forward!' was given. The rebels had already opened with shell, and, when the attacking party

appeared in full view, it was met with a shower of grape and canister, while small arms poured in their still more destructive fire. Five hundred yards of open ground were passed over before the works were reached. The men pulled up or pushed aside the palisades, jumped into the ditch, and mounted the works. The rebels fled and our men pursued, crossing a swamp and capturing a two-gun lunette. Pressing forward, they advanced across a cotton-field as level as a floor, and captured another lunette, mounting five guns. Here the line halted, all opposition having ceased. Fifty men of the Fourth, killed and wounded, lay near the enemy's works, with scores of bleeding, dying heroes of other regiments. The dead were buried with military honors. The arsenal and navy-yard were destroyed."

The following special and honorable mention of officers and men is taken from Colonel Minty's official reports: "Both officer and soldier performed his duty so well and so nobly that it is difficult for me to make special mention of any, but when one distinguishes himself above his fellows, he is justly to be regarded as the brave among the brave!"

"The gallant Corporal Booth, of the Fourth Ohio, was the first man in the enemy's works, but he fell in the moment of victory, shot through the head."

"Captains Moore and Richardson, of the Fourth Ohio, were amongst the first to enter the works, and acted throughout with conspicuous gallantry."

"Major R. Burns, Fourth Michigan, my acting assistant adjutant general, and Major Greeno, Seventh Pennsylvania, my acting assistant inspector general, were also among the first to enter the works, and acted in their usual gallant manner throughout the entire action. I

strongly and earnestly recommend the four above-named officers for brevet."

Again, as commander of the division to which Minty now succeeded, as General Long was so severely wounded as to be unable to keep the field, he says, in his report of May 14, 1865:

"Major Burns, Fourth Michigan, acting assistant adjutant general, formed and brought forward the Seventh Pennsylvania to the assault, was amongst the first to enter the works, and afterwards took part in the charge made by the Fourth United States cavalry, under the direction of the major general commanding."

"Major Charles L. Greeno, Seventh Pennsylvania, acting assistant inspector general, was amongst the first to enter the enemy's works. At about 7 o'clock, with about fifty men, he drove a considerable force of the enemy from, and took possession of, the railroad buildings, and the cotton-bale defenses surrounding them. Both these officers have been under my immediate command for nearly three years, and have universally performed their duty with energy and zeal, and have distinguished themselves in battle on many occasions."

"Captains Wm. B. Richardson and Isaac H. Moore, Fourth Ohio cavalry, were amongst the first in entering the enemy's works, and were conspicuous for their gallantry throughout the engagement."

The author regrets that a lack of space prevents the insertion here of the full list of those named specially in the regimental division and the commanding general's official reports, but embracing as the list does almost every officer and man of the regiments, it is impossible. Every officer of the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth Ohio regiments was so complimented by name, and received a subsequent "brevet" of rank "for distinguished

services in the battle and capture of Selma, Alabama, April 2d, 1865."

On the 7th of April, 1865, Major General Wilson issued a complimentary order to the Second division, in which he says: "Selma lay before you surrounded by two lines of entrenchments, the outer one continuous, flanked by impassable swamps, covered by stockades and defended by seven thousand troops, commanded by Lieutenant General Forrest. Like an avalanche, the intrepid soldiers of the Second division swept over the defenses on the Summerville road, while the Fourth division carried those on the Plantersville road. The enemy, astonished and disheartened, broke from their strong works and Selma was *fairly won.* The enemy, under Chalmers, attempted to drive in the Second division picket lines during the battle, and go to the rescue of the rebel garrison, but their efforts were futile, and they were compelled to retreat rapidly beyond the Catawba." * * *

"Soldiers, you have been called upon to perform long marches and endure privations, but your general relied upon you and believed in your capacity and courage to undergo every task imposed upon you. Trusting in your valor, discipline, and armament, he did not hesitate to attack entrenchments believed by the rebel leaders to be impregnable, and which might well have caused double your numbers of veteran infantry to hesitate. Your achievements will always be considered among the most remarkable in the annals of cavalry."

In explanation of the apparent discrepancy between the text and that part of the above extract which refers to the capture of the entrenchments on the Plantersville road, it is proper to state that the fort spoken of in the text as captured by the men of the Second division was on the right of that road, while the "intrenchments" referred

to by General Wilson as carried by the Fourth division were on the left of it. The Fourth division entered these works almost simultaneously with the capture of the right-hand fort by Minty. In support of the text, the following extract from Minty's official report, as commander of the brigade, is inserted:

"After entering the works, we pushed up the line to the left, clearing the rebels out of the bastions, in which we captured a considerable amount of artillery, until we arrived opposite the fort, near the cotton-gin, which formed a portion of the inner line of works. This was immediately assaulted and carried. Three field-pieces were captured in this work. Here we again turned to the left and attacked and carried the work on the Plantersville road, capturing five pieces of artillery, one of which was a thirty-pounder Parrott."

Major General Wilson, in his official report, says: "I directed General Long to assault the enemy's works by moving diagonally across the road upon which his troops were posted. * * * Fearing this affair (the attack of Chalmers on the rear) might compromise our assault upon the main position, General Long, with admirable judgment, determined to make the assault at once, and without waiting the signal, gave the order to advance. The troops (dismounted) sprang forward with confident alacrity, and in less than fifteen minutes, without stopping, wavering, or faltering, had swept over the works, and driven the rebels in confusion towards the city" * * * "The distance which the troops charged, exposed to the enemy's fire of musketry and artillery, was six hundred yards." * * * * "The portion of the line assaulted was manned by Armstrong's brigade, (of Wheeler's division,) regarded as the best in Forrest's corps, and reported by him at more than one thousand

five hundred men." "The loss in Long's division was forty killed, two hundred and sixty wounded, and seven missing." (Long's whole force was one thousand five hundred and fifty officers and men, the loss in the division being thus twenty per cent. of the whole force.) "General Long was wounded in the head, Colonels Miller and McCormick in the leg, and Colonel Briggs in the breast. I doubt if the history of this, or any other war, will show another instance in which a line of works as strongly constructed and as well defended as this, by musketry and artillery, has been stormed and carried by a single line of men without support."

As showing how completely Forrest was out-generaled by Wilson in these movements, the following extracts from Jordan and Pryor's "Campaigns of General Forrest" is inserted: "We must now turn to the movements, meanwhile, of the divisions of Chalmers and Jackson, so far, at least, as may shed light upon the causes which hindered a timely concentration of all Confederate defensive resources across the path of Wilson. Armstrong's brigade moved on the 26th of March, two days ahead of Chalmers' division; but he was overtaken by General Chalmers and staff at Greensboro', on the 28th. At Marion, in consequence of an order from General Forrest, prescribing concentration, Armstrong halted. The country is one of great fertility, abounding at the time in large, highly improved plantations, handsome houses, with pretty villages, and had never been visited by any of the material ills of the war. The people * * made their reception and stay very pleasant; an unwonted holiday Stark's brigade came up on the afternoon of the 30th, and that night was ordered to move at eleven o'clock on Plantersville." "The Catawba was crossed late in the afternoon of the 31st, but swamps and wretched roads

made General Chalmers diverge from his projected line of march towards Randolph, and seek practicable roads for his artillery, etc." Observe, that at this time Minty held the road between Randolph and Plantersville, hence the divergence of Chalmers; and Long's whole division was interposed between Chalmers and Armstrong, hence the latter was "detached." "Jackson's division, moving on the road assigned it, encountered Croxton eight miles north of Scottsville, and, after a sharp fight, dispersed that brigade (?) but as the bridge over the Catawba, near Centerville, was burned by McCook, he was unable to pass that stream in time to throw the weight of his splendid division into the unequal scales." Observe, Croxton was not defeated, but, on the contrary, drove Jackson back, and held the bridge; nor was the bridge burned by McCook, for Long passed over it that day. Jackson was simply beaten and driven out of his course.

The following graphic description of the assault by Minty, and the scenes inside the rebel lines and city during the assault and capture, from the same authority and work, is of great interest:

"As we have mentioned, the Confederate artillery was not provided with proper ammunition, and despite all the fire that was opened upon their adversaries, the advancing Federal lines moved up steadily and handsomely to their work. They were armed with Spencer rifles (repeaters) and breech-loaders, and from their massive" ! ! [oh! Lordy, thirty-three officers and six hundred and seventy-one men, remember,] "lines poured out an unceasing stream of leaden hail, to which the return fire of the attenuated Confederate line was that of a skirmish to the uproar of a battle at its climax. * * * Meanwhile, the militia began to falter, and gradually quit their places behind the breast-works, leaving broad

gaps, and Armstrong's right exposed. Roddy was directed to move over and fill the breach, but before it could be effected, the enemy had reached the exposed, deserted section of the lines, and surmounted it, cutting Roddy and Armstrong in sunder. Turning leftward, they opened an enfilading fire upon Armstrong. * * * At this, Armstrong was forced to withdraw his brigade, which having to do under a heavy fire, his loss was very great.

"In the meantime, the militia had thrown away their arms, and were swiftly seeking their horses and divesting themselves, as they fled, of all that would betray their late connection with the defense of Selma. The scene, generally, was one of the wildest confusion. The Confederates, beaten from the breast-works, were rushing toward their horses. In the town, the streets were choked with horses, soldiers, and citizens, hurrying wildly to and fro. Clouds of dust rose, and it was difficult to distinguish friend from foe. From the houses came the wails and lamentations of terrified women and children, about to be left to the tender mercies of a storming enemy

"The Federals still firing upon their routed, fleeing adversaries, further resistance, upon a field so utterly lost, * * * was worse than useless. But what avenue of escape was there left open? For the broad Alabama river effectually closed the way in that quarter, as the enemy did, apparently, on all other sides. * * * * Forrest, assembling his staff and escort, sallied forth on the Montgomery road, upon which, as yet, no hostile force barred the egress."

C. C. McCORMICK,

COLONEL 7TH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY. BREVET BRIG. GEN'L U. S. VOLS.

OFFICIAL LIST OF CASUALTIES.

REGIMENTS.	KILLED.		WOUNDED.		MISSING.		TOTAL.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Seventh Pennsylvania,	1	1	4	47	. . .	..	5	48
Fourth Michigan,	....	2	.. .	1	. ...	.. .	.	3
Third Ohio, ...	. .	. ...	.. .	8	1	6	1	14
Fourth Ohio, . .	2	5	1	44	. ..	..	3	49
Total aggregate, ..	3	8	5	100	1	6	9	114

The division moved rapidly from Selma to Montgomery, capturing that city, with its stores, garrisons, and works; then, by way of Columbus, Georgia, on the Chattahoochee river, where, on the 16th of April, it stormed the works, capturing an immense park of artillery; thence to Macon, Georgia, where, on the 21st, it, after two days' fighting, received the surrender of General Howell Cobb and over nine thousand troops, and thirty pieces of artillery, with its garrisons and armament complete.

With the surrender of Macon, closed its days of fighting, but not of its important services; the most important, and the great closing act in the drama of the rebellion falling to its lot, and furnishing the subject of the next chapter.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Capture of Jefferson Davis.

"Weave him a mantle of burning shame,
Stamp on his forehead that dreadful name,
Which deeds like his inscribe in blood,—
A TRAITOR to man! a traitor to God!
Plait him a crown of the flower that comes
In the ashes that lie o'er burned homes!
Let his scepter be the smoking brand,
Which his fiat sent throughout the land!"

WITH the capture of Macon, the fighting days of the brigade ended, but the fortunes of war had reserved for it to enact the last crowning deed and perform for the Nation the last grand service, by capturing the arch traitor, the chief of the original conspirators, the President and commander-in-chief of all the armies and navies of the so-called Confederate States of America.

When Grant, on that memorable 3d of April, 1865, pierced the rebel lines at Petersburg, Virginia, and drove Lee to the march which culminated at Appomattox, Davis intent only on a selfish provision for his personal safety and comfort, in the language of Pollard's "Lost Cause,"—"nervously prepared at his house his private baggage, and he never ventured in the streets, until, under cover of night, he got, unobserved, on the train that was to convey him from Richmond. *He did not forget the gold in the Treasury*, amounting to less than forty thousand dollars. It had been proposed some days before in Congress, (rebel,) to distribute it as largess to the discontented

(rebel) soldiers; but Mr. Davis had insisted upon reserving it for *exigencies*, and it was now *secured in his baggage* " "He did forget his sword."

On the night of the 14th of April, President Lincoln was murdered in Washington city by a band of rebel conspirators, and in view of information obtained by the spies and secret service bureau of the Government, it was believed that the rebel leaders, and Jefferson Davis in particular, had been privy to the assassination conspiracy The acting President, Andrew Johnson, therefore, issued a proclamation offering a reward of one hundred thousand dollars for the capture of the fugitive Davis.

On the evening of May 7th, Brigadier General Minty, commanding the division, dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, with Fourth Michigan cavalry, to picket the Ocmulgee river and to patrol the south bank from seventy to one hundred miles, in order to intercept Davis and his party, if he attempted to cross. On the 6th to 8th, Lieutenant Colonel Andress, with the Seventh Pennsylvania, had been in pursuit of the party, scouting the country east and south of Macon; and on the 6th had overtaken one part of the original party. It will be borne in mind that the "Southern Confederacy," now represented alone by Davis, the members of his cabinet, General Breckenridge, and about one hundred Kentucky troops, of Morgan's old brigade, had held a "cabinet" meeting at Washington, Georgia, and the party divided, Benjamin and Breckenridge, with a part of the soldiers, moving directly toward the Gulf, while Davis, Reagan, Duke, and about forty-five men, proceeded down the country in the same direction, following the general course of the Ocmulgee river. There is some conflict of statement as to what was done with the gold Davis had

taken with him. Basil Duke says it was divided among the soldiers; others say it was stolen by Morgan's men, and others, which comports most closely with all the established facts, that it was divided between the parties; Breckenridge and Benjamin's party receiving about one third, and Davis and his party retaining the balance; and that Benjamin and Breckenridge divided their share with the soldiers of their company; while the soldiers with Davis, abandoning the party on the 5th, took all the gold they could get along with them. At all events, this is known, that on the 7th of May, the Seventh Pennsylvania struck the trail of Davis and soon after dispersed the soldiers, capturing a wagon loaded with boxes marked "ammunition," such as musket cartridges were usually packed in. Either from accident, or from an intimation of some of the prisoners, the boys of the Seventh Pennsylvania found that, instead of lead and powder-charged cartridges, the boxes were filled with gold, and, constituting themselves each a disbursing officer for the defunct Confederacy, it did not take them long to make another division of this portion of the fund,—each man taking as much as he could stow into his pockets, saddlebags, haversack, and, in some cases, his boots!

The history of this gold is somewhat peculiar, and in itself epitomizes the history of the "Confederacy." It was largely made up of sums deposited by private parties, Northern and Southern business men, in the banks of Richmond and Charleston, to the credit of Northern merchants, in the transaction of ordinary business. The Southern banks first stole the money from their Northern creditors by "suspending payment" in 1860, in anticipation of the rebellion, and as a part of that great conspiracy of treason, dishonor, and infamy By various acts, first of rebel State Legislatures, and afterwards of

the rebel Congress, it was "sequestrated" from the banks and "covered" into the "Confederate treasury." It was then "taken" by Jefferson Davis from the treasury, and "reserved" by him for "exigencies," packed into ammunition boxes, and hauled in his train of private baggage far into Georgia. Morgan's men thought the "exigency" complete on the night of May 5, 1865, and took it under guard. The private soldiers of the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, without their officers ever suspecting that it was other than comparatively valueless ammunition, "disbursed" it among themselves, after their own fashion. Some of the soldiers say they generously allowed the twenty or thirty rebels, who, being already paroled, were not strictly prisoners, to share in the "disbursement;" and, finally, some days afterwards, the "ammunition" having disappeared, the suspicions of the commanding officers were aroused, and a strict search of every man and horse belonging to the regiment being made suddenly, while it was on a march, all that could be found was taken from the boys and duly transferred, by proper receipt and circumlocution, into the treasury of the United States. In the end the "bondholders" got it, as they finally did about everything of value owned by the United States.

Crossing the Ocmulgee, the regiment pushed on after Davis and his party, making, during the night of the 9th, a circuit eastward of Irwinville, Georgia, and planted themselves, on the morning of the 10th, on the road southward of that place, intending to intercept Davis and his party while on the march; but, while waiting for him to come along, learned that Davis had been captured that morning by the Fourth Michigan cavalry, under Colonel Pritchard.

How Jeff. was Captured.

Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, after patroling the Ocmulgee, and posting picketing parties, became convinced that Davis and party had already crossed that river, and, taking all his force not already placed on duty, moved, all night of the 7th, in pursuit of what he suspected was the party, making a march of thirty-six miles, when he halted at 1, P. M., when, after feeding, he moved fifteen miles further and encamped near Hawkinsville. At 4, A. M., of the 9th, he moved in the direction of Abbeyville, where he arrived at 3, P. M. It was now learned that an "emigrant family," with wagons, tents, etc., and a few soldiers, had crossed the Ocmulgee at Brown's ferry about midnight before, had stopped at Abbeyville to feed, and moved on again before daylight in the direction of Irwinville. Colonel Pritchard, although not aware that Davis had disguised himself, and was seeking to escape by traveling under the guise of an ordinary farmer and representing himself and party as a family of emigrants moving from the northern to the southern counties of the State, considered it his duty to interview an "emigrant who was traveling with twelve wagons, two ambulances, tents, and camp equipage, escorted by soldiers," and who moved so hastily as only to halt in the middle of the night long enough to feed!

At Abbeyville he met Colonel Harden, of the First Wisconsin cavalry, who stated that he had a force of seventy men following the party, and that they were about two hours in advance. Pritchard, therefore, determined to continue on down the river. About three miles below, however, he learned such additional facts as convinced him that it was some part of the Davis cabinet, and at once took a route which led through unfrequented ways and by circuitous roads to Irwinville, thinking that the

party would be likely to pass from road to road, as they were evidently trying to baffle pursuit.

Making a detail of seven officers, himself included, and one hundred and twenty-eight men well mounted, he left Captain Hathaway, with the rest of the regiment, to picket the river and scout the country ; and, with the detail, moved at 4 o'clock to Wilcox's Mills, thence by blind roads through the pine woods eighteen miles, reaching Irwinville about 1 o'clock on the morning of the 10th. He here represented himself and command as "Confederates" and a part of the escort, inquired for "our train," etc. By this means he learned that a train and party such as he described had encamped about dark, the evening before, about a mile and a half out of town on the Abbeyville road. Taking a negro for a guide, he marched in that direction, and on nearing the camp, halted behind a hill, and sent Lieutenant Purinton, with twenty-five dismounted men, to march round the camp without discovering himself, if possible, and, gaining the rear, post his men so as to cut off all escape. It being now after 2 o'clock, and very dark, he concluded to wait until daylight before making the attack, lest some of the party might escape by hiding in the bushes. Just at dawn he moved forward and got within four or five rods of the camp, when, on being challenged by a sentinel, he dashed forward, and in an instant the whole camp was captured and a mounted guard thrown around it, and dismounted sentinels placed at each tent and wagon. The surprise was complete, and none of the enemy were able to make the slightest resistance, their weapons being taken from their sides while many were yet asleep.

A few minutes after Pritchard had thus obtained complete possession of the camp, and before the nature and extent of the capture were ascertained, a sharp fire was

opened on the dismounted men, under Lieutenant Purinton in rear of the camp on the Abbeyville road. Pritchard collected all his men, except the guards and sentinels, and moved to the support of the lieutenant, whose men he found sharply engaged with a party who were firing on them from behind trees, &c. From the determined character of the attack, and the peculiar reports of the guns used, he soon began to suspect that he was engaging some portion of the Union troops, and ordering his men to cease firing, rode to the front and inquired who they were. They answered "First Wisconsin!" This unfortunate mistake resulted in killing two men and wounding one officer of the Fourth Michigan, and three men severely wounded in the First Wisconsin.

While the colonel and most of the men were thus absent, engaged in the skirmish in rear of the camp, and amidst the firing, or rather when it commenced, the inmates of one of the tents, aroused by the skirmish, told the guard, Andrew Bee, that "they were ladies" in that tent, and in a few minutes two persons, who, as Bee said, "looked like women," came out of the tent, one carrying a tin-pail. Addressing Lieutenant Dickinson, who was in charge of the guards, the lady said: "Please, lieutenant, let me and my grandmother go to the brook to get water." A white servant-girl also came out of the tent and joined the other two, and the three then passed on toward the brook. After going a short distance, it was noticed that one of the "women" had cavalry boots on; and the guard, calling the lieutenant's attention to that fact, ran after, and, raising an alarm, the party was surrounded by Lieutenant Julian G. Dickinson, Corporal George M. Munger, and Privates Andrew Bee, James H. Lynch, and James F Bullard. A woman, who proved to be Mrs. Davis, when the alarm was given by Bee, ran out

of the tent, and placing her hands over the "old grandmother's" face said: "Guard, don't shoot," and turning to the others added, "You may not admire Mr. Davis' principles, but he is a reverend man." It was then first known that they had captured Jefferson Davis, and his identity was thus first announced. Even then Davis refused to acknowledge that he was the man, and in answer to a direct question from Colonel Pritchard, who soon after came up and joined the group before Davis was taken back to the tent, he answered, "You may call me who or what you please!" At the time Andrew Bee halted Davis, and from the moment he came out of the tent, and the lady with him represented him as her old grandmother, up to the time he was halted, "he had on a black mourning gown, belted at the waist, and reaching to his ankles, a shawl over his head and shoulders, and a black cloth under the shawl covering his forehead; he walked stooped over, as a very old woman would." Defeated and detected in his effort to escape in this disguise, and captured by the hated Yankees he had so long traduced and villified, he now petulantly broke out into childish rage and foolish flings at the courage and manhood of his captors. Addressing the colonel commanding, a moment after his capture, and soon after he had thrown off the shawl, he said: "I suppose you consider it *bravery* to charge a train of defenseless *women* and children, but it is *theft*, it is *vandalism!*"

Colonel Pritchard now proceeded to take an inventory of his captures. First, and of chief importance, Jefferson Davis, President of the defunct "Confederacy."

Mrs. Davis, his wife, and four children.

John H. Reagan, Postmaster General of the Confederacy.

Colonels Johnson and Lubbock, Aid-de-Camps to Davis.

Burton N Harrison, Davis' private secretary

Major Maurand, Captain Moody, and Lieutenant Hathaway of the rebel army, and Jeff D. Howell, midshipman in the rebel navy, and thirteen private soldiers.

Miss Maggie Howell, sister of Mrs. Davis, the young lady who represented Davis as her old "grandmother," and accompanied him toward the brook, carrying a pail the while; two waiting maids, one white the other colored, and seven servants.

Three ambulances, five wagons, fifteen horses, and thirty mules, besides all the arms of the party.

After allowing time for the prisoners to breakfast, the column was formed, and, resuming its march toward Macon, it met the brigade at Hawkinsville on the 11th, where Colonel Pritchard learned first of the assassination of President Lincoln, and of the reward for the capture of Davis. The command arrived at Macon at 3, P. M., on the 13th of May.

The following official list of the officers and men who were present at the capture of Jefferson Davis is taken from "Michigan in the War,"—all being of Fourth Michigan cavalry: Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin D. Pritchard, commanding Fourth Michigan; *Julian G. Dickinson*, adjutant; Perry J. Davis, quartermaster; Charles T. Hudson, captain company E; Henry S. Boutelle, first lieutenant company C; Silas J. Stauber, first lieutenant company G; Alfred B. Purinton, second lieutenant company I; John Bennett, second lieutenant company B.

Company A.—Sergeants Thomas Davis, Thomas Riley, George A. Simmons, Rezin Wright. Corporals Darwin Dunning, Robert L. Reynolds, Lyman J. Russell. Privates William Balon, Daniel C. Blinn, Gilbert Coata,

James Fullerton, Casper Knable, Philo Morse, Charles W Nichols, Henry Provost, George Rinkle.

Company B.—Sergeants A. A. Braley, E. A. Ford. Corporals B. B. Bennett, William Crow, C. F. Parker, J. F. Sherbourne, U. B. Tuttle. Privates Augustus Armstrong, J. A. Boutelle, Frank Crim, John Nichols, A. L. Shepherd, W P Steadman, Wm. V Wood, L. H. Wilcox.

Company C.—Corporals David J Curry, *George M. Munger*, Reuben Palmerton, Abram Sebring. Privates *James P Bullard*, David Dillon, Frank C. Leach, James H. Lynch, Stephen B. Munson, (killed,) Rensselaer Riggs, John Rupert, Harmon Stevens, William J. Smith.

Company D.—Corporal James H. Place. Privates John Brown, Thomas Hunter, Burt Judson, Horace C. Jenney, Wm. H. J. Martin, Jacob E. Munn, Wm. Parker, Francis E. Thompson, Z. H. Wilcox.

Company E.—Sergeants George A. Bullard, David B. Green. Corporals Dewitt C. Carr, Wm. H. Crittenden, John Hines, (killed,) Charles W Tyler. Privates Silas Bullard, George F Delmange, Wm. F Driesman, Henry Johnson, Robert G. Tripp, John G. Stevens, Peter Lagorney, Oscar E. Tefft.

Company F —Sergeant John Correnton. Corporals Dewitt C. Cobb, Wm. F Trew. Privates Joseph Bellinger, Henry Bradock, Dennis Drescoe, Henry Tricky, John F Grossman, Ira Harrington, Jr., Homer Hazelton, B. Franklin Nichols, James Patterson, George Raab, Wm. Wright.

Company G.—Sergeants John Cavanaugh, Jeremiah H. Craig, Jacob N Frash, James F O'Brien, Wm. H. Palmeteer. Corporals John Ballou, George Myers, Leander B. Shaw, George W Van Syckle. Privates Daniel Graham, David Cunningham, Joshua Parks, Cary Reed, John A. Skinner, Joseph Odrin.

Company I.—Sergeants Lester P Bates, Elias F Pierce. Corporals Preston W Brown, Jerome B. Heath. Privates George W Rodwell, Martin L. Brown, George M. Dutcher, Wm. Dill, Charles Flugger, Daniel E. Krumm, Patrick McKennedy, Charles W Middaugh, Hiram McCollough, Martin R. Pettit, Luke M. Thayer.

Company K.—Sergeant Ansel Adams. Corporal Alonzo Moe. Privates Thomas Folley, Decatur Jaycox, John H. Kelch, Edwin Mabie, Smith B. Mills, James R. Norton, Jacob D. Newith, John Nelson, Enoch L. Rhodes, Nathaniel Root.

Company L.—Sergeants Benjamin K. Colf, Joseph Hoffmaster. Corporals Charles C. Marsh, William Oliver. Privates *Andrew Bee*, Benjamin F Carpenter, Daniel Edwards, E. Lane, J. W Lindsley, William Munn, William Newkirk, George Noggle, Perry Phelps, Jesse J. Penfield, Joseph Stewart.

Company M.—First Sergeant Wesley D. Pond. Corporals Simeon Huff, Henry Shanahan. Privates Andrew Anderson, Robert Arnold, Emanuel Beazan, John Vantyle.

The camp in which Davis and his party were found was in a thick pine forest, not far from a running brook; it was a healthful, retired place, and pleasantly situated. In it were three wall tents in line, parallel with the road; the space between the tents was occupied by the horses. Near by was a camp of the troop, with the wagons, ambulances, horses, and cavalry equipments. Opposite the tent occupied by Davis, was a fine horse, saddled and bridled, with holsters and a valise, held by a colored man. This was Davis' well trained and fleetest saddle horse, held in readiness at the time, and in all probability at all times, for the escape of the fugitive rebel.

During the march to Macon, no incident of special mo-

ment occurred, except that a request was made for Davis to be permitted to sleep in a house one night, which, being evidently for the purpose of attempting an escape, was very promptly refused. No indignity was offered and he was but once spoken to by the men of the guard. The horse "ready held for flight" was captured by a soldier, who rode him into Macon. One day, the soldier, approaching Davis, said: "Mr. Davis, you won't need this horse any more, hadn't you better give him to me?" When Colonel Johnson, of Davis' staff, being near, in much passion, said: "How dare you insult the President in this manner?" "President!" said the soldier, with contempt: "Hell, what's *he* President of?" On being informed that he could not keep the horse, the soldier got permission to use him one night on picket. The picket was fired on that night and the horse killed!

It would be a pleasure to the author, as no doubt a satisfaction to the reader, to here insert the report of Colonel Pritchard in full, but it is impossible, in a work of this kind, to publish all the good things said, as it is an account of all the good things done, hence we content ourselves with the following extracts:

HEAD-QUARTERS FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY DETACHMENT,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *May 25, 1865.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to report, that in obedience to orders received from General R. H. G. Minty, commanding division, I left Macon, Georgia, at 8, P. M., on the 7th instant, * * * for the purpose of capturing Jeff Davis and party, who was reported to have left Washington, Georgia, on the morning of the 4th, traveling southward. * * * * After moving to within one and a half miles of their camp, I halted, under cover of a slight eminence, dismounted twenty-five men, and sent them, under command of Lieutenant Purinton, to make the circuit of the camp and gain a position in its rear, and thus cut off all possibility of escape, * * and if an alarm was raised I would immediately charge the camp. * * I had not decided, at this time, whether to move upon the camp at once or to wait until daylight; but, upon further consideration, decided to delay it, as it

was now after 2 o'clock in the morning, (of the 10th,) the moon was getting low, and the deep shadows of the forest were falling heavily, rendering it easy for persons to escape undiscovered to the woods and swamp in the darkness.

After waiting an hour or more, and just as the earliest dawn appeared, I put the column in motion, and was enabled to approach within four or five rods of the camp undiscovered, when a dash was ordered, and in an instant the whole camp, with its inmates, was ours. A chain of mounted guards was immediately thrown around the camp, and dismounted sentries placed at the tents and wagons. * * *

As soon as the firing ceased, I returned to camp and took an inventory of our captures, when I ascertained that we had captured Jeff Davis, his wife, and four children; John H. Reagan, his Postmaster General; Colonels Johnson and Lubbock, aids-de-camp to Davis; Burton N. Harrison, his private secretary; Major Maurand, Captain Moody, Lieutenant Hathaway, Jeff. D. Howell, (midshipman in the rebel navy,) and thirteen private soldiers. * * * * Upon returning to camp, I was accosted by Davis, from among the prisoners, who asked if I was the officer in command. Upon assuring him that I was, and asking whom I was to call him, he replied that I might call him "what or whoever I pleased;" when I replied that I would call him Mr. Davis, and, after a moment's hesitation, he said that was his name. He suddenly drew himself up, in true royal dignity, and exclaimed: "I suppose that you consider it bravery to charge a train of defenseless women and children, but it is *theft*—it is *vandalism!*" * *

Retaining my independent command, I continued my march to Macon, where I arrived at 3, P. M., on the 13th. While yet on the march, and nine miles out of town, I received orders, by courier, to provide myself with a special detail of three officers and twenty men from my regiment, and prepare to depart at once for Washington, as special escort for Davis and party. * * * I left Macon, by special train, at 7 o'clock, on the evening of the 13th. * * Arriving at Atlanta at daylight on the 14th, I found a train and guard in readiness to convey the party to Augusta, where we arrived at sunset same day, finding carriages and everything in readiness to convey us to the steamer *Standish*, lying four miles below the city. We arrived on board at 8 o'clock, when I received Alexander H. Stephens and Major General Wheeler and staff, and immediately sailed for Savannah, where we arrived at 10 o'clock on the 16th. Reported to General Burge, and at 4 o'clock, A. M., the steamer *Emile* was ordered alongside, and the prisoners and guard were transferred on board, when she immediately steamed for Hilton Head. When opposite Fort Jackson, we met the steamer *Colt*, with General Gilmore on board, to whom I reported, and when we reached Savannah, he telegraphed to Hilton Head for the steamer *Clyde* to be got in readiness at once to receive the prisoners and convey them to Washington.

Upon our arrival, we found all things in readiness, and the transfer from the *Emile* to the *Clyde* took place immediately, and at 3, P. M., of the 16th,

we put to sea, under convoy of the steam sloop-of-war *Tuscarora*. Arriving at Fortress Monroe at noon on the 19th, I immediately proceeded to shore, and telegraphed my arrival to the adjutant general, and received orders, in reply, to anchor out, and await further orders. * * *

On the afternoon of the 22d, the prisoners Davis and Clay were transferred, under orders, to the casemates of Fortress Monroe, and turned over to Brevet Major General Miles, the Fourth Michigan cavalry acting as special escort, after which it was temporarily assigned quarters within the fort.

On the afternoon of the 23d, I received orders from the War Department, through General Miles, directing me to procure the disguise worn by Davis at the time of his capture, and proceed to Washington, and report to the Secretary of War. Accordingly, I went over to the steamer *Clyde*, and received from Mrs. Davis a lady's water-proof cloak, or robe, which, Mrs. Davis said, was worn by Davis as a disguise at the time of his capture, and which was identified by the men who saw it on him at the time. On the morning following, the balance of the disguise was procured, which consisted of a shawl, which was identified, and admitted to be the one by Mrs. Davis. These articles I brought to Washington, and turned them over to the Secretary of War.

* * * * * *

It is, indeed, hard to individualize when all have done their whole duty, but still I would make special mention of those assigned to important duties, and who performed those duties well, among whom are Captain Hathaway, commanding that part of the regiment picketing the rear; Captain Charles T. Hudson, in command of the advance guard of fourteen picked men, and who led the column into the camp; Lieutenants Silas J. Stauber and Henry S. Boutelle, who were commanding fifty men each, in detachments, the latter of whom was severely wounded, while gallantly leading his men; Licutenant A. B. Purinton, who had charge of dismounted men, making the circuit of the enemy's camp; Lieutenants Dickinson and Davis, for general duties as aids, and Bennett, commanding rear-guard. All the above officers are entitled to the highest praise, and, in my judgment, deserve promotion. * *

In conclusion, at the request of the adjutant general, that I should state in my report to whom, in my judgment, the reward offered by the Government ought to be given, * * * I feel that in no case should the reward be granted to a lcss number than the one hundred and twenty-eight men and eight officers who were actually present at the time of Davis' capture, and I am inclined to the opinion that it should be distributed to the four hundred and nineteen men and twenty officers comprising the expedition; and when I say this, I believe I utter the wishes of a majority of the officers and men. * * *

With these remarks, the whole is respectfully submitted, and I have the honor to subscribe myself,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

B. D. PRITCHARD,

Lieutenant Colonel, Fourth Michigan Cavalry.

The following account, with accompanying statements of the eye-witnesses of the capture, is inserted, taken from the Allegan (Michigan) *Journal* of March 30, 1878:

How They Caught Jeff—General B. D. Pritchard's Account of the Capture and Disguise—Davis Did Have Women's Clothes On—Some Conversations Never Before Printed—A Complete Refutation of Certain False Statements.

To the Editors of The Journal.

In response to your requests, I avail myself of the courtesy extended, granting me space in your columns to place before your readers and the public a brief summary of the leading facts and incidents connected with the capture of Jefferson Davis and party, as by so doing I shall be able to reply in a general way to the scores of letters addressed to me from all parts of the country, making various inquiries relating to the peculiar circumstances of this capture, and correct, in part, at least, the many erroneous statements put into circulation by parties who had no actual knowledge of the things they attempted to describe; also to meet and refute, I trust, so far as the facts in the case and historic truth may require, the persistent and maliciously false statements of those who seemingly have only one object in view, and that the relieving of Mr. Davis from that odium and disgrace which may attach from the fact that he ignominiously sought personal safety and escape through a disguise as a woman.

But before proceeding further, I deem it but a simple act of justice to myself to say that I do not thus appear in a newspaper article for the further discussion of this subject as a matter of personal choice, but only when to remain silent longer would seem on my part an inexcusable disregard of duty to the great number of our people, both North and South, who still evince, by their earnest inquiry, a deep and continued interest in knowing the truth connected with this closing event of the rebellion.

It is now nearly thirteen years since my official report of the Davis capture, with accompanying affidavits and statements, was filed in the office of the Secretary of War, and I have earnestly desired that it should be all that I might be called upon to say in the matter, and have persistently refrained from entering into any discussion of the subject through the press, often at the cost of greatly disappointing, if not displeasing, my friends. But, during this time, many articles have been written and sown broadcast by the apparent friends of Mr. Davis, in a spirit and manner strongly indicating, if not proving, the existence of a thoroughly concerted plan by the parties interested, to gradually overshadow and smother out the *peculiarly unpleasant truths* connected with the capture, by a continuous cross-fire of evasive statements and partial denials, the way being first prepared by an array of articles published by persons wholly unknown, and who had no personal knowledge of the facts in the case, making false and extravagant statements, and finally closing in with a shower of heavy articles, such as the country has lately been treated to, coming from members of the cabinet,

military staff, or household of Mr. Davis. While it is true that none of these latter parties (excepting, perhaps, one) have been willing to deny absolutely that Mr. Davis was disguised in female attire at the time of his capture, yet it is clearly apparent that their statements are intended to be so received, and to have the effect of positive proof upon that point with those who may not have had the opportunity or taken the trouble to examine critically the many lengthy articles published on this subject. But I defer further comment in this direction until further on, when I shall take up such of those published statements as deserve notice more in detail.

In the brief description of the movements of the forces under my command, which resulted in the capture, I shall omit everything in my judgment not necessary to convey a clear and concise understanding of the conditions and circumstances under which the capture was effected, and shall give no further attention to the question of "good faith" on the part of the commanders of the Federal forces in pursuing and capturing Mr. Davis and party, after the surrender of the principal Confederate armies, under Generals Lee and Johnston, raised by Mr. Reagan, than to say that it was admitted by Mr. Davis, and those captured with him, that *they* had not surrendered, but were putting forth every effort to pass the Union forces in the gulf States, and join the only rebel army then in the field under Price in Texas.

The orders under which I acted were received from Colonel R. H. G. Minty, commanding the second division of the cavalry corps, military division of the Mississippi, and from whom, on the afternoon of Sunday, May 7, 1865, I received direct orders to report immediately to him in person for instructions. On my arrival, he detailed to me the information received by General Wilson from his forces in the direction of Augusta, regarding the movments southward of the principal parties connected with the Confederate government, and the desire to effect their capture if possible, directing me to proceed with my regiment, the Fourth Michigan cavalry, from its camp near Macon, Georgia, down the southerly side of the Ocmulgee river, a distance of seventy-five or one hundred miles, to take possession of all the fords and ferries below Hawkinsville, and to picket the river, and scout the country north and south of the river as thoroughly as the strength of my command would permit. Certain places appearing on the maps were thought to be desirable points for establishing the head-quarters of my regiment, but that matter was left to my own discretion upon arriving upon the ground; and, if pursuit became necessary, I was authorized to disregard all points and communications, and pursue as far as might be deemed necessary, even to the gulf or the ocean.

In obedience to the orders above stated, which were verbal and strictly secret, I moved with my command from camp at Macon, at 8 o'clock the same evening, pursuing the main highway leading down the south side of the Ocmulgee river, in the general direction therewith, leaving everything in camp which might in any way impede our free and rapid movement. As this article is not intended to describe in detail the incidents of the march, I will simply say that we pressed forward by rapid forced marches, night

and day, only halting long enough to feed and rest our horses, until the 9th day of May, at 3 o'clock, P. M., when we arrived at Abbyville, seventy-five miles from Macon, where we first struck the trail of what proved to be the train of the Davis party, and which had gone on in the direction of Irwinsville the night before. Here we also met Lieutenant Colonel Harden, commanding a detachment of the First Wisconsin cavalry, with whom a brief consultation was held, when it was decided that we could not plan any concerted action for the two commands, and that each had better act independently; and then we separated, Colonel Harden, with his command, pursuing the train on the direct road to Irwinsville, with the announced intention on his part of pressing through to that place that night before going into camp. I continued my march down the river, after sending company H, of my regiment, under Lieutenant Fisk, to take possession of Brown's ferry, one mile and a half above Abbyville. After moving three miles further, we met persons who gave us additional information regarding the character of the train, and also of the roads. Learning that there was another road leading into Irwinsville, from a point known as Wilcox's Mills, about fifteen miles below Abbyville, I decided to press forward by this road in the direction of Irwinsville, believing that if Mr. Davis was traveling apart from the train, as he was reported as doing, communicating with it from time to time, he would be likely to be traveling on the road which I proposed to take; and if Colonel Harden pressed through to Irwinsville, as he expected to when we separated, we would place them between us, and thus greatly increase the chances of a capture. I accordingly ordered a detail of one hundred and fifty of the best mounted men of my regiment, and seven officers beside myself; but the full detail of enlisted men was not filled, owing to the jaded condition of the horses. At four o'clock I put the column in motion, moving still down the river road a distance of twelve miles, to Wilcox's Mills, where a halt of one hour was made to feed and cool the horses. From thence we proceeded by a blind woods road, through an almost unbroken pine forest, for a distance of eighteen miles, to Irwinsville, where we arrived at about one o'clock, on the morning of May 10. The roads were first closely examined in all directions, but no traces could be discovered of the passage of a train or a mounted force, at which we were much surprised, as we had confidently expected to either meet Colonel Harden at that point, or fall in rear of his command, and concluded at first that the train must have taken some other course; but upon inquiry, and passing ourselves as Confederates, we soon learned that a considerable party had gone into camp, just at dark the evening before, about a mile and a half out of town, on the Abbyville road. I at first thought it must be the First Wisconsin, but, upon further inquiry, learned that they had tents and wagons, which I knew was not the case with Colonel Harden's command. I at once turned the head of the column in that direction, impressing a negro for a guide, moving my command up to within about a half mile of the camp, where I halted under cover of a small eminence, and dismounted twenty-five men, and sent them, under com-

mand of Lieutenant Purinton, with instructions to make the circuit of the camp, and gain a position on the road in rear of the enemy, to cut off escape in that direction, to gain the position designated, undiscovered, if possible, but, if discovered, and an alarm was raised, I would charge the camp from the front, and he was to move upon the camp from any position he might then hold; but, if no alarm was raised, I should take it for granted that he had successfully executed his orders, where he should remain quiet until I should assault the camp, as I had not then decided whether I would attack at once, or delay until the appearance of daylight—but finally determined upon the latter course, as the moon was getting low, and the deep shadows of the forest would render it easy for parties to elude us in the darkness. After waiting in our position about an hour and a half, and until the appearance of early dawn, I put the column quietly in motion, and was enabled to approach within a few rods of the tents before discovery, when a charge was ordered, and in an instant the camp, with its inmates, was wholly within our power without the necessity of firing a shot. The surprise was so complete that not the slightest show of resistance was made, the men not even having time to grasp their weapons, which were lying at their sides. The camp was located in the thick pine forest, close by a small swamp. A chain of mounted sentries, composed of a force specially designated for that duty, swept rapidly around the camp on the instant, when the main force dashed into it, thus barring all possibility of escape after the completion of the circuit. This chain of sentries, under the command of an officer, was to maintain their position until all of the prisoners were gathered in and placed under guard. Immediately after taking possession of the camp, my adjutant, Lieutenant Dickinson, notified me that there were ladies in the tents, when I directed him to station guards at each of the tents, and allow none of the men to enter them. All of the men with the party, except Mr. Davis, I believe, were sleeping on their blankets outside of the tents in different parts of the camp, partially undressed, and as soon as they were aroused, sprang from their beds, and were immediately placed under guard, and allowed time to put on the balance of their clothing, which consumed several minutes, after which the prisoners were gathered together, and placed under a regular detailed guard.

But before this was fully completed, and before any of the persons occupying the tents had completed their toilet and come out, or a list of the names of the captured parties had been made up, a volley was fired down the road, and across the swamp alluded to, and about eighty or one hundred rods north of the camp, where the force of dismounted men, under Lieutenant Purinton, were stationed. I at once ordered the men to resume their places in the column. Leaving Adjutant Dickinson with a sufficient force in camp to gather the rest of the prisoners in and guard them until my return, I, in person, pushed forward across the swamp with the balance of the command to the aid of Lieutenant Purinton, whom I supposed to be engaging the force guarding the train, but which proved to be the First Wisconsin cavalry, under Colonel Harden, whose men had come upon the force under Lieu-

tenant Purinton, and, through a misunderstanding in the challenge and response, each had taken the other for the enemy, it still being so dark that they could not distinguish the uniform; and, as I came up the road in column, mounted, we received a raking fire from a dismounted force concealed behind trees and logs, which killed one man, and severely wounded Lieutenant Boutelle. This sad mistake was not discovered until two men were killed in the Fourth Michigan cavalry, and eight or ten men wounded in the First Wisconsin cavalry.

As soon as the firing ceased, I returned to the camp, and as I recrossed the swamp, I was met by Lieutenant Dickinson, who, in a hurried way, informed me that he had carried out my orders, and who said we had captured an oldish man, whom he believed was Jeff. Davis, and that he came out of one of the tents dressed up in woman's clothes, and attempted to escape as a woman. I got the impression that Mr. Davis had refused to reveal his name up to that time, but will not be positive on that point. I rode on up to the point where the prisoners were gathered under guard, and, as I approached them, I was accosted by this man, who proved to be Mr. Davis, with the inquiry if I was the officer in command. I replied that I was, and asked him in return whom I was to call him. He replied that I might "call him what, or whoever I pleased," when I replied that I would call him Davis; and after a moment's hesitation, he said, "That is my name." He then drew himself up in a very dignified and imposing manner, and exclaimed, "I suppose you consider it bravery to charge a train of defenseless women and children, but it is theft, it is vandalism." Davis had thrown off the garments constituting his disguise, and was clad in a suit of Confederate gray at the time of my meeting him. I then proceeded to take an inventory of our capture, when I ascertained that we had captured Jefferson Davis, wife, and four children; John H. Reagan, his Postmaster General; Colonels Johnson and Lubbock, aids-de-camp on Davis' staff; Burton N. Harrison, his private secretary; Major Maurand, Captain Moody, and Lieutenant Hathaway; Jeff. D. Howell, a brother of Mrs. Davis, and midshipman in the rebel navy; thirteen private soldiers, Miss Maggie Howell, sister of Mrs. Davis, two waiting maids, and several servants. We also captured five wagons, three ambulances, about fifteen horses, and twenty-five or thirty mules. The train was principally loaded with commissary stores and private baggage, with a few arms and a few boxes of fixed ammunition.

After allowing time for the prisoners to breakfast, we started on our return, taking the direct road back to Abbyville, where we arrived at dark on the evening of the same day, and encamped for the night. During the night I called in the remainder of my regiment, which had been left on the day previous, under command of Captain Hathaway, to picket the line of the Ocmulgee river, and scout the country, at the same time sending carriers forward to Macon, announcing the results of our expedition. On the morning of the 11th, we resumed our march in the direction of Macon, and on the afternoon of that day, when a few miles below Hawkinsville, we

met the rest of our brigade just coming out from Macon, and received from them the first knowledge we had of President Johnson's proclamation, accompanied by General Wilson's order offering a reward for the capture of Davis and others.

Retaining my independent command, I continued my march toward Macon, halting for the night two or three miles above Hawkinsville. Moving on again early on the morning of the 12th, we arrived within fifteen or twenty miles of Macon, where we again encamped for the night. At this place occurred some incidents which I deem sufficiently important to warrant a full and specific statement. It will be remembered by those acquainted with the fact, that the cavalry command, under General Wilson, had drawn no regular government supplies since leaving camp on the Tennessee river, March 22, and had been dependent wholly upon the resources of the country for subsistence, and my command was expected to subsist by foraging while on this expedition; but, as the country through which we passed was sparsely settled, and a great portion of the land covered with pine forests, and unproductive, we found it very difficult to gather the necessary supplies for our men and horses, and my men were really in a suffering condition for food, and, as there was a surplus of provisions in the train, I decided to distribute that surplus among my men. After we had got settled in camp that evening, I went to Mr. Davis, and informed him of my purpose. requesting him to have his cook set apart from his supplies a sufficient quantity to fully supply his party for a certain number of hours, by which time we would reach Macon, when they could be amply provided for. Mr. and Mrs. Davis, who were both present during the conversation, strenuously objected to the course I proposed, arguing that all the supplies in their wagons were private property, and that I had no right to take them in the manner proposed, and Mrs. Davis said she felt certain that when we got to General Wilson's head-quarters all their property would be returned to them, and they be permitted to proceed on their journey. After discussing the matter in rather a spirited manner for a little time, I told Mr. Davis if he did not feel disposed to have his servant set apart the necessary amount of supplies, I would direct my commissary to do so, after which I would distribute the remainder. Mr. Davis became very angry at that, and said he had never expected to be compelled to suffer such indignities as that, and if he could have got possession of his arms at the time of his capture, he would not have been compelled to. To which I replied (perhaps a little acrimoniously, for I had become somewhat irritated at his course) that I did not think the garments worn by him on that occasion were particularly adapted to rapid locomotion, or to the use of fire-arms; to which Mrs. Davis retorted, very sharply, saying, "I want you to understand distinctly that Mr. Davis assumed that disguise at *my* instance." This admission of Mrs. Davis, in regard to her husband's disguise, was wholly voluntary, and drawn out under the circumstances above stated, and was the first conversation which I had with Mr. and Mrs. Davis in person in regard to the disguise worn by the husband at the time of the capture; and is the same conversa-

tion referred to by General Wilson in his "Annals of the War" as occurring at the time I first met Mr. Davis in camp, immediately after the capture. General Wilson is correct in regard to the substance, but in error as to time and place.

On the morning of the 13th, we resumed our march, and arrived at Macon at 3 o'clock, P. M., and received orders from General Wilson to provide myself with a detail of three officers and twenty men from my regiment, and prepare to start for Washington, at once, in charge of the Davis party. We left Macon by special railway train at 7 o'clock, P. M., having turned over all private soldiers captured with the Davis party, except two, and receiving an accession of Clement C. Clay and wife. Proceeding by the way of Atlanta, we reached Augusta at sunset, May 14, and there received Alexander H. Stephens and General Wheeler and staff, of the rebel army, whom I also took through as prisoners. We then proceeded by boat, *via* Savannah and Hilton Head, to Fortress Monroe, where we arrived at noon on the 19th day of May. Anchoring out in the harbor, I proceeded in person on shore, and telegraphed the adjutant general notice of my arrival—and received orders to remain at anchor, off shore, and await further orders.

We remained on board ship until the 22d of May, disposing meanwhile of all the prisoners excepting Davis, Clay, and families, as per orders from the Secretary of War. On the afternoon of May 22, Davis and Clay were transferred to the casemant of Fortress Monroe, and myself and men assigned to quarters within the fort, Mrs. Davis and children and Mrs. Clay still remaining on board the steamer *Clyde*.

On the afternoon of May 23, I received orders from the War Department, through General Miles, commanding at Fortress Monroe, directing me to procure the disguise worn by Davis at the time of his capture, and proceed to Washington, and report in person to the Secretary of War. Accordingly, I went over to the steamer *Clyde*, and informed Mrs. Davis of my instructions, and asked her if she had any objections to delivering to me the garments worn by Mr. Davis as a disguise at the time of his capture, and received this very sharp and pungent reply: "Certainly not, sir, for I do not think I ever had the opportunity to donate any clothing to Mrs. Stanton before; it is, perhaps, well that my mantle should fall on the shoulders of Mrs. Stanton." Mrs. Davis then delivered to me in person, with no further compulsion than a simple request, a lady's water-proof cloak or robe of a dark color, trimmed with pearl buttons, which she admitted to be the one worn by her husband as a disguise at the time of his capture. On the morning of the 24th, Captain Hudson went over to the *Clyde*, and procured the balance of the garments worn in the disguise, which consisted of a black woolen shawl with a border. The captain informed me that Mrs. Davis at first did not like to give up the shawl, saying she needed it for her children. He then went back to shore and purchased another shawl for her, replacing the one Mrs. Davis delivered to him. These garments were taken by me to Washington, and delivered to the Secretary of War, and were thoroughly identified by the three soldiers who arrested Mr. Davis at the

time he came from the tent, to wit: Corporal George Munger, Privates James F. Bullard, and Andrew Bee, each of whom made sworn statements at the War Department of the facts within their knowledge concerning the disguise, and which were filed in the office of the Secretary of War. I have not copies of those sworn statements in my possession, but I have a statement made by Corporal George Munger in response to a request by Colonel Robert Burns, and which I here insert:

"SCHOOLCRAFT, *October 29, 1877.*

"DEAR SIR:—Yours of the 20th, asking for a statement of my participation in the capture of Davis, is at hand. I have had a great many calls for a statement from almost every State in the Union. I just received one from the *Tribune* office last week. I thought I would not say anything about it. There has been a great deal said by different ones regarding the capture of Davis. They all seem to differ more or less. If I should make a statement, it would not correspond with all.

"Colonel Pritchard's statement is as near right as any I have seen as regards Davis' disguise. Davis had on a lady's water-proof cloak or dress, and a red and black, or black and white, shawl thrown over his head and shoulders, over a suit of gray clothes, and a pair of cavalry boots. I do not know if Dickinson ordered Bee to let the women pass or not, only what I heard the morning of the capture. I believe Bee was on guard at the tent. I did not see Dickinson until after Davis was taken back to the tent, and had taken off his disguise. Dickinson might have halted Davis, but not in my hearing. He certainly did not stop. He was about four rods from the tent when I first saw him. Bullard and I were changing horses, as we used to do sometimes when we found better ones. Bullard had just thrown his saddle on his horse, I was just buckling my girth, when I saw the three women, as I supposed them to be, which afterward proved to be Davis, Mrs. Davis, and Miss Howell. I said to Bullard, 'Those women ought not to be allowed to go out of camp; you go and stop them.' Bullard said: 'You go; you have your saddle on.' I mounted my horse, rode around in front of the party, and said to them: 'Where are you going?' Mrs. Davis said: 'With my old mother after some water.' Mrs. Davis had a pail on her arm. I said: 'What is she doing with those boots on?' When I saw his boots, I cocked my gun and laid it across my saddle. Mrs. Davis put her hand over Mr. Davis' face, and said: 'Don't shoot! You may not admire Mr. Davis' principles, but he is a reverend man.' That is all that was said there. As soon as Bullard buckled his saddle, he rode up to where we were. He heard the most of this conversation. We went back to the tent with them. There Davis took off his disguise, and said he thought our government more magnanimous than to be chasing up women and children. This is as near right as I could state it at this time.

"Yours,

"GEORGE MUNGER."

This closes my direct recital of the facts and incidents connected with the capture and disguise of Mr. Davis. But before closing, I desire to no-

tice one or two of the false and malicious statements which have been written and published by parties who had no personal knowledge of the facts in the case, and who have shown the most wanton disregard of all truth. The first communication I desire to notice is the following, purporting to have been written by one James H. Parker, and which has been used as a basis of many of the articles written to disprove that Mr. Davis was captured in disguise. I insert this communication in full, as it is the source from which much of the inspiration of those seeking to relieve Mr. Davis from his unpleasant predicament is drawn:

"I am no admirer of Jeff. Davis. I am a Yankee, born between Saccarappa and Gorham Corner, and full of Yankee prejudices; but I think it wicked to lie even about him, or, for that matter, about the devil.

"I was with the party that captured Jeff. Davis; saw the whole transaction from the beginning. I now say, and hope you will publish, that Jeff. Davis did not have on, at the time he was taken, any garment such as is worn by women. He did have over his shoulders a water-proof article of clothing—something like a 'Havelock.' It was not in the least concealed. He wore a hat; and did not carry a pail of water on his head, nor carry a pail or kettle in any way. To the best of my recollection, he carried nothing whatever in his hands. His wife did not tell any person that her husband might hurt somebody if he got exasperated. She behaved like a lady, and he as a gentleman, though manifestly he was chagrined at being taken into custody. Our soldiers behaved like gentlemen, as they were, and our officers like honorable, brave men; and the foolish stories that went the newspaper rounds of the day, telling how wolfishly he deported himself, were false. I know what I am talking about. I saw Jeff. Davis many times while he was staying at Portland, several years ago; and I think I was the first one who recognized him at the time of his arrest. When it was known that he was certainly taken, some newspaper correspondent—I knew his name at the time—fabricated the story about the disguise in an old woman's dress. I heard the whole matter talked over as a good joke; and the officers, who knew better, never took the trouble to deny it. Perhaps the Confederate president deserved all the contempt that could be put upon him. I think so, too, only I would never perpetrate a falsehood that by any means would become historic. And, further, I would never slander a woman who has shown so much devotion as Mrs. Davis has to her husband, no matter how wicked he is, or may have been.

"I defy any person to find a single officer or soldier, who was present at the capture of Jeff. Davis, who will say, upon honor, that he was disguised in women's clothes, or that his wife acted in any way unladylike, or undignified, on that occasion. I go for trying him for his crimes, and if he is found guilty, punish him, but I would not lie about him when the truth will certainly make it bad enough."

JAS. H. PARKER.

ELLBURNVILLE, [ELBINSVILLE] PA.

It will be noticed that this man Parker claims to be a boiled-down Yankee, a very pious man, I judge, opposed to all wickedness and falsehood, and claims to have been personally present *with the party that made the capture*, and denies the fact of the disguise, etc. Now, I have only a few words to say about this article, and these are, first, if any man was present with the party who made the capture, he was a member of the Fourth Michigan cavalry; and I have in my possession the Adjutant General's report of the State of Michigan, showing the entire membership of that regiment, from its organization to its muster-out, and no such name as James H. Parker appears on its rolls. I also have in my possession a copy of Senate bill No. 485, of the second session of the Thirty-ninth Congress, which contains the names of all the men of the Fourth Michigan cavalry entitled to share in the reward for the capture of Davis, and no such name appears in that list; and I feel justified in pronouncing the whole communication a fraud of the vilest character, and if the friends of Mr. Davis have received this communication as genuine, (and I must presume they have from the prominence they have given it), then they are the victims of the best Yankee trick of the age. With the fall of the Parker fraud, must fall many of the articles written to disprove the disguise.

I shall only call attention to one or two more points in this case as it stands. One is that in all the articles written by the officers under Mr. Davis, none have denied that Davis, when captured, had on some kind of a robe beside his regular clothing. Major Walthall says, in the article prepared by himself, under the immediate supervision of Mr. Davis, as claimed, as follows: "As we have said, the president was already fully dressed. He hastily took leave of his wife, who threw over his shoulders a water-proof cloak or wrapper, either as a protection from the dampness of the early morning, or in the hope that it might serve as a partial disguise, or, perhaps, with woman's ready and rapid thoughtfulness, of its possible use for both these purposes." Which, it seems to me, is admitting enough so that there is a very narrow difference to wrangle over. It has never been denied that he was dressed in his ordinary clothing at the time of his capture, but it is claimed that over his ordinary suit was worn articles of female attire, adopted by him as a disguise, with the purpose of eluding his pursuers by reason of the immunity from personal arrest and detention usually accorded to women under whatever circumstances they may be found; and there can be no more doubt that Mr. Davis was so disguised than there can be that he was captured at all, and the story of his disguise is no fabrication or make-up, as has been claimed, days after the capture, but was related to me within ten minutes after its occurrence by men whose veracity cannot be questioned.

B. D. PRITCHARD.

The following letters and statements are inserted, furnished by Colonel R. Burns, of Kalamazoo, Michigan,

showing the fact and manner in which Davis was disguised at the time of his capture. The matter is important from the recent efforts made by the old rebel leaders to contradict the history of the event by denying that Davis was captured "disguised as a woman:"

First is a letter written by J. G. Dickinson, late adjutant Fourth Michigan cavalry, to the Detroit *Tribune:*

I have read John H. Reagan's letter to Governor Porter in the publication you exhibited to me. It contains severe criticisms upon published statements of General James H. Wilson, concerning the flight, capture, and disguise of Jefferson Davis. I remember Mr. Reagan, who was captured with Davis. I had the honor of being with General Pritchard, as adjutant of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, at the capture, and personally took part in the arrest of Davis, while he was attempting to escape *disguised in female attire.* There has never been any doubt or denial from any authentic source, expressed or asserted to my knowledge, respecting the disguise and attempted escape of Mr. Davis, until Mr. Reagan's letter appeared, and Mr. Reagan does not speak regarding the disguise upon his own knowledge. The facts were well known, and often repeated in our camp to interested inquirers, by those having personal knowledge of them.

The first report of the capture was made to Major Robert Burns, assistant adjutant general of General R. H. G. Minty's staff. I drew the report immediately after our return to Macon for Captain John C. Hathaway, commanding the regiment while Colonel Pritchard was absent, in charge of the prisoners on the way to Washington. I made a full written statement of the facts for General Wilson, at the request of Major Van Antwerp, his aid-de-camp, and another statement to General John Robertson, adjutant general of Michigan. The facts are beyond dispute respecting the female disguise; I know all about it, because I saw it, and, assisted by Corporal Munger and others present, *arrested Jefferson Davis when he was in such female disguise.* Mr. Reagan did not then see him, but there were several Confederate officers present who did see the arrest, and made no effort to aid their chief.

The facts concerning the capture and disguise are well remembered by those present, many of whom are now living in this State. The part I took in the immediate capture of Jefferson Davis I shall not soon forget. I think we acted with magnanimity and care toward the fallen chief of the Confederacy; he could have been detained at the spot, where arrested, for the gaze of all his officers, family, and escort, but he was permitted to retire to his tent, and disrobe from his female disguise.

Jeff. Davis, and all who were captured with him, well know that great kindness and fair consideration, such as were due to a prisoner of his importance, were extended to him by every member of our command, and

nothing was done or said except what was necessary for his security and conduct. Though he called us vile names at first, I think he subsequently behaved himself.

Immediately upon the charge into the camp, Captain Charles T. Hudson, leading the advance guard, passed well through the camp, and our colonel following, swung round, enveloping the entire camp. In this movement I met, in front of a small fly tent, Colonel Harrison, Davis' private secretary (as I afterwards learned.) I stopped, and made inquiry as to their force in camp, and while he was replying, I heard some one calling me. I turned, and saw Private Andrew Bee, of L company, who, pointing to three persons dressed in female apparel, at some distance, and moving away, called out to me: "Adjutant, there goes a man dressed in woman's clothes." I started at once after them, calling out, "halt," repeatedly, and reaching them just as several troopers, in charge of Corporal Munger, dashed up, bringing their carbines ready for use. The fugitives halted; Mrs. Davis threw her arms around her husband's shoulders, and the lady close to him formed a shield, which was respected. I noticed several Confederate officers near; one, a tall fellow, was apparently very excited.

Davis had on a black dress, and though it did not fit fairly at the neck, it covered his form to the boots; the boots betrayed his disguise. A black shawl covered his head and shoulders. His identity was confirmed by the removal of the shawl from his face. I promptly directed him to retire to his quarters, and ordered Corporal Munger to place the men with him, and keep careful guard.

I then started to report to Colonel Pritchard, but Mrs. Davis called to me, and I dismounted a moment to hear her. She asked me what we were going to do with Mr. Davis, and whether she and the escort would be taken with him. I replied that Colonel Pritchard would see to the disposal of the party. She then made some other requests relative to the preservation of her baggage. I think Lieutenant Perry J. Davis, our quartermaster, then came up, and I mounted and left her with him.

I reported to Colonel Pritchard as promptly as I could the circumstance of the capture, and what I had done as to the guard. In the meantime, Davis had disrobed and come out, the guard retaining him in custody, and when Colonel Pritchard and staff approached, he called to him. I was near to him, but do not remember the exact language used, further than that Davis characterized our command as "a set of thieves and vandals for attacking a train of women and children." I know the colonel spoke quite sharply to him, but his exact language I will not attempt to state, as the colonel will answer for that. I know he had been informed of the disguise by me.

I have the names of several of the men of our regiment who were present at the capture, and I think Lieutenant James Vernor, of Detroit, has their address.

J. G. Dickinson.
Late Adjutant Fourth Michigan Cavalry.

Next, letter from Andrew Bee to Colonel Burns:

October 19, 1877.

On the morning of May 10, 1865, I was one of the fourteen men under Lieutenant J. G. Dickinson, who were dismounted by order of Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, and directed to enter and guard the camp, in which Jefferson Davis and party were supposed to be. I was the first man who entered it, and immediately went to the first of three tents standing on the right-hand side of the road, and raised the flap to enter it. Mrs. Davis, from the inside of the tent, requested me to go back, "as there were ladies in there who were not dressed." This I could see for myself, she being in her night-gown, barefooted, and bareheaded. I stepped back to the outside, and waited there a few minutes. Very soon two persons, who looked like women, but who really were Jefferson Davis and his sister-in-law (Miss Howell), appeared from the tent, Miss Howell carrying a tin pail. In the meantime, the firing between the First Wisconsin and Fourth Michigan could be heard, and the bullets were flying over the camp. Lieutenant Dickinson was walking up and down in front of the three tents, very much excited, with a white blanket over his arm, listening to the firing. Just as Miss Howell and Mr. Davis appeared, he was approaching the first tent, from which they came, and *she* said to him: "Please, lieutenant, let me and my grandmother go to the brook to get ourselves washed." Dickinson immediately turned to me and said: "Never mind them women folks, Andrew Bee; come here and guard them officers," referring to some rebel officers, among whom were Private Secretary Johnson (he doubtless meant Harrison), and General Reagan, who had just come out of the second tent. Just then a white servant girl came out of the first tent, Mrs. Davis remaining in to dress or attend the children, of whom there were three.

The three "women" (Mr. Davis, Miss Howell, and the servant girl) then started for the brook, Mr. Davis stooping over as a very old woman would, so that his head was not on a level with Miss Howell's, but was lower. Mr. Davis had on a black morning gown, belted at the waist, and reaching to his ankles, a shawl over his head, beard, and shoulders, and a black cloth under the shawl covering his forehead. They had got about six or eight rods from the tent when I, who had been watching them all the time, saw that the old woman had on boots. I at once said to Dickinson: "See! That is Jeff. himself! That is no woman! That is old Jeff. Davis!" and started on the run after them. As I got up to them, I exclaimed: "Halt! Damn you, you can't get any further this time!" Mrs. Davis, at that moment, came running out of the tent, and when she reached Mr. Davis, she put her arms around his neck, and said: "Guard! Do not kill him!" At the same instant Corporal Munger, of company C, mounted, came from another direction, and headed Davis. I said to him: "Never mind, Munger, I will take care of that old gentleman myself." Lynch and Bullard were quite near at the time. Munger was the second man who saw and recognized Davis. Next to Munger was Lynch, who had been foraging around near the second

tent, and who had already secured Mr. Davis' bay horse, with the pistol holsters filled with gold coin.

The only portion of the face of Mr. Davis, which could be seen when he was disguised, were the eyes and the nose, he covering the moustache, mouth, and beard with the shawl, held closed in one hand. After Mr. Davis was halted, he did not attempt any further disguise, but soon returned to his tent.

ANDREW BEE.

Also, the following letters from the men who were present:

PAW PAW, *October 15, 1877.*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of September 28 came to hand in due time, but I have neglected to answer it until now. You wanted a full statement of the capture of Jeff. Davis, as I remember it to be. It has been some time since the capture, but I will give you as full an account of the matter as I can. I don't know as I can give you the conversation of Davis just as it was, but think I can give you the substance. It was between twelve and one o'clock on the morning of May 10, 1865, and as soon as we got within a few rods of the camp, the regiment was halted, and a portion was dismounted, and advanced partly around the camp, and there waited for day, and as soon as it commenced to get light, the dismounted men charged on the camp, and the mounted men followed after. I was among the mounted men, and as we came into camp, I saw a horse that I thought was better than my own, and I stopped to exchange, Corporal George Munger stopping with me. I dismounted to change the saddle from my horse to the other. As I was about to buckle the girth, I saw what I supposed to be some women leaving camp, and spoke to Munger, and told him they ought to be stopped, and he rode out and halted them. I followed after as soon as I could mount. When Munger overtook them, Mrs. Davis turned and said: "We are going to the spring after water." Munger told her she would have to go back, and at the same time rode around in front of them. Davis saw that he was caught, and threw off his shawl and water-proof. Mrs. Davis threw her arms around his neck, and said: "Don't shoot him!" Davis said: "Let them shoot! I might as well die here as anywhere!" I think he asked if "there was a man among us." About this time Adjutant Dickinson and some others came up, and took him in charge. In regard to what he had on, as near as I can recollect, it was a water-proof skirt and a dark shawl over his head and shoulders. He was about twenty-five rods from camp when stopped. I was one of the guards that went to Fortress Monroe with Davis, and from there we were ordered to Washington, where a statement of the capture was made before the Secretary of War by George Munger, Crittenden, Andrew Bee, and myself. You will find that statement the same as this, or nearly so.

JAMES F. BULLARD.

DETROIT, *December, 1878.*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE TRIBUNE: Then, as daylight began to appear, the advance were sent to capture the camp. We rode into camp without starting a person until our men gave a yell that soon made a stir. I halted my horse near the largest tent. Some of the boys were about to go into it, but were stopped by the request of a woman inside, saying that there were undressed ladies there. Soon after a woman came to the door of the tent, and asked the men who were near if the servants could not go out after some water. Consent was given, when there came out of the tent a colored woman, and a tall person wearing a water-proof dress, and a small shawl around the head, and carrying a pail on the arm. I was well satisfied that the tall person was Davis, but I was at the side of the tent, and several of our men in front, and, as the servants left the tent in front, I supposed that Davis would be stopped by some of them. But such was not the case, for the two passed entirely by all of the men. Then I put my horse to a gallop to overtake them. At the same time I saw two mounted men riding towards the servants from the Louisville road. The two mounted men were Munger, of company C, and the other I took for Tibbet, of E company. Davis then halted and turned to go back to the tent.

WILLIAM P. STEDMAN,
Company B, Fourth Michigan Cavalry.

Extract from a letter of Captain Charles T. Hudson, Fourth Michigan cavalry, to Detroit *Tribune*, July 24, 1875:

I was not the first to see our distinguished captive, nor did I see him in his disguise at all. Several claim that honor, and, I have no doubt, all speak the truth. On our way back to Macon, however, Mrs. Davis told me, and I will use her own words: "I put my water-proof cloak and shawl on Mr. Davis upon the impulse of the moment, not knowing, or having time to think, what else to do, in hopes he might make his escape in that disguise; and I only did what any true woman might have done under similar circumstances." This was told me by Mrs. Davis in the course of conversation on our way back to Macon while halting to feed and rest our horses, she being in the ambulance at the time. Therefore, although I did not see Mr. Davis in the disguise of a woman, I had Mrs. Davis' word that she did disguise him that he might make his escape. If further proof is wanting, let me add that upon our arrival at Fortress Monroe with our prisoners, acting under orders of the Secretary of War, I was sent on board of the *Clyde* then lying in Hampden Roads, to get the shawl (the water-proof having been obtained the day previous by Colonel Pritchard) worn by Davis at the time of his capture. Upon making known my business to Mrs. Davis, she and Mrs. Clement C. Clay, particularly the latter, flew into a towering rage, and Mrs. Clay, stamping her foot on the deck of the vessel, advised Mrs. Davis to "shed her blood before submitting to further out-

rages." After telling Mrs. Davis that my orders were imperative, and that she had better submit gracefully to my demands, she became somewhat pacified, and said *she* "had no other wrappings to protect *her* from the inclemency of the weather." I then told her I would go ashore and buy her a shawl, which I did, paying six dollars for it. Upon presenting it to her, she held it up, and, with scorn and contempt, turned to Mrs. Clay and exclaimed: "A common nigger's shawl." She then handed me two shawls very similar in appearance, and told me to take my choice, adding that she did dress Mr. Davis in her attire, and would not deny it, at the same time expressing great surprise that the Secretary of War should want her clothing to exhibit, as if she had not already been sufficiently humiliated.

CHAS. T. HUDSON,
Late Captain Fourth Michigan Cavalry.

CHAPTER XXIX.

SUMMARY OF THE NINTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

IN tracing the operations of the division, it is deemed proper to detail specifically the movements of some of themore active regiments, not only that the ground may be more fully covered, but also that the commands, whose activity and dash made up the record of honorable service awarded to it, may receive that praise which is justly due.

Among the commands which, being on a few special occasions attached to it, merits by reason of its prominent place in the operations of the First, and other divisions of cavalry, a more than passing notice, is the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry. A more detailed account of its operations, as also important from the fact that like most of the regiments which went from the East to the Western armies, its record as contained in the popular mind of to-day is, that it left Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in November, 1861, bound for the *terra incognito*—the "West"—disappeared soon after in the smoke of the battle clouds lowering over Kentucky—was seen through occasional rifts in these clouds—down through Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia, but was only fully discovered when it emerged from the battle storm bank at Raleigh and Hillsboro', North Carolina, in April, 1865. The regiment was organized at Camp Cameron, near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of August, 1861, under authority of Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, with

Edward C. Williams, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, as colonel, Thomas C. James, of Philadelphia, as lieutenant colonel, and Thomas J. Jordan, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, as major. Twelve companies, recruited principally in the counties of Dauphin, Luzerne, Lancaster, Huntingdon, Perry, Cumberland, Mifflin, Blair, Wayne, Chester, Lehigh, Susquehanna, and the city of Philadelphia, were soon rendezvoused at the camp, and the usual active preparatory drill and discipline were pressed, until on the 20th of November, 1861, it was, by order of the Secretary of War, moved by rail to Pittsburgh, and then, taking boats, transported to Louisville, Kentucky, where, reporting to General Buell, it was placed in camp at Jeffersonville, Indiana. The regiment was in some respects the *protegé* of the Secretary of War, being named the "Lochiel" cavalry, in honor of his Scottish clan and favorite suburban residence, and was, at the very outstart, well mounted, completely armed and equipped. Realizing that where "much is given, much is required," the officers set diligently to work to prepare themselves and their companies for active duty in the field; mounted drill during the day and a school for officers in the night being prescribed as the daily routine, and so perseveringly persisted in that by the 10th of January, 1862, it was, after a careful inspection and review, ordered to the front, and confronted the enemy along the line of the Green river. The contrast between the strict discipline and soldierly deportment of the Ninth and the loose, predatory habits of many of the native regiments of Kentucky cavalry was so marked that, on the advance of the army of General Buell, the Legislature and many of the prominent citizens of the State joined in an urgent request that the regiment be permitted to remain in the State. This request was complied with, and it was posted, the First

battalion, under Colonel Williams, at Grayson Springs; the Second, under Lieutenant Colonel James, at Calhoun, in western Kentucky, and the Third, under Major Jordan, at Bacon creek, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad. These respective positions were held until the 5th of March, 1862, when the regiment was ordered into Tennessee, the First battalion taking post at Springfield, the Second at Clarksville, and the Third proceeding to Nashville. Soon after reaching Nashville, the Third battalion was ordered to Galatin, Tennessee, and from thence, moving on the 4th of May, it arrived at Lebanon, Tennessee, on the morning of the 5th, in time to participate in the battle of that day, and by approaching the place from the direction of Galatin, not only prevented Morgan from moving on his contemplated raid against the railroad, but contributed largely to his defeat. The battalion remained in Lebanon until the 14th of May, when Major Jordan marched to Livingston, to attack Morgan, who had gathered the remnant of his command together near that place, and was camped at Spring creek. Here Jordan attacked him, and after a sharp engagement, broke through his rear guard, capturing Morgan's brigade quartermaster and over one hundred of his men, and driving the demoralized and disorganized fragments of his command along all the roads and by-paths to the Cumberland mountains at Sparta, when, abandoning all pretense of organization, Morgan scattered his command, and ordered them to retreat as best they could to East Tennessee, and re-assemble at Chattanooga. The Third battalion moved on the 3d of June from Lebanon, Tennessee, to Tompkinsville, Kentucky, near which place, on the 6th, Captain Hugh McCullough was attacked, at an outpost on Moore's Hill, by a large force of the enemy commanded by Colonel Hamilton. Though the captain

was largely outnumbered, he deemed the position he held of such vital importance to the safety of the command at Tompkinsville that he was impelled to make as strong a defense as possible. He accordingly formed his men, and knowing the advantage of delivering an attack, instead of receiving one, he, after skirmishing long enough to develop the strength and position of the enemy, placed himself at the head of his little band, drew sabers and rushed down the hill in the midst of the on-pressing foe. The enemy, amazed at the audacity of the action, after a brief, though sanguinary contest, broke and fled in every direction. In this brilliant affair, the regiment and country were called to mourn the loss of the brave Captain McCollough and ten of his gallant band. The captain fell just as the enemy were driven from the field, by a musket ball through the body, which proved fatal in a few hours. He was a brave and competent officer, and on this occasion sacrificed himself to save the main body of the command. By his brilliant action at Moore's Hill, on the 6th, Morgan's combinations, which contemplated the surprise and attack of Tompkinsville on that day by a large force, was deranged, and ample time given to Colonel Jordan to prepare for the emergency now plainly upon him. When Captain McCollough fell, the command devolved on Lieutenant W H. Longsdorf, who defeated and scattered the enemy as above stated. On the 9th, Morgan, whose force now amounted to over two thousand men, moved to the attack of Jordan, at Tompkinsville. Major Jordan had but two hundred men available in camp, but with these, handled in a most masterly manner, he maintained the unequal struggle for over ten hours, having secured the withdrawal of all his camp and garrison stores and equipage, retreated, when nearly surrounded, to Burksville, Kentucky. The rear of the regi-

ment was, however, so hardly pressed that, in order to save the command, Major Jordan, with one squadron, leading it in person, delivered a saber charge. The charge was successful in its object, but unfortunately the major's horse was shot, and being thus dismounted, he, with fourteen of his men, was captured by the enemy. The loss to the battalion was four killed and fourteen wounded, all of whom were captured. Among the killed was Lieutenant Aaron Sullivan. This action, though a defeat to the battalion, reflected great credit on the command, the loss of the enemy being fifty-seven killed and one hundred and forty wounded.

Early in August, the regiment was re-united at Lebanon, Kentucky, the First battalion having been moved to that place from Springfield, and the Second battalion recalled to it from Clarksville, Tennessee. On the 30th of August, the disastrous battle of Richmond, Kentucky, was fought, in which General Kirby Smith, with the advance of Bragg's army, attacked and defeated General Nelson. After the battle, Nelson retreated, closely followed by the enemy. The regiment, under Colonel Williams, with the Ninth Kentucky cavalry, covered this retreat, and were engaged for over ten days in an almost incessant battle with the celebrated Scott brigade, of rebel cavalry, commanded by Generals Scott and Jenkins, respectively, which force formed the advance guard of General Smith's force, and was active and exceedingly aggressive, attacking incessantly, in the effort to break the rear guard and strike the retreating column.

At Shelbyville, Kentucky, Colonel Williams, with the Ninth Pennsylvania, delivered a brilliant counter-attack on Jenkins' command, cutting it to pieces, and scattering it all over the country, killing twenty-seven of the enemy and capturing forty-four. After this defeat, the rebel

cavalry contented themselves in marching within easy support of their infantry and artillery, and in foraging the country in the rear of their lines of occupancy, and the retreat to Louisville was not further interrupted. The regiment was, however, immediately on arriving at Louisville, dispatched toward the Green river, to open up communication with General Buell, who was advancing from Tennessee. This duty was successfully accomplished, and it returned to the city at the head of General Buell's army. After a short halt, the regiment took the extreme advance of the army, skirmishing almost daily after passing Bardstown, until, by its boldness and the persistency of its attacks on Bragg's rear, it brought on the battle of Perryville, sustaining the brunt of the battle the first afternoon and evening, until relieved by McCook's corps. It lost, in this action, ten killed and twenty-seven wounded. It was highly complimented in general orders, General Buell stating, in his official report, that "the Ninth Pennsylvania cavalry behaved most bravely, being at one time compelled to stand, for three quarters of an hour, under the concentrated fire of three batteries of the enemy's artillery, and only retiring when ordered to do so."

Soon after the battle of Perryville, the regiment was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, for a remount of horses, which being obtained, it marched, with the Second Michigan cavalry, from that place to Nicholasville, Kentucky, and there joined the forces, under General Carter, designed to penetrate into East Tennessee in a raid against the rebel railroad communications between Tennessee and Virginia.

The Carter Raid.

On the 22d of December, 1862, under General Carter, it left Nicholasville, and soon after, on the second day out, all the commissary stores and ammunition were dis-

tributed to and among the men, the route being through a country and over paths which were utterly impassable for wagons of every kind, and it being injudicious to lengthen the column by the addition of pack-mules.

After leaving a hamlet called Big Hill, the column plunged into the defiles and deer-paths of the Pine, Cumberland, and Clinch mountains, where, for the next ten days, it wandered amid the dark and cheerless thickets, moving in single file, in long, zigzag, sinuous paths and water-courses; up the steep and dangerous face of the mountain, then winding, in devious ways, its descent into some deep, dark gorge, where a ray of sunlight scarcely ever penetrated; passing for miles beneath the low-hanging branches of the interlocking pines and juniper; switched in the face by the long, whip-like branches of the beech and hickory twigs; wet to the skin, day and night; slipping on the frozen surface of the mountain side; climbing over boulders and sliding down precipices; for ten days and ten nights, without cessation, this wearisome way was pressed—swimming rivers, fording streams, and shut out from all trace of civilization; buried in the wildest solitude in the country, the horrors of this march can neither be described or imagined. But on, ever on, the only command being pressed from the front to the rear, "close up, close up," in silence and in feelings of gloom, born as the inevitable result of the surroundings, the column pressed, for ten weary days and nights, until, in the night of January 1, 1863, the advance, consisting of the Ninth Pennsylvania, reached the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, at the bridge spanning the Watauga. The position was defended by about one hundred of the enemy, from the command of General Humphrey Marshall, holding a well-constructed line of intrenchments. As soon as the position was developed, the regiment was

dismounted, and the place carried by assault, the whole force of the enemy captured, and the great bridge at once destroyed. It being impossible to transport the prisoners back to Kentucky, they were paroled and directed to seek their camps.

The command then moved promptly down the railroad, destroying it as they went, for twelve miles, when the bridge over the Holston river was reached. This bridge was defended by two hundred and fifty men, also of Marshall's command, sheltered by strong stockades and entrenchments. The works were, however, promptly stormed, by the command moving to the assault dismounted, and the entire rebel force captured. The bridge over the Holston river and over a mile of trestle work beyond it were thoroughly destroyed, and the road-bed and railroad track torn up, when, having accomplished all that could be done with the force under his command, and being in the midst of a force of over ten thousand of the enemy, now thoroughly roused by the damage inflicted, General Carter recrossed the Cumberland mountains, at the point chosen for the advance, and returned to Nicholasville, Kentucky, reaching that place on the morning of January 14. The regiment lost in the attack on the fortifications at the Holston bridge six killed and twenty-five wounded. All the severely wounded were left with the paroled prisoners, except Sergeant Ellis T. Hamersly, who, although dangerously shot through the thigh, refused to remain, and succeeded in keeping his horse and returned with the column to Kentucky. So deep was the chagrin of the enemy at this exploit, that the rebel authorities relieved General Marshall from command, and ultimately reduced him, under the operations of the conscription laws, to the ranks. He was never after entrusted with a command. The regiment, although

for the last hundred miles of its march without food and forage, and nearly two thirds of the men coming in dismounted, returned to Nicholasville in good condition, the number of captured animals nearly making up for the number lost and abandoned.

Meanwhile, Colonel Williams, on the 9th of October, resigned, and Lieutenant Colonel James died on the 15th of January, 1863. Major Jordan, having been exchanged, was, on the latter date, promoted to colonel of the regiment.

Soon after its return from the "Carter raid," the regiment was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, for a remount, from whence it marched to Nashville, Tennessee, arriving there on the 6th of February. On the 8th of February, it proceeded to Franklin, Tennessee, and after a brisk engagement drove Forrest from the town, and occupying the position, became the right of the right wing of the Army of the Cumberland. The position of the regiment for the next eighteen days, holding, as it did, with about three hundred men of the Second Michigan cavalry, this advanced station, and confronted by nearly twelve thousand of the enemy's cavalry, under General Van Dorn, at Thompson's station, but nine miles distant, was one of extreme peril. It was only by the boldest of movements and constant daily attacks and demonstrations that Colonel Jordan was able to so deceive the enemy as to his force as enabled him to prevent the attack and destruction of his whole command.

On the night of the 3d of March, a division of infantry, with artillery, arrived at Franklin, and on the morning of the 4th, a brigade, commanded by Colonel John Coburn, advanced from Franklin to attack the enemy at Spring Hill. In this movement Colonel Jordan, with the Ninth, led the advance during the 4th, and that day had a brisk

engagement, lasting from nine in the morning to three in the afternoon, with a large part of Forrest's command, driving the enemy steadily back to the hills near Thompson's station. In this day the regiment lost twelve killed and fifty-one wounded. The next morning at daylight, Colonel Coburn directed Colonel Jordan to move to the right and clear the hills on that part of the field of the enemy, there in position in force. Jordan advanced in the face of a heavy fire, and, nearing the hills, ordered Lieutenant Colonel Savage, with the First battalion, and Major Detweiler, with the Second battalion, to charge. This was done in the most gallant manner, and the position carried and secured. Colonel Coburn, directing Jordan to hold his position and guard the trains and artillery, moved his infantry brigade to a direct attack on the station. Coburn soon became enveloped in the overwhelming force of Van Dorn's whole command, and, being entirely surrounded and unable to deploy, his force was cut to pieces and captured.

The enemy then advanced, in determined attack, on the position held by Jordan, but, by stubborn fighting, he succeeded in safely securing his own and the retreat of all the artillery and trains, and parts of two regiments of infantry, bringing in two hundred and twenty prisoners, and all the wounded contained in the ambulances. For its heroic conduct on this occasion, the regiment was honorably mentioned in special orders by General Rosecrans.

During the Tullahoma and Chickamauga campaigns, the regiment was attached to the First brigade, First division cavalry, commanded by General Mitchell. The gallant part taken by it in the battle of Shelbyville, Tennessee, on June 27, has been already noted in this work. In that desperate battle, Captain Gilbert Waters was killed. Passing the Elk river, after the retreat of Bragg from Tul-

lahoma, it attacked his rear guard, on the right of the position of the Second division, and materially assisted in the successful crossing of General Turchin's command. While the Second division moved on Deckerd, the Ninth, under Colonel Jordan, pushed forward to Cowan, at the foot of the Cumberland mountains, and there defeated the rear guard of Bragg's army, capturing over two hundred of the enemy

Moving rapidly on the extreme right of McCook's corps, and holding the extreme right of the whole army, the regiment penetrated to the valley of the Coosa river, Georgia, reaching the Ostenaula, near Rome, Georgia, on the 15th of September; thence, marching on Lafayette, by way of Summerville, it suddenly, on the 17th of September, ran into the corps of Lieutenant General Longstreet, while on the march from Dalton to Lafayette. Though surprised and astounded at the presence of the enemy in force at that place, the ground having previously been passed over by our forces, Jordan, without any hesitation, ordered an immediate attack and saber charge! For over three miles, the men of the Ninth hewed their way through the column of the equally surprised and astonished enemy, when finding, from prisoners taken, that it was Longstreet's men, from the army of North Virginia, he was engaged with, and that Bragg was about to fall, with crush ing force, upon the scattered parts of Rosecrans' army, Jordan charged back again, bringing out several hundred prisoners, and, by making a rapid march and wide detour, rejoined McCook in front of Taylor's ridge, thus bringing to General Rosecrans positive information that a part, at least, of the rebel army of Virginia was in his immediate front. During the great battle of Chickamauga—September 18, 19, 20, 21—it formed the right of the army; and on the defeat of McCook's corps, closed in to the right of

General Thomas, defending his flank during the remainder of the battle. It secured a complimentary notice from General Thomas for its services on these occasions.

Moving, in the fall of 1863, into east Tennessee, it was heavily engaged with the enemy in the battles of Dandridge, New Market, Mossy Creek, and Fair Garden, capturing at the latter place the artillery of the enemy. Soon after this engagement, January 1, 1864, it reënlisted as a veteran organization, and on the expiration of its veteran furlough, in May, 1864, returned from Pennsylvania to Louisville, Kentucky, with its full complement of one thousand two hundred men. While waiting a remount of horses and for arms and equipments at Louisville, Kentucky, information was received that Morgan was advancing on Frankfort, the capital of the State. Colonel Jordan immediately moved his regiment, imperfectly armed as it was, to the defense of the place, and making a march of fifty-four miles in a single day and night, succeeded in reaching and successfully defending the place. During the summer of 1864, the regiment was mainly employed in Kentucky, guarding the lines of communication of the army, but early in August it was ordered to Nashville, and from thence to Chattanooga, where it arrived on the 2d of September. It here was met by an order from General Steadman to go in pursuit of General Wheeler, who was moving over the mountains into middle Tennessee. Pushing forward at a rapid gait, it passed through McMinnville and arrived at Murfreesboro' on the 5th. On the morning of the 6th, Major D. H. Kimmel, being assigned to the command of the regiment, moved rapidly twelve miles out the Woodbury pike and attacked Dibrell's brigade, of Wheeler's command, with great fury, entirely defeated and routed him, taking two hundred and ninety-four prisoners, and kill-

ing over one hundred, nearly all of whom fell beneath the saber. Captain W H. Longsdorf was conspicuous for his gallantry on this occasion, he having charge of the advance guard, and with Lieutenant Ewing and a squad of twenty men, by a most daring counter-charge, defeated a full regiment, when the enemy turned at bay near the bridge. By orders of General Thomas, Colonel Jordan was now placed in command of all the cavalry in Tennessee, and the pursuit of the enemy continued, defeating Wheeler's other brigade, commanded by General Williams A. Woodbury, at dark on the 6th, and driving him rapidly, by way of McMinnville, Sparta, and through east Tennessee, out of the State. For these successful operations Colonel Jordan was officially complimented in general orders by Generals Van Cleve, Milroy, and Steadman. Under orders, the regiment marched to Marietta, Georgia, where it joined General Sherman, and on the 14th of November, being assigned to the First brigade, Third division of cavalry, started with General Sherman on the great march to the sea. Before starting on the "great march," General Sherman reviewed all the cavalry, on the plains near Marietta, Georgia. On the occasion of the review, General Sherman paid a handsome compliment to the Ninth, and particularly to company L of that regiment. As this company, commanded by First Lieutenant H. K. Myers, was passing, the general broke out with enthusiasm, "There! there! that company is perfect, it carries its sabers correctly; the best that has passed yet!"

General Judson Kilpatrick, commanding all the cavalry moving with the army, threw it in advance of the right wing, on the roads leading directly toward Macon and Milledgeville. On the 16th, being in the advance, it engaged the enemy's cavalry, under Wheeler, at the old battle-field of Lovejoy station. After developing the line

and position, finding the enemy in strong force, the brigade was brought up to the support of the advance, and dismounting, succeeded, after a sharp conflict of about three hours' duration, in gaining a lodgment on the works, when the Ninth, executing a left wheel, took the battery in flank, capturing two guns and three hundred and twenty prisoners. The guns captured were the same which had been surrendered by General Stoneman to the enemy, near Macon, when he made his disastrous raid in that direction the preceding August; and were immediately manned by the regiment and retained by it until the close of the war. The portion of the regiment engaged in this gallant affair was commanded by Major C. A. Appel, who handled the men with conspicuous tact and judgment.

Approaching Macon on the 21st of November, the brigade attacked the defenses of that place, driving out the enemy, then giving place to the infantry supports, moved to the left, and taking the advance of Walcott's brigade, of Wood's division, moved on Griswoldville. When arriving at that place, the regiment suddenly found itself confronted by Wheeler's whole command. After a severe battle at Bear creek, the enemy defending his position with great determination, a saber charge was delivered by Jordan leading the Ninth with most signal success, entirely routing Wheeler's whole force and driving him from the field; inflicting such punishment on him, that he did not venture to dispute the progress of the command for several days, not until he was strongly re-inforced. In this engagement, the regiment lost ninety-five men killed and wounded. From Griswoldville, the command moved rapidly on Milledgeville, after passing through which place, it was thrown to the extreme left flank of the army, demonstrating in the direction of

Augusta, until it reached the great falls of the Ogeechee; where, crossing that river, it turned south-east, intending to reach Millen, and release the Union prisoners confined there. The rebel General Wheeler having repeatedly failed in efforts to delay the march of the column, or even inflict any appreciable damage on the cavalry advance, by resistance offered in the day time, now decided to essay a night attack; accordingly, when the column was near Waynesboro', he made a sudden onslaught on the camp of the Ninth during the night of December 5th. The boys of the Ninth were, however, not caught napping, but, receiving him at the picket line, inflicted on him a bloody repulse. It being discovered at Waynesboro' that the prisoners had been removed from Millen, the regiment moved toward Louisville, Georgia, in order to form a junction with General Baird's division of infantry, at the crossing of the Ogeechee. Wheeler, noticing the isolated position of the Ninth, holding the rear of the column, made a desperate attack upon it at Buckhead creek, with his whole force, in the confident expectation of being able to cut it off, (the crossing was difficult, and the main column some miles in advance at the time.) Colonel Kimmel, however, knowing how to deal with the enemy in exigencies of this nature, formed two battalions of the regiment in charging column, faced to the rear, and drawing saber, dashed back upon the enemy, routing and driving him back some miles, when, recalling his men, returned, and crossed the stream without further interruption. After waiting two days at Louisville, and, being there joined by Baird's command, the whole force moved again in the direction of Waynesboro' At Buckhead church, the cavalry met and defeated Dibrell's division. When near Waynesboro', the enemy were found, occupying a strong position behind breast-

works, with elaborately constructed redans and artillery in place, to sweep the approaches. The Ninth held the center, the Ninth Ohio cavalry the right, the Fifth Ohio cavalry the left; this front line being dismounted, while the Third and Fifth Kentucky, and the Eighth Indiana were formed, mounted, in reserve. The attack was made over a beautiful undulating plain, and in less than half an hour, the line of dismounted men carried the entrenchments from one end to the other, and Wheeler, with the entire rebel force, was routed and hurled in disordered flight from the town, with the loss of several pieces of artillery The pursuit was continued until the enemy were driven in the direction of Augusta, beyond Brier creek, when the command faced to the right and moved toward Savannah, which city it, with the army, occupied on the 21st of December.

One month after entering the city, the regiment again took the field, moving, with the brigade, on the left flank of the army Crossing the Savannah river at Sister's ferry, it swept through South Carolina, by way of Robertsville, Barnwell, and Blackville; struck the Charleston and Augusta railroad at the latter place, defeating the enemy; then following the line of and destroying that road toward Augusta, it encountered and defeated the combined forces of Wheeler and Hampton, at Polecat ponds, near Aiken, and, without halting in its onward sweep, moved on Columbia, the capital of the State. At Lexington, it captured Wheeler's rear guard, and, deflecting to the right, struck the Columbia and Charlotte railroad at Black Stakes station, defeating and driving off the enemy's force there posted. Crossing the Catawba river at Rocky Mount, it entered North Carolina, and, on the morning of March 11, occupied Fayetteville.

On the 16th, the brigade encountered McLaws' division

of the rebel army at Averysboro', where it was heavily engaged from six in the morning until two in the afternoon, defeating the hostile force and capturing several pieces of artillery, a large number of prisoners, with General Rhett, commanding the First brigade, South Carolina artillery In this action, Captain E. A. Hancock lost a leg and Captain John Boal was killed, while over ten per cent. of the regiment were either killed or wounded. Colonel Jordan having been promoted to brigadier general and commanding the brigade, Colonel Kimmel commanded the regiment during this entire campaign.

On the 19th, the brigade, forming the left flank of the Twentieth army corps, fought in the battle of Bentonville, from whence it marched to Goldsboro'

On the 9th of April, the cavalry, taking the advance of the army on Raleigh, was engaged in a sanguinary action near the Neuse river. Assistant Surgeon James Moore was here severely wounded through the body Captain James Ewing had his horse shot.

On the morning of the 13th, the brigade, General Jordan in command, received the surrender of Raleigh—the capital of North Carolina—and the same day encountered and defeated Hampton on the Hillsboro' road, driving him, at a gallop, for ten miles to Morrisville, where Hampton again attempting a stand, Kimmel formed column, and, sounding the charge, dashed upon his lines, cut them to pieces, and scattered the enemy, in broken fragments, in every direction.

The pursuit was renewed the next day, but was brought to a sudden halt, and the days of battle ended, by a flag of truce, announcing that the rebel general, Joseph E. Johnston, with all the insurgent forces east of the Mississippi river, had surrendered to General Sherman.

The war was over, and the regiment returned to Harrisburg, Pa., where it was disbanded, having been mustered out of service on the 18th of July, 1865, at Lexington, North Carolina.

CHAPTER XXX.

CONCLUSION

"Flag of the true heart's hope and home,
By loved hands to valor given,
Thy stars have lit the welkin dome,
And all thy hues were born in heaven.

* * * * * *

"Forever float that standard sheet,
Where breathes the foe but falls before us?
With freedom's soil beneath our feet,
And freedom's banner streaming o'er us."

THE war of the great rebellion was now over; the arch-traitor of the age a prisoner; many of the chief conspirators fugitives and wanderers in foreign lands; the officers and men late arrayed in armed hostility to the National authority prisoners of war; the whole of the formidable armament of great and small arms, ordnance and ordnance stores captured and in the possession of the United States Government. The entire civic machinery by which the rebellion was inaugurated and continued—the so-called "government of the Confederate States of America"—entirely and completely overthrown, destroyed, stamped out of existence. The local State governments, as component parts of the rebel "Confederacy," and being administered by active traitors to the United States, fell with and were involved in the common ruin of the paramount rebel authority. The entire monetary system of the people within the insurgent territory, resting, as it did, on the laws enacted by the rebel Congress and rebel State Legislatures, was destroyed. Every business enterprise, including the field of labor, of

production, of manufacturing, of transportation, and of consumption, having been involved in the fatal folds of the serpent-like monster, Rebellion, was engulfed in the universal wreck; and the great wrong against humanity, the heinous crime against every right of man, the "sum of all villainies"—the institution of American Slavery—having been made the chief pretext for the conspiracy, and declared officially by the chief traitors to be the "corner-stone of their Confederacy," was finally and forever extirpated and annihilated. Freedom to the bondsman, and Nationality, Liberty, and the Union, one and inseparable, having been emblazoned on the National standards, and proclaimed by the official act of the President and commander-in-chief of all the National forces, in the face of the world, was now, by the triumph of the National arms, an accomplished fact. And the sun which set on the wide-spread ruin and desolation of the broken pillars and arches of the Confederate Bastile rose to greet the acclaims of a redeemed, a disenthralled race, and gilded with its light the purified, newly-garnished temple of liberty, standing, in its newly-completed splendor, a bright and glorious realization of the fondest dreams of the early founders of the Republic. The clank of the slave-chain, the groans of the oppressed, the crack of the slave-driver's whip, the horrors of the coffile and the barracoon, were banished—and forever—from the land.

If the world never before saw so great, so powerful, a rebellion against a national authority, it, in like manner, never witnessed a triumph so complete, a subjugation so absolute, a conquest so perfect: nor yet a magnanimity so universal, a leniency so grand, or a treatment so merciful, as that extended by the National authorities to its late traitorous citizens. Not one life was taken as punishment for treason; not one cent's worth of property ex-

torted by force, and no punishment of imprisonment, or of any kind, imposed on any on account of his participation in the monster crime. But, on the contrary, those late in arms were sent to their homes, their horses and private property restored to them, horses and mules freely given to the needy, rations and supplies gratuitously distributed to the destitute! Even the civic disabilities of the most active and bitter hostiles were removed, and to-day the rebel civilian, soldier, or officer—red-dyed though his hands may be with loyal blood—sits in safety and honor in the halls of our National Legislature, and frames the laws by which the Nation's millions are governed and the interests of those teeming millions conserved!

After the capture of Davis, no further military active duties were required of the command, the regiments, except the detail of the Fourth Michigan sent with Davis, remaining in the vicinity of Macon until the morning of May 23, when the Fourth Ohio, Fourth Michigan, One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois, and Seventy-second Indiana, left Macon *for home*, the Seventh Pennsylvania and Fourth United States escorting them to the trains, and bidding them "good-by," with cheers, hand-shakes, and good wishes, but *without speeches!*

The days of battle, of marching, of the hardships of campaigning were over, and the division was disbanded; the battle flags furled, the arms, so long and so well borne, turned in, and the trappings of the soldier soon to give place to the more somber and comfortable garb of the citizen.

The Seventh Pennsylvania was ordered to Eufaula, Alabama, where it remained until the 13th of August, when it, too, was mustered out of service, and returning to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, was paid off and discharged.

During the last campaign, the brigade had marched

from Louisville, Kentucky, to Macon, Georgia, a distance of seven hundred and seventy-eight miles; had captured the cities of Selma and Montgomery, Alabama, and Columbus and Macon, Georgia. After a sharp battle at each of these places, except Montgomery, had been victorious in every engagement, and had closed its most extraordinary military record by the capture of the rebel chief. And now, in the proud consciousness of a sacred duty well performed, it passed from sight and into history. The following is General Wilson's order, disbanding the division:

GENERAL WILSON'S ORDER.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 39,
HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS, M. D. M.,
MACON, GEORGIA. *July 2, 1865.*

To the Officers and Men of the Cavalry Corps, Military Division of the Mississippi:

Your corps has ceased to exist! The rebellion has terminated in the re-establishment of your country upon the basis of nationality and perpetual unity. Your deeds have contributed a noble part to the glorious result; they have passed into history and need no recital from me. In the nine months during which I have commanded you, I have heard no reproach upon your conduct,—have had no disaster to chronicle!

The glowing memories of Franklin, Nashville, West Harpath, Ebenezer Church, Selma, Montgomery, Columbus, West Point, and Macon may well fill your hearts and mine with pride.

You have learned to believe yourselves invincible, and, contemplating your honorable deeds, may justly cherish that belief. You may be proud of your splendid discipline, no less than your courage, zeal, and endurance. The noble impulses which have inspired you in the past will be a source of enduring honor in the future. "Peace has her victories, no less renowned than war." Do not forget that clear heads, honest hearts, and stout arms, guided by pure patriotism, are the surest defense of your country in every peril. Upon them depend the substantial progress of your race and order of civilization, as well as the liberty of all mankind.

Let your example in civil life be an incitement to industry, good order, and enlightenment, while your deeds in war shall live in the grateful remembrance of your countrymen.

"Having discharged every military duty honestly and faithfully, return to your homes with the noble sentiment of your martyr President deeply

impressed upon every heart: "With malice against none and charity for all, strive to do the right as God gives you to see the right."

(Signed) JAMES H. WILSON,
Brevet Major General.

It is proper, before bidding a final adieu to the Southern, then rebel country, to give in brief some impressions gathered from a more than three years' residence among, and an extensive acquaintance with, the people of the wide extent of country traversed.

The colored people were quiet, peaceable, and, in general, the faithful guardians of their masters' property; and, while hailing the Union armies as their deliverers, and ready at all times to aid in gaining information or acting as guides to the Union forces against the rebels, (no matter at what personal risk or inconvenience,) never, during the whole course of the war, in any locality we visited, evinced any desire, inclination, or even thought, of anything like a servile insurrection. They were, however, always gratified when an opportunity presented itself to feed, secrete, or aid a Union soldier. Their quiet, docile disposition, and orderly, peaceable conduct during these long years of turmoil and bloodshed; when, over large tracts of country, the families and entire property of the insurgent citizens were left in their hands and at their absolute mercy; should have earned for them the eternal gratitude of the rebels themselves; and furnishes certainly one of the most remarkable instances of self-control and high moral magnanimity ever witnessed among the nations of the earth. Their conduct stands without a parallel on the pages of history

Of the whites, the most of the men were, of course, absent in the rebel armies. Among the few that remained, a latent spirit of Unionism was general, and in some localities open and out-spoken—notably so in East Tennes-

see—often met with in Middle Tennessee, North Alabama, and North Georgia and practically absent in Central Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi. But while this latent Unionism was general, it only went to the extent of distrusting the final success of "their cause." They were, as a rule, openly avowed secessionists, and loud in their protestations of devotion to the "Confederacy" There was also a good deal of innate treachery in their mental and moral make-up! and we soon found that it took but a few moments to transform the apparently quiet and peaceable old farmer or planter into the sneaking bush-whacker, or the cruel, blood-thirsty guerrilla, if he thought himself safe in so doing.

The women were in general far more intelligent than the men; they were almost universally politicians, of the most ultra rebel school,—well posted in the line of argument employed by the secessionists, and exceedingly fond of expressing their "sentiments." They were good talkers, and fond of hearing themselves talk; and would, with the most innocent *sang froid*, express the most sanguinary desire for our annihilation; and the next instant, if any one of the command was sick or wounded, with the utmost kindness and solicitude, take care of and attend on him; freely placing their houses and furniture at the disposal of the command, at no matter what personal inconvenience to themselves! They were, with all their sanguinary sentiments, and bitter, unrelenting hatred to the Yankees, the kindest of people to any one in suffering. They would spy and go to almost any risk in obtaining and conveying information to the rebels; but were ever ready, willing, ever anxious, to relieve the sick, suffering, and wounded.

They were, besides, the most industrious people living. For, while we saw thousands of idle men, we never, out-

side of the large cities, saw an idle woman. All through that country, from Bowling Green, Kentucky, to Eufaula, Alabama, and Macon, Georgia, in every house the loom formed the most prominent and important article of furniture! All the clothing for themselves, their children, and their husbands, fathers, and brothers, whether at home or absent in the "army," was made up by the white women, literally and absolutely from the cotton bulb to the finished article. These women carded and spun the cotton; wove the threads into cloth; cut out and made the clothing; all under their own roofs! They also knit their own and their friends' stockings, after first carding and spinning the cotton! A large part of the clothing of the rebel soldiers was made at home by these faithful and busy women. As a rule, they did but little cooking or house-work, that being the labor of the slaves; but the picture that presents the Southern lady as lounging in luxuriant ease, day after day, too indolent to get herself a glass of water, is utterly devoid of the semblance of truth, as far as our experience and widely extended observation went. This constant, unceasing, active industry was general and universal, regardless of the circumstances of the party, the wife and daughter of the richest planter being as busily employed, and, indeed, more so than that of the poorest corn-cracker. They were very proud of their work, and their proficiency in their work, and hundreds of times did they show their "Yankee" visitors how the raw cotton was wrought by their hands into the finished garment! Their "machinery" was the ordinary, in many cases, clumsy hand cards—the old-fashioned spinning wheel—and the heavy, clumsy, often home-made, carpet loom!

They were a universally religious, deeply moral, chaste, modest, and virtuous people: and we are proud to be able

to record the fact that in all our marches, halts, camping, or acquaintance with them, their high character was respected alike by our officers and our soldiers. No complaint was ever made that any man of our command ever insulted, or in her presence said aught at which she could take umbrage. Their perfect modesty and innocent confidence, joined to their supremely helpless condition, guaranteed their safety. The women of the South were a noble band of heroines, and while we oft were made to feel the sting of their cutting tongues, we gladly bear testimony to their heroic worth.

And now, boys of the Old Brigade and Division, it has been, I know, the wish of all of you to revisit, at some time, the scenes of your conflicts and your triumphs. The author has endeavored to trace your marches, day by day, through the long years of the doubtful conflict, and while, in a brief, plain statement, giving the record of your deeds of daring and of prowess, to show to the people of to-day the kind of men who struck down and to the death the hydra-headed rebellion, and gave to them and to their children a Nation, redeemed and disenthralled, in which internal peace and good order for all time are assured. Never again will there be a rebellion against the power and government of the United States! While thus giving your record, we believe we have also proven our proposition—that the cavalry is the most powerful arm of the service, and the *saber* the cavalryman's greatest weapon.

We are now old, and to the young generation of to-day, the spectacle of a lot of gray-haired old daddies and grand-daddies coming together and "getting crazy over the old war memories," is almost absurd—they "don't know," boys; they "don't know," do they?

You are widely scattered over the whole country, but

this account we send you, and with it we greet you again. May your last twenty years have been, and all your future yet be, as "happy and prosperous" as the four herein described "were glorious," is the parting prayer of your comrade, who now bids you a hearty, though reluctant, good-by

JOSEPH G. VALE,

Late Captain 7th Penn'a Cav., and Brigade Inspector.

APPENDIX.

CHAPTER XXXI.

"Who is the happy warrior? Who is he
That every man in arms should wish to be?
It is the generous spirit who when brought
Among the tasks of real life hath wrought.
* * * * *
Who, whether praise of him must walk the earth
For ever, and to noble deeds give birth,
Or he must go to dust without his fame,
And leave a dead, unprofitable name,
Finds comfort in himself and in his cause:
And, while the mortal mist is gathering, draws
His breath in confidence of Heaven's applause!
This is THE HAPPY WARRIOR—this is he,
Whom every man in arms should wish to be!"

—*Wadsworth.*

FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY—ROSTER.

Abeel, Alfred, Dearborn; captain, August 13, 1862; taken prisoner, near Nashville, Tennessee, December 21, 1862; exchanged, May 6, 1863; wounded, in action, at Chickamauga, Georgia, September 19, 1863; resigned, July 9, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Anderson, Walter B., Adrian; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; resigned, February 18, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Armstrong, Charles T., Lansing; assistant surgeon, February 14, 1863; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Armstrong, Chester L., Lansing; chaplain, September 1, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Arthur, Walter C., Detroit; first lieutenant and quartermaster, July 29, 1862; captain and commissary of subsistence, United States volunteers, June 7, 1864; brevet major and lieutenant colonel; mustered out, September 16, 1866, and honorably discharged.

Backus, Herbert A., Grand Rapids; entered service, July 29, 1862, as sergeant company H; second lieutenant, August 23, 1863; first lieutenant, November 26, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Bacon, John H., Lansing; assistant surgeon, July 26, 1862; surgeon, Sixteenth infantry, Michigan volunteers, December 22, 1864; mustered out, July 9, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Bedtelyon, Jacob, Atlas; entered service, August 19, 1862, sergeant company K; second lieutenant, February 18, 1863; first lieutenant, September 13, 1863; wounded, in action, at Cleveland, Tennessee, December 9, 1863, while in command of a detachment on courier duty; captain, August 14, 1864; resigned, January 8, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Bennett, John, Decatur; entered service, August 5, 1862, sergeant company C; second lieutenant, January 8, 1865; brevet first lieutenant, United States volunteers, May 10, 1865, "for meritorious service in the capture of Jeff. Davis;" mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Bickford, Chancla M., Algensee; entered service, August 9, 1862, as corporal company G; second lieutenant, August 27, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Boutelle, Henry S., Pittsfield; entered service, August

11, 1862, as sergeant company B; second lieutenant, June 1, 1864; wounded, in action, at Roswell, Georgia, September 26, 1864; first lieutenant, January 8, 1865; wounded at the capture of Jeff. Davis, May 10, 1865; brevet captain, May 10, 1865, "for meritorious service at the capture of Jeff. Davis;" mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Buck, R. M., Lafayette; entered service, August 6, 1862, as sergeant company C; second lieutenant, February 17, 1863; first lieutenant, February 25, 1864; captain, January 8, 1865; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Burns, Robert, Lafayette; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; adjutant, December 18, 1862; captain, March 31, 1863; major, December 11, 1864; brevet lieutenant colonel, United States volunteers, April 2, 1865, "for gallant conduct during the assault on the enemy's works at Selma, Alabama;" was, during the greater part of the term of service, acting assistant adjutant general of the First and Second brigades, and assistant adjutant general, Second division, on the staffs of Generals Long and Minty; was repeatedly named and honorably mentioned in general orders and official reports, for special gallantry in the face of the enemy; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged. Present address, Kalamazoo, Michigan.

Carter, Julius M., Ovid; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; first lieutenant, December 24, 1862; wounded, in action, at Kingston, Georgia, May 18, 1864; captain, July 9, 1864; breveted major, United States volunteers, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service at Kingston, Georgia;" honorably discharged, for disability, May 17, 1865.

Clark, George W., Detroit; entered service, August 9, 1862, as commissary sergeant of regiment; second lieu-

tenant, February 15, 1864; first lieutenant, July 9, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Davis, Perry J., Allegan; entered service, August 6, 1862, sergeant, company L; first lieutenant and quartermaster, August 25, 1864; brevet captain, United States volunteers, May 10, 1865, "for meritorious service in the capture of Jeff. Davis;" mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Dickenson, William H.; first lieutenant, Third Michigan cavalry, September 7, 1861; captain, February 27, 1862; resigned, May 24, 1862; lieutenant colonel, Fourth Michigan cavalry, September 1, 1862; resigned, February 18, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Dickinson, Julian G., Jackson; entered service, July 11, 1862; sergeant major; first lieutenant and adjutant, July 15, 1864; brevet captain, United States volunteers, May 10, 1865, "for meritorious service in the capture of Jeff. Davis;" mustered out, August 15, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Detroit, Michigan.

Duesler, Daniel, Quincy; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; captain, February 1, 1863; honorably discharged, for disability, June 27, 1863.

Duesler, Jeremiah, Coldwater; entered service, August 1, 1862, as sergeant company G; second lieutenant, February 18, 1863; resigned, April 21, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Eldridge, L. Briggs, Lapeer; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; captain, February 18, 1863; major, November 24, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged; specially and honorably mentioned in official reports, for faithful discharge of duties and gallant conduct

Fish, George W., Flint; surgeon, July 26, 1862; promoted surgeon of First brigade, Second division, to sur-

geon of division; mustered out, August 15, 1865, and honorably discharged; commended in official reports for faithful service.

Fish, George F., Flint; entered service, July 3, 1863; sergeant company F; second lieutenant, July 21, 1864; first lieutenant, December 10, 1864; mustered out, August 15, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Fisk, Charles W., Allgan; entered service July 31, 1862, as sergeant company L, Fourth Michigan cavalry; second lieutenant, December 6, 1863; first lieutenant, August 1, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Fountain, Cyrus H., Manchester; second lieutenant, December 24, 1862; first lieutenant, April 23, 1863; resigned, January 28, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Grant, Horace D., Jackson; captain, August 13, 1862; taken prisoner at Kingston, Georgia, May 18, 1864; exchanged; major, February 23, 1864; resigned, December 11, 1864, and honorably discharged; honorably mentioned in reports.

Gray, Horace, Grosse Isle; major, August 14, 1862; resigned, February 22, 1864, and honorably discharged; honorably mentioned in official reports.

Green, Wesley A., Detroit; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; resigned, January 23, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Griffin, Levi T., Detroit; second lieutenant, December 18, 1862; first lieutenant, February 1, 1863; adjutant, April 15, 1863; captain, February 25, 1864; brevet major, United States volunteers, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service during the war;" mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged; served, with distinction, on the staff of General Minty

Hadley Simon B., Litchfield; entered service, August

13, 1862, as sergeant company G; second lieutenant, December 21, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Hathaway, John C., Detroit; first lieutenant, January 23, 1863; captain, March 31, 1863; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged; specially and honorably mentioned in official reports, for gallant conduct, and for meritorious service, in the capture of Jeff. Davis.

Henion, Tunis W., Adrian; first lieutenant and adjutant, September 1, 1862; captain, December 18, 1862; resigned, August 13, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Heywood, Harvey S., Plymouth; entered service, July 28, 1862; sergeant company D; second lieutenant, July 9, 1864; first lieutenant, December 21, 1864; brevet captain United States volunteers, May 19, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in the recent campaigns in Alabama and Georgia;" mustered out, September 1, 1865, and honorably discharged; served with special distinction as topographical engineer on the staff of General Minty, being repeatedly named in official reports.

Houston, Joseph W., Paw Paw, first lieutenant Third Michigan cavalry, September 7, 1861; resigned, January 12, 1862; major Fourth Michigan cavalry, September 1, 1862; resigned, August 23, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Hudson, Charles T., Detroit; entered service, July 12, 1862, as sergeant company B; second lieutenant, January 23, 1863; first lieutenant, March 31, 1863; wounded in action at Shelbyville, Tennessee, June 27, 1863; captain, November 24, 1864; brevet major United States volunteers, May 10, 1865, "for meritorious service in the capture of Jeff. Davis;" brevet lieutenant colonel United States volunteers, June 2, 1865; mustered out, August

15, 1865, and honorably discharged; named for distinguished gallantry in general orders and official reports.

Hutchinson, Bickford P., Utica; first lieutenant, Fourth cavalry, August 13, 1862; resigned February 16, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Isman, Aaron F., Lafayette; entered service, August 6, 1862, as sergeant company C; second lieutenant, March 31, 1863; resigned, December 16, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Kendall, Charles F., Kalamazoo; entered service, August 12, 1862, as commissary sergeant company H; discharged, December 10, 1863, to accept promotion in Eleventh Michigan cavalry; first lieutenant and commissary Eleventh Michigan cavalry, to rank from September 28, 1863; transferred to Eighth Michigan cavalry, July 30, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, September 22, 1865.

Landon, George M., Monroe; second lieutenant, December 20, 1862; first lieutenant, February 18, 1863; captain, December 11, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Lawton, George W., Antwerp; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; first lieutenant, January 25, 1863; captain, August 23, 1863; wounded in action near Dallas, Georgia, May 24, 1864; brevet major United States volunteers, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in action near Dallas, Georgia;" mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged; specially named in general orders and official reports for distinguished gallantry. Address, Antwerp, Michigan.

Leach, Wesley H., Lansing; entered service, August 12, 1861, as private First Michigan cavalry; first lieutenant Fourth Michigan cavalry, December 19, 1862; captain,

March 31, 1863; resigned, August 24, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Mackey, Thomas, Detroit; entered service, September 22, 1861, as sergeant company L, Third Michigan cavalry; discharged to accept promotion, January 15, 1863; second lieutenant Fourth Michigan cavalry, March 1, 1863; first lieutenant, March 31, 1863; captain, November 26, 1864; mustered out, July 21, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Mann, Joshua W., Owasso; first lieutenant, August 13, 1862; captain, March 31, 1863; resigned, August 1, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Melchor, Thaddeus W., Paw Paw; captain, August 13, 1862; resigned, March 31, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Minty, Robert H. G., Detroit; major Second Michigan cavalry, September 2, 1861; lieutenant colonel Third Michigan cavalry, September 7, 1861; colonel Fourth Michigan cavalry, July 31, 1862; brevet brigadier general, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and distinguished service;" brevet major general United States volunteers, March 13, 1865, "for gallant and distinguished service during the war;" commanded with distinction the First brigade, Second division cavalry, Army of the Cumberland, from December, 1862, until about August 1, 1864; commanded with special gallantry the Second division of cavalry during the Kilpatrick raid; and again commanded the division after General Long was wounded at Selma, Alabama. The story of his wonderful services is fully set out in this work, rendering a more extended notice here not necessary. Mustered out, August 15, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Ogden, Utah.

Mix, Frank W., Allegan; entered service, September 1, 1861, as sergeant company A, Third Michigan cavalry; promoted to second lieutenant Third Michigan cavalry,

March 26, 1862; to first lieutenant, May 25, 1862; captain Fourth Michigan cavalry, August 13, 1862; major, February 18, 1863; wounded in action at Lovejoy, Georgia, August 20, 1864; commanded the regiment in many of its important actions, and was repeatedly named in general orders and official reports for distinguished services and special gallantry; he was one of the men who could always be depended upon; resigned on account of wounds, November 24, 1864, and honorably discharged. Address, New Britten, Connecticut.

Nash, Albert H., Paw Paw; second lieutenant, December 24, 1862; resigned, February 17, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Owen, Edward T., Detroit; entered service, August 9, 1862, as quartermaster sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, February 18, 1863; first lieutenant, March 31, 1863; resigned, September 13, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Palmer, John A., Chelsea; entered service, May 1, 1861, as private company D, First Michigan infantry; mustered out, August 7, 1861; sergeant company E, Fourth Michigan cavalry, July 19, 1862; second lieutenant, June 27, 1863; first lieutenant, June 12, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Park, Josiah B., Ovid; captain First Michigan cavalry, August 22, 1861; wounded in action at Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862; major Fourth Michigan cavalry, August 14, 1862; lieutenant colonel, February 18, 1863; resigned, November 26, 1864, and honorably discharged; repeatedly named and highly commended in official reports.

Parker, Thomas J., Allegan; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; first lieutenant, February 18, 1863; resigned, December 21, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Plimpton, Emory M., Niles; captain, August 13, 1862; resigned, March 31, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Porter, Edwin H., Kalamazoo; first lieutenant and commissary, August 15, 1862; resigned, January 23, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Potter, Henry A., Ovid; entered service, July 28, 1862, as sergeant company B; second lieutenant, February 16, 1863; first lieutenant, March 31, 1863; captain, August 1, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Pritchard, Benjamin D., Allegan; captain, August 13, 1862; wounded in action at Chickamauga, Georgia, September 18, 1863; lieutenant colonel, November 26, 1864; commanded the regiment with distinction and special gallantry during the greatest portion of its service; brevet brigadier general United States volunteers March 10, 1865, "for faithful and meritorious service in the capture of Jeff. Davis;" repeatedly named in special commendation in general orders and official reports; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Allegan, Michigan.

Remington, Leonard C., Adrian; entered service, July 19, 1862, as sergeant, company F; second lieutenant, November 26, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Ripley, Lauren H., Adrian; entered service, May 1, 1861, as private company K; First Michigan infantry; mustered out, August 7, 1861; sergeant company K, Fourth Michigan cavalry, August 8, 1862; second lieutenant, September 13, 1863; first lieutenant, March 28, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Rix, John, Clinton; entered service, August 15, 1862, as private company B; second lieutenant, January 29,

1863; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Rowe, Aaron, Niles; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; resigned, September 20, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Simpson, John H., Allegan; entered service, July 26, 1862, as sergeant company L; second lieutenant, March 31, 1863; first lieutenant, August 23, 1863; captain, December 10, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 1, 1865; honorably named in official reports; especially distinguished for faithful services at Chickamauga, Georgia, September 18, 1863.

Southworth, Lorenzo T., Ovid; entered service, July 28, 1862, as sergeant company B; second lieutenant, December 10, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Stone, George R., Allegan; second lieutenant, March 1, 1863, first lieutenant and quartermaster, March 18, 1863; captain, August 25, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Tolton, Joseph B., Manchester; entered service, May 1, 1861, as private company D, First Michigan infantry; mustered out, August 7, 1861; captain Fourth Michigan cavalry, August 13, 1862; resigned, December 10, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Van Antwerp, William W., Jackson; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; first lieutenant, December 18, 1862; captain, June 27, 1863; brevet major United States volunteers, April 2, 1865, for "gallant and meritorious services in the recent campaign in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia;" mustered out, July 2, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Vernor, James, Detroit; entered service, August 14, 1862, as hospital steward; second lieutenant, September

20, 1864; mustered out, July 1, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Wells, Allen G., Wellsville; captain, August 13, 1862; resigned, March 31, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Wood, Arthur, Grand Rapids; second lieutenant, August 13, 1862; resigned December 24, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Officers killed in action,	1	
Died of wounds,	2	
Died of disease,	1	
Total died,		4
Men killed in action,	31	
Died of wounds,	13	
Died of disease,	327	
Total enlisted men,		371
Total deaths,		375

SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY—ROSTER.

Andress, James F; November 4, 1861, as captain company G; promoted to major, March 11, 1864, for faithful services; to lieutenant colonel, February 13, 1865, for distinguished services in the field; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Allen, William J.; September 28, 1861, as private company A; to sergeant; to battalion adjutant, January 1, 1862; honorably discharged, September 9, 1862; office abolished.

Allison, James; October 2, 1861, as private company E; to quartermaster sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company E, April 15, 1862; resigned, May 4, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Best, Harvey H.; October 20, 1861, as second lieutenant company E; died at Bardstown. Kentucky, March 5, 1862.

Bricker, Henry L.; October 2, 1861, as private company E; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant on account of faithful services, July 24, 1865; not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Boyer, Val. K.; November 7, 1861, as private company F; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company F, November 2, 1864; to first lieutenant, company F, December 18, 1864, on account of faithful services; resigned, March 20, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Boone, Clinton W; October 31, 1861, as private company H; promoted to second lieutenant, company H, March 11, 1864, for distinguished gallantry; to first lieutenant, October 16, 1864; to captain, February 13, 1865; discharged, May 16, 1865, to accept promotion; recommissioned, June 12, 1865, brevet major United States volunteers, for distinguished services; mustered out with regiment and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865; address, Kingston, Pennsylvania.

Bateman, William O.; February 27, 1864; private company L; promoted to second lieutenant, company K, December 17, 1864; to first lieutenant, July 24, 1865; not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Bechtel, Albert; December 18, 1861, as second lieutenant company L; wounded, July 1, 1862; resigned, August 18, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Brandt, Charles D.; December 21, 1861, promoted to second lieutenant company M; March 9, 1864; to first lieutenant, September 16, 1864; to captain company M,

December 1, 1864; wounded at Flat Rock, Georgia, July 28, 1864.

Burge, John D.; October 22, 1861, as private company F; promoted to batallion quartermaster, January 1, 1862; discharged, May 12, 1862; office abolished.

Breckbill, Michael; October 9, 1861, as private company D; promoted to quartermaster sergeant of company; to second lieutenant company, February 1, 1865; to first lieutenant and commissary, August 10, 1865; mustered out with regiment and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865. Address, Danville, Pennsylvania.

Bretz, George B.; July 24, 1865, as Assistant Surgeon; mustered out with regiment, and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865; address, Brooklyn, New York.

Bryson, James; October 31, 1861, as captain company D; died at Louisville, Kentucky, April 1, 1862, of disease contracted during the terrible march through Kentucky; the efficiency of company D was largely due to his care and discipline.

Bryson, Samuel C.; October 9, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, January 9, 1865; to first lieutenant company D, February 13, 1865; to captain company D, August 10, 1865, for distinguished services in the capture of Selma; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Calkins, Henry D.; November 1, 1861, as private company C; to sergeant; to quartermaster sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, June 24, 1863, for faithful services; resigned, July 24, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Castles, Joseph; October 9, 1861, as first lieutenant company D; died at Munfordville, Kentucky, March 13, 1862.

Childes, James W ; October 12, 1861, as second lieutenant company G ; promoted to first lieutenant company G, March 26, 1862; captured at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, July 13, 1862 ; resigned, April 24, 1864 ; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Conner, Cyrus L.; February 25, 1864; promoted to second lieutenant, December 17, 1864; to captain, June 9, 1865 ; to major One Hundred and Thirty-seventh regiment United States colored troops.

Collins, William H.; September 23, 1861, as private company K ; to sergeant ; promoted to second lieutenant, December 18, 1864, on account of special gallantry in the field ; to captain company K, August 10, 1865, on account of distinguished services ; brevet major United States volunteers for gallantry in the capture of Selma, Alabama ; mustered out and honorably discharged with the regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Wellsville, Kansas.

Carl, John ; September 28, 1861, as private company A ; to sergeant ; to first sergeant; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers for distinguished services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865 ; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Crinnian, James A.; November 28, 1861, as private company I ; to sergeant ; to first sergeant ; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers, for distinguished services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865 ; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Dixon, Samuel C.; November 4, 1861, as private company G ; to sergeant ; to first sergeant ; promoted to second lieutenant company G, February 3, 1863 ; mustered out, December 14, 1864, expiration of term ; commissioned captain company C, February 27, 1865, on account of distinguished services in the field ; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Dennings, Joseph H.; November 7, 1861, as private company F; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company F, April 22, 1864, not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 5, 1864, on account of expiration of term.

Davis, Charles C.; September 1, 1861, as captain company I; captured July 1, 1862; promoted major, July 1, 1863, on account of distinguished gallantry at Unionville and Shelbyville, Tennessee; specially distinguished and honorably mentioned in official reports; resigned, September 16, 1864, on account of expiration of term of service; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Dartt, Benjamin S.; September 28, 1861, as captain company C; wounded at Shelbyville, Tennessee, June 27, 1863; promoted to major, February 13, 1865, on account of distinguished faithful services; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865; died, 1886.

Drake, Reuben; November 1, 1861, as chaplain; resigned, December 10, 1862.

Dartt, Albert J. B.; November 1, 1861, as private company C; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company C, December 18, 1864, on account of faithful services; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Essington, John M.; November 14, 1861, as captain company B; captured at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, July 13, 1862; honorably discharged, October 17, 1862.

Essington, Heber B.; November 14, 1861, as private company B; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, June 25, 1862; to first lieutenant company K, March 1 1864, not mustered; resigned, May 2, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Einstine, William; December 5, 1862, as first lieutenant company M; captured and wounded at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, July 13, 1862; resigned, March 21, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Eighmey, Lewis; November 1, 1861, as private company C; to sergeant; to commissary sergeant; to first sergeant; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers on account of distinguished services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Fisk, Richard H.; November 14, 1861, as private company F; promoted to battalion quartermaster, July 1, 1862; discharged May 12, 1862; recommended and promoted second lieutenant company L, March 1, 1864, for distinguished gallantry at Rome, Georgia, October, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

Frazier, George T.; October 12, 1861, as private company K; to sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant and commissary of subsistence, February 15, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, May 21, 1865.

Foote, William; October 1, 1861, as first lieutenant company G; resigned, March 25, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Foley, Shadrack, March 30, 1861, as second lieutenant company H; resigned, March 7, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Fields, John C.; December 21, 1861, as first lieutenant company I; resigned, January 28, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Given, James; December 20, 1861, as major; captured at Lebanon, Tennessee, May 5, 1862; resigned, March 31, 1863; died.

Greeno, Charles L.; November 1, 1861, as lieutenant

company C; promoted to captain company H, March 1, 1863, for faithful services in the field; to major, February, 1865, for distinguished services; to brevet lieutenant colonel, to date from April 2, 1865, on account of special bravery and distinguished services in the battle of Selma, Alabama; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865; served with distinction on the staff of General Minty, as inspector. Address, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Garrett, William C.; November 20, 1861, as first lieutenant company H; promoted to captain company B, December 18, 1862; resigned, December 18, 1864, on account of expiration of term; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Topeka, Kansas.

Grier, William N; November 4, 1861, as private company G; to corporal; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company G, May 1, 1865, on account of distinguished service at Selma, Alabama; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Garrett, Benjamin F; November 20, 1861, as private company H; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company H; to first lieutenant company H, December 19, 1862; resigned, March 26, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Getchey, John; November 20, 1861, as private company H; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company H, December 1, 1864; to first lieutenant, February 13, 1865, on account of faithful services; resigned, March 18, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Geety, Frederick H.; September 9, 1861, as private company I; to sergeant; promoted second lieutenant company I, March 1, 1863, for special gallantry; wounded, December 11, 1862; promoted to captain company K,

November 15, 1864; not mustered; honorably discharged, January 12, 1865.

Gerald, Ottis G.; December 7, 1861, as private company L; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company L, February 13, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Graham, James L.; December 5, 1862, as second lieutenant company M; resigned, April 30, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Hartranft, Uriah C.; October 9, 1861, as private company D; promoted to second lieutenant company H, May 1, 1863, for distinguished gallantry; to captain company D, February 13, 1865, for faithful services in the field; to major, August 10, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 25, 1865.

Hezlep, William B.; June 27, 1863, as surgeon; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Harris, George F.; March 29, 1864, as assistant surgeon; resigned, September 20, 1864.

Hillier, John E.; November 1, 1861, as first lieutenant company C; resigned, February 18, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Hermans, Chauncey C.; November 1, 1861, as private company C; to first sergeant, promoted to first lieutenant company C, July 1, 1863; killed at Lovejoy, Georgia, August 21, 1864.

Henderson, James S.; October 31, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, October 31, 1862 died at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, August 19, 1863.

Hays, William E.; October 2, 1861, as private company E; to sergeant; to quartermaster sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, May 1, 1865, on account of faithful ser-

vices; to first lieutenant company E, August 10, 1865; brevet captain, to date from December 15, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Watsontown, Pennsylvania.

Hinkson, Washington M.; November 6, 1863, as private company G; to corporal; promoted to captain company G, March 14, 1865; discharged, May 14, 1865; recommissioned May 14, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Hibler, Samuel; November 30, 1861, as captain company H; resigned, February 16, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Hutton, Jesse K.; September 18, 1861, as private company K; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company K, July 1, 1863; discharged, April 30, 1864.

Herr, George M.; November 28, 1863, as private company K; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company K, July 24, 1865; not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865; brevet first lieutenant United States volunteers for special gallantry at Selma, Alabama.

Hartranft, William A.: October 9, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to commissary sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company D, July 24, 1865, on account of distinguished gallantry at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; not mustered; mustered out with regiment and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865.

Inhoff, Edward P.; January 4, 1864, private company M; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company B, December 8, 1864; to captain company E, February 13, 1865; mustered out with regiment and honorably dis-

charged, August 23, 1865; died at Winona, Minnesota, 1877.

Jennings, William H., September 28, 1861, as captain company A; promoted to major, July 26, 1863, on account of distinguished gallantry at Rover, Tennessee; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 16, 1864—expiration of term.

Jung, Theodore J.; January 1, 1863, as assistant surgeon; mustered out and honorably discharged with the regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Titusville, Pennsylvania.

Jones, John D.; September 28, 1861, as second lieutenant company A; promoted to first lieutenant company A, July 26, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 6, 1864, on account of expiration of term.

Jenkins, William; October 22, 1861, as private company F; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company F, December 18, 1864, for distinguished services in the field; to captain company F, August 10, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Kitchen, George F. B.; September 2, 1861; private company A; promoted to sergeant; to first lieutenant and quartermaster, December 7, 1864; to captain company A, August 10, 1865, on account of distinguished faithful services in the field; mustered out and honorably discharged with the regiment, August 23, 1865.

Kelly, Peter F; September 28, 1861, as private company A; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company A, February 13, 1865, for distinguished faithfulness; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Keith, Isaac S.; September 3, 1861, as private company I: to sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company I,

for distinguished gallantry in action, June 9, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Long, Jones F.; October 27, 1861, as private company K; to sergeant; to first lieutenant company B, June 27, 1864; to captain company B, December 18, 1864; wounded at Chickamauga, September 21, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Leidy, John; October 29, 1861, as first lieutenant company E; resigned, April 4, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Lutz, Henry H.; September 3, 1861, as second lieutenant company I; died at Nashville, Tennessee, November 29, 1862.

McCormick, Charles C.; October 9, 1861, as captain company L; promoted to colonel, January 10, 1865, on account of distinguished faithful services; to brevet brigadier general, March 3, 1865, on account of special services in the battle of Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865; died, 1883.

McQuade, William J.; September 23, 1861, as private company H; promoted battalion quartermaster, January 1, 1862; discharged, May 23, 1862.

Mosen, Richard F.; November 5, 1861, as adjutant; wounded at Lebanon, Tennessee, May 5, 1862; promoted captain company D, May 2, 1862; not mustered; resigned, January 21, 1863, to accept promotion in the Twentieth Pennsylvania cavalry; mustered out and honorably discharged.

McFadden, M. S.; November 14, 1861, as private company B; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company B, May 23, 1862; resigned, June 25, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

McGhee, John C.; October 2, 1861, as second lieutenant company E; resigned, January 23, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Mooney, Hugh B.; November 4, 1861, as private company G; to sergeant; to quartermaster; promoted to second lieutenant company G, March 25, 1862; resigned, February 3, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged.

M'Cay, John C.; November 4, 1861, as private company G; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company G, December 15, 1864, for faithful services; captured at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, July 13, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

M'Govern, Thomas; as private company H; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company H, June 9, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

M'Allister, George W; September 3, 1861, as private company I; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company I, December 11, 1862; to first lieutenant, March, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 31, 1864, on account of expiration of term.

Mitchell, James T.; November 26, 1861, as private company I; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company I, June 9, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

May, David G.; November 4, 1861, as captain company K; killed at Chickamauga, September 21, 1863.

Milmore, Samuel; October 14, 1861, as private company L; to sergeant; to first sergeant; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers, for distinguished services at Selma, Alabama; mustered out and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865. Address, Reading, Pennsylvania.

Newcomer, John T.; October 31, 1861, as second lieutenant company D; promoted to first lieutenant company D, March 17, 1862; to captain company D, May 31, 1862, for faithful services; mustered out and honorably discharged, October 31, 1864, on account of expiration of term.

Nixon, Edward F; October 2, 1861, as private company E; to sergeant; to commissary sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company E, July 1, 1863; dismissed the service under the circumstances previously in this work narrated, while a prisoner of war, December 7, 1864. Died.

Newlin, Cyrus; October 25, 1861, as captain company F; wounded at Sparta, Tennessee, August 17, 1863; captured at Noonday creek, Georgia, June 20, 1864; distinguished for special gallantry at Noonday creek, Georgia; promoted to major of the regiment, October 15, 1864; being a prisoner of war, was not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged with brevet of major United States volunteers, April 1, 1865.

Price, David I.; September 28, 1861, as private company A; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company A, July 26, 1863; wounded at Rover, January 31, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 19, 1864, on account of expiration of term.

Partington, Wm.; November 20, 1861, as private company H; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company H, December 19, 1862; to first lieutenant company H, July 1, 1863; resigned, September 17, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Parker, Alexander M.; January 4, 1864, as private company M; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company M, December 19, 1864; brevet captain United States volunteers, on account of distin-

guished services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Died at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Quaid, David J.; November 14, 1861, as private company B; to sergeant; to first sergeant; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers, on account of distinguished services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Reilly, Bernard, junior; November 18, 1861, as second lieutenant company F; promoted to first lieutenant company F, July 1, 1863; wounded at Chickamauga, Georgia, September 21, 1863; resigned, April 21, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Rank, D. Webster; October 9, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to sergeant major of regiment; promoted to first lieutenant company M, May 1, 1863; to captain company M, September 15, 1864; not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged, December 16, 1864, on account of expiration of term. Address, Limestoneville, Pennsylvania.

Rickert, Thomas H.; September 28, 1861, as first lieutenant and quartermaster; mustered out and honorably discharged, on account of expiration of term, November 5, 1864. Address, Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

Reed, John B.; September 28, 1861, as sergeant company F; promoted to battalion quartermaster, January 1, 1862; to first lieutenant and commissary of subsistence, October 15, 1862; dismissed, November 1, 1863.

Rittenhouse, C. A.: March 4, 1864, as chaplain; resigned, May 1, 1865.

Rhoads, Amos B.; November 14, 1861, as first lieutenant company B; captured at Murfreesboro', July 13, 1862; killed at Shelbyville, Tennessee, June 27, 1863.

Rich, John M.; August 18, 1863; private company F;

to sergeant; promoted second lieutenant company B, February 13, 1865, on account of distinguished services; mustered out with regiment, and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865.

Rank, Jesse B.; October 31, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to regimental quartermaster sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company D, January 11, 1864, for faithful services; to first lieutenant company D, December 1, 1864; not mustered; mustered out and honorably discharged, January 6, 1865, on account of expiration of term. Address, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Sipes, William B.; mustered August 21, 1861, as lieutenant colonel Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; promoted to colonel, July 26, 1863, on account of faithful services; resigned, November 30, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Seibert, James J; mustered November 14, 1861, as major Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; captured at Murfreesboro', Tennessee, July 13, 1862; promoted to lieutenant colonel, July 26, 1863, on account of faithful services; mustered out and honorably discharged, January 13, 1865.

Steahlin, George F; November 14, 1861, as private company F; to sergeant; to first sergeant; to adjutant, February 20, 1863, for faithful services; to captain company E; not mustered; resigned, October 31, 1864, on account of expiration of term; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Orwigsburg, Pennsylvania.

Speer, Alexander M.; November 14, 1861, as major and surgeon; promoted to surgeon United States volunteers, June 1, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, 212 Penn avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Sherk, John L.; November 4, 1861, as lieutenant and assistant surgeon, promoted to major and surgeon, June

23, 1863; murdered by guerrillas at Bardstown, Kentucky, December 29, 1864.

Shimer, Reuben S.; August 4, 1862, as assistant surgeon; discharged March 20, 1863.

Shutt, Edward H.; September 28, 1861, as private company A; promoted to first lieutenant company A, December 18, 1864, on account of special gallantry in action; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Sommers, John H.; November 14, 1861, private company B; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, May 2, 1864; to first lieutenant company B, December 19, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Manocton, Bradford county, Pennsylvania.

Stevens, Nathaniel B.; November 14, 1861, as second lieutenant company B; resigned March 26, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Sims, William R.; November 1, 1861, as private company C; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company C, December 18, 1864, for faithful services; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Schuyler, John, Jr.; October 9, 1861, as private company D; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, March 13, 1862; to first lieutenant company D, June 29, 1862, for distinguished gallantry in the field; to captain company D, December 1, 1864, for special gallantry at Lovejoy, Georgia; not mustered, being detailed on duty on the staff of brigade; mustered out and honorably discharged, January 9, 1865; expiration of term. Address, Lock Haven, Pennsylvania.

Schaeffer, Israel B.; October 20, 1861, as captain company E; served faithfully the whole three years of his

term, refusing all promotions or duties and positions which would take him away from his "boys;" specially named repeatedly in general orders and official reports for distinguished gallantry; mustered out and honorably discharged, November 10, 1864, on account of expiration of term of service. Address, Topeka, Kansas.

Sigmund, Jacob; October 2, 1861, as private company E; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, March 1, 1863, for special gallantry: to first lieutenant, June 24, 1863, for faithful services; killed at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865.

Seigfried, Daniel; November 7, 1861, as private company F; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company F, July 24, 1865, on account of faithful services; not mustered; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers for distinguished services at Selma, Alabama; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Starry, George W.; September 3, 1861, as private company I; to sergeant; to first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant company I, December 18, 1864; resigned, February 28, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Snyder, Henry H.; December 2, 1861, as private company L; to sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant company L, May 1, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Scanlin, Bath W.; August 4, 1862, as captain company M; resigned, April 8, 1863.

Smith, W H. H.; October 12, 1861, as private company K; to sergeant company M; to first sergeant; brevet lieutenant United States volunteers for special services at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Camp Hill, Pennsylvania.

Thompson, Heber S.; October 22, 1861, as first lieutenant company F; promoted to captain company I, July 1, 1863, for distinguished gallantry at Shelbyville and faithful services; served on the staff of General Minty as assistant inspector general; brevet major United States volunteers for special services in capture of Selma, Alabama; mustered out and honorably discharged with the regiment, August 23, 1865. Address, Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

Taylor, James G.; October 12, 1861, as second lieutenant company K; wounded at Lebanon, Tennessee, May 5, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant company K, July 1, 1863; to captain company K, March 25, 1864, on account of gallantry and faithful services; killed at Lovejoy, Georgia, August 20, 1864.

Umpleby, John; December 7, 1861, as first lieutenant company L; resigned, November 1, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Vale, Joseph G.; October 12, 1861, as first lieutenant company K; wounded at McMinnville, Tennessee, July 10, 1862; wounded at Galatin, Tennessee, August 21, 1862; captured at Galatin, Tennessee, August 21, 1862; promoted to captain company M, July 1, 1863; wounded at Sparta, Tennessee, August 17, 1863; served on staff of General Minty as brigade inspector; resigned, September 14, 1864, on account of expiration of term; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Wynkoop, George C.; August 21, 1861, as colonel Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability; mustered out and honorably discharged. Died, 1885.

Wynkoop, John E., mustered November 9, 1861, as major Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; promoted to colonel One Hundred and Eighty-first Pennsylvania volun-

teers, July 7, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged. Residence, Pottsville, Pennsylvania.

Watts, William M.; mustered, March 7, 1864, as private company I, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; promoted to adjutant, May 15, 1865, for faithful services and ability; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865. Residence, Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Wynkoop, Nicholas A.; mustered, October 15, 1861, as private company L, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; promoted to adjutant Second battalion, January 2, 1862; killed at Galatin, Tennessee, August 21, 1862.

Warfield, James H. B.; mustered, November 14, 1861, as private company F, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry; promoted to adjutant of Third battalion, January 1, 1862; discharged September 3, 1862; re-commissioned second lieutenant company L, December 23, 1862.

White, Percy H.; November 26, 1861, as first lieutenant company A; promoted to captain company A, July 26, 1863, for faithful services; wounded and captured at Lovejoy, Georgia, August 20, 1864; discharged on account of wounds, February 10, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Wren, William; March 11, 1864, as first lieutenant company L; to captain company L, February 13, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, August 23, 1865.

Waltz, Charles A.: December 1, 1864; promoted from Fourth United States cavalry, December 1, 1864: to second lieutenant company M, for special gallantry; mustered out with regiment and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865.

Watson, Albert B.; October 9, 1861, as private company D; promoted to second lieutenant company H, February 13, 1865, on account of special gallantry in the field; to

first lieutenant company H, June 10, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment as brevet captain United States volunteers, August 23, 1865.

Wood, John S.; September 3, 1861, as first lieutenant company I; dropped from the muster roll without authority, December 31, 1861; mustered out and honorably discharged in 1880, to date from August 23, 1865.

Wenck, Thomas J.; November 20, 1861, as private company H; to first sergeant, June 9, 1865, on account of distinguished gallantry at Selma, Alabama, April 1, 1865; mustered out with regiment and honorably discharged, August 23, 1865.

FOURTH UNITED STATES CAVALRY—ROSTER

OFFICERS' ROSTER.

"From city's dome
And village home
The thousands come,
Still marching to the old flag's aid,
Each knows his part,
And every heart
Moves onward, calm and undismayed
By treason's gery dart."

Alexander, Thomas B.; captain Fourth cavalry in 1862.

Amory, Copley; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1862.

Bowman, Charles S.; captain Fourth cavalry in 1862; commanded the regiment in the Okaloma campaign with distinction.

Beaumont, Eugene B.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1862, and aid-de-camp.

Baker, Edward D.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1862; promoted to captain and assistant quartermaster, 1863; wounded in action; served during the war as a faithful officer.

Brayant, William; lieutenant Fourth cavalry; promoted from the ranks for distinguished gallantry

Crittenden, Eugene W; captain Fourth cavalry in 1862; promoted to colonel United States volunteers, 1863. (See Fourth Ohio cavalry)

Carr, E. A.; captain Fourth United States cavalry

Conway, E. J.; lieutenant Fourth cavalry; served with distinction, was repeatedly mentioned in official reports, as noted in the preceding pages of this work.

Doolittle, Anson O.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1862.

Davis, DeWitt C.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry; promoted to first lieutenant, 1864; to captain, 1865; distinguished himself in many engagements; is still in the service. Address, Tucson, Arizona.

Egan, James; promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, Fourth cavalry, 1864; to first lieutenant; to captain; retired on account of wounds received in action; died in Washington, D. C., April, 1883. Captain Egan rose from the ranks, by his personal bravery and distinguished services. He was officially named with high commendation in almost every battle the regiment participated in, from 1863 to 1866; was repeatedly wounded. (See text of this work.)

Fitzgerald, Edward; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, 1863; to captain, 1864; died at Nashville, Tennessee, February 16, 1865, of wounds received in battle of Nashville, December, 1864.

Fletcher, B. L.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, 1863; to captain, 1864.

Hunt, George G.; captain Fourth cavalry, in 1862.

Hedges, Joseph; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to captain, 1863; commanded the regiment in the Hood-Thomas campaign during the battle of Nash-

ville, from December 1, 1864, to February 1, 1865; rendered distinguished service in the battle of Nashville, capturing, in the second day's fight, a battery of artillery, near Bentwood; was repeatedly named in general orders and official reports, both in the Army of the Cumberland and the Army of the Potomac, for "special gallantry;" promoted major, United States army, 1865, and brevet lieutenant colonel, for "meritorious services in the recent campaigns;" mustered out on account of wounds, and honorably discharged. Address, Farmers' Bank, Mansfield, Ohio.

Johnson, Richard W., major Fourth cavalry, in 1863, and brigadier general, United States volunteers; commanded Sixth brigade, Army of the Ohio, in 1862; had command of "provisional brigade" of cavalry, at Galatin, September, 1862; promoted to major general volunteers, and commanded the Second division, right wing, forming right of McCook's corps in battle of Stone river, December 31, 1862, January 1, 2, 3, 1863; commanded same division at Chickamauga, to wit: Second division, Thirteenth army corps; commanded First division, Fourteenth army corps, during Atlanta campaign; commanded a "provisional division" of cavalry during "Hood's advance," and the Sixth cavalry division during the battle of Nashville.

Ingleston, ——; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry; honorably mentioned in general orders and official reports.

Healy, Thomas; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, 1863; killed in action near Franklin, Tennessee, April 10, 1863.

Kelly, Michael J.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, in 1864.

L'Hommedien, F.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry, 1862;

regimental commissary; promoted to captain; died at Pulaski, Tennessee, January 1, 1864.

Lee, John; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, 1864; to captain and brevet major, 1865; still in service.

Long, Eli; entered service as second lieutenant First United States cavalry, in 1856; promoted to first lieutenant, March 21, 1861; to captain, May 24, 1861—the designation of the First being charged to the Fourth cavalry, by act of Congress, in August, 1861; wounded in battle of Stone river, December 31, 1862; promoted to colonel Fourth Ohio cavalry, (volunteers,) January, 1863; assigned to command of Second brigade, Second cavalry division, Army of the Cumberland, June 9, 1863; wounded at Farmington, Tennessee, October 7, 1863; wounded at Lovejoy, Georgia, August 20, 1864; promoted to brigadier general, United States volunteers, August 18, 1864; assigned to command of Second division, Cavalry corps, Military Division of Mississippi, November, 1864; wounded at Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865; promoted to brevet major general, United States volunteers, March 13, 1865, "for distinguished and meritorious services during the late campaigns in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia." Address, 145 Broadway, New York.

Mauck, Clarence; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry, 1862; promoted to captain, 1864; wounded in action, near Rome, Georgia, October, 1864.

Murray, Douglass Alex.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted, in 1862, to lieutenant colonel Third Ohio cavalry (volunteers); served with great distinction in that organization, being promoted to colonel, and repeatedly named in general orders and the official reports, as already noted in this work; was honorably dis-

charged from the volunteer service at the close of the war, having been severely wounded and lost a leg in the service; died in Washington city, D. C., in 1868, from effect of wounds received.

McCook, Edward M.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862, and colonel of United States volunteers; promoted to brigadier general volunteers, in 1863, and assigned to the command of the First division, Cavalry corps, Army of the Cumberland; rendered efficient services during the Tullahoma and Chickamauga campaigns; commanded same division in Atlanta campaign, and also in the Selma campaign, in 1865.

McIntyre, J. B.; captain Fourth United States cavalry, in 1862; commanded the regiment with distinction, from January, 1863, to October 1, 1864; brevet major, United States army, for distinguished bravery in the field. Dead. He was repeatedly officially commended for special gal lantry, in general orders and the official reports. His record is found in full in this work.

McLaughlin, Napoleon B.; captain Fourth cavalry, in 1862; promoted to colonel, United States volunteers, in 1863.

McCormick, Thomas H.; captain Fourth cavalry, in 1862; served faithfully with the regiment during the war, was repeatedly named in the official reports, and breveted major, United States army

McCafferty, Neil J.; second lieutenant Fourth United States cavalry, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant; distinguished himself in battle of Shelbyville, Tennessee, and other occasions, and was honorably named in official reports.

Oakes, James; lieutenant colonel Fourth United States, in 1863; commanded regiment through the Shiloh and Corinth campaigns; on detailed duty as mustering officer,

on account of ill-health ; appointed to command of a brigade of infantry

Otis, Eliner; captain Fourth cavalry, in 1863 ; commanded the regiment from May, 1862, to February, 1863; repeatedly recommended for a brigadier general's commission, on account of distinguished services ; commanded a brigade of infantry, from February, 1863, to May, 1863, when he was ordered on detached duty, as mustering officer.

O'Connel, William ; promoted from sergeant ; to second lieutenant, on account of distinguished gallantry at Shiloh and Corinth, March, 1863 ; to first lieutenant, 1863; to captain, 1865; to major, 1865; commanded the regiment during the Selma campaign, and until the close of the war; repeatedly named in general orders and official reports for special gallantry and ability

Roys, Elleridge G.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1862 ; promoted to first lieutenant, 1864 ; rendered efficient services in the field, and was repeatedly named in general orders and official reports ; promoted to captain ; killed near Selma, Alabama, April 5, 1865, by Forrest.

Rendelbrook, Joseph ; ("old Joe;") second lieutenant Fourth cavalry, in 1864 ; promoted to first lieutenant, 1864 ; to captain, 1865.

Sedgwick, John; colonel Fourth cavalry in 1863 ; major general United States volunteers ; commanded corps in Army of the Potomac with distinguished gallantry and efficiency ; promoted to major general United States army; defeated the enemy of Kelly's Ford, Virginia, November 7, 1863, capturing over two thousand ; killed at the head of his corps in the battle of the Wilderness, Virginia, May 6, 1864.

Sturgis, Samuel D.; major Fourth cavalry in 1863 ; brigadier general United States volunteers ; commanded

with distinction brigades, divisions, and independent armies; promoted to major general United States army.

Stoneman, George; major Fourth cavalry in 1863; major general United States volunteers; commanded cavalry divisions and corps with distinction in Army of the Potomac; commanded cavalry expedition against Macon, Georgia, in 1864; promoted to major general United States army; commanded cavalry corps and expedition from Knoxville into Virginia and North Carolina, February to May, 1865.

Stanley, David S.; captain Fourth cavalry in 1863; brigadier general of volunteers; commanded Second brigade, left wing, Army of the Mississippi during siege of Corinth; appointed chief of cavalry, December, 1863; major general United States volunteers and chief of cavalry Army of the Cumberland; commanded the cavalry of that army with special distinction during Stone River, Tullahoma, and Chickamauga campaigns; assigned to command First division, Fourth army corps, April, 1864; assigned to command of Fourth corps, August 27, 1864; was severely wounded at Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864, while leading a bayonet charge in the heat of the battle; moved with Fourth corps from Knoxville into East Tennessee towards Virginia; rendered distinguished service in the Atlanta campaign; promoted to major general United States army; now in command of the Department of Texas. Address, San Antonio, Texas.

Stockton, Samuel W; captain Fourth cavalry in 1863, and aid-de-camp on staff of Major General Rosecrans.

Sullivan, Thomas W.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1863; promoted to first lieutenant and adjutant; promoted to captain; severely wounded near Lovejoy, August 21, 1864, and did not again rejoin the regiment.

Thompson, John A.; captain Fourth cavalry in 1862.

Wheaton, Frank; captain Fourth United States cavalry and brigadier general United States volunteers in 1863.

Wilcox, John A.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1863.

Wilson, Walter M.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1863; regimental quartermaster; promoted to captain United States army, 1864; to brevet major United States army, 1865, for distinguished services in the field.

Webb, William W.; first lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1863; promoted to captain United States army, 1864; brevet major United States army for gallant services.

Webster, John G.; second lieutenant Fourth cavalry in 1863.

Wood, Francis C.; promoted from first sergeant company L to second lieutenant, on account of distinguished services; killed in action at Middleton, Tennessee, May 23, 1863.

NINTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY—ROSTER.

Appel, Charles A.; mustered in as first lieutenant company A, October 3, 1861; promoted to captain, company F, April 6, 1862; to major, August 23, 1864; captured at Salem Grove, North Carolina, March 10, 1865; honorably discharged by special order, May 25, 1865. Address, 1503 S street, N W., Washington, D. C.

Brown, George B.; mustered in as major, November 21, 1861; promoted to lieutenant colonel, January 13, 1863; resigned, February 12, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged. Dead.

Boal, John; August 11, 1863, as captain company A; killed at Averysboro', North Carolina, March 16, 1865.

Bacon, Romeo R.; August 1, 1862, as first lieutenant company B; resigned, February 11, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Baugher, Wm. H.; October 26, 1861, as private company I; promoted to second lieutenant, company B, May 31, 1863; to first lieutenant, May 30, 1864; to captain, 1865; mustered out honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Calverton stock yards, Baltimore, Maryland.

Bertles, Jacob; October 11, 1861, as captain company D; resigned, August 7, 1862, and honorably discharged.

Barry, David R. P; October 24, 1861, as private company M; promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant company D, May 22, 1863; resigned, July 24, 1864, and honorably discharged. Address, Huntingdon, Pennsylvania.

Bassler, Jacob F; October 7, 1861, as private company B; promoted to sergeant; to second lieutenant, company I, May 22, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged, 1865. Address, Lykens, Pennsylvania.

Bell, James; December 31, 1861, as captain company M; honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, May 25, 1863.

Crinnian, Lawrence A.; October 17, 1861, as private company E; promoted to second lieutenant company C, June 20, 1863; to first lieutenant company C, May 20, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Campbell, Wm. K.; October 22, 1861, as second lieutenant company C; resigned, August 7, 1862, and honorably discharged. Dead.

Coglizer, Charles; November 14, 1861, as private company L; promoted to second lieutenant, August 8, 1862; resigned, February 6, 1863, and honorably discharged.

Coller, Jacob; October 17, 1861, as private company E; promoted to commissary sergeant, June 1, 1864; to first lieutenant company E, May 19, 1865; mustered out and

honorably discharged, July 8, 1865. Address, Williamstown, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania.

Culbertson, Thomas U.; October 11, 1861, as private company C; promoted to sergeant; to second lieutenant company G, May 22, 1863; to first lieutenant, August 23, 1864; to captain, June 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Clark, Andrew M., June 1, 1863, as private company B; promoted to second lieutenant company M, August 23, 1864; to first lieutenant, August 1, 1864; resigned and honorably discharged, May 15, 1865.

Detweiler, John S.; mustered in as captain company E, October 17, 1861; promoted to major, March 19, 1863; resigned, April 21, 1863; mustered out and honorably discharged. Dead.

Dunlap, Joseph; October 26, 1861, as private company G; promoted to sergeant; to first sergeant; to second lieutenant, June 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Lykens, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania.

Earnest, William D.; mustered in as quartermaster, November 23, 1861; resigned, November 10, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Eckles, William H.; October 17, 1861, as first lieutenant company E; promoted to captain, May 22, 1863; honorably discharged, November 25, 1864; expiration of term.

Ewing, James; October 19, 1861, as private company I; promoted to sergeant; to first sergeant; to first lieutenant company I, May 22, 1863; to captain by brevet; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Walnut Bottom, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania.

Edwards, Douglass: November 21, 1861, as first lieuten-

ant company K; resigned and honorably discharged, January 13, 1862.

Foose, Thomas J.; mustered in as sergeant company H, October 3, 1861; promoted to commissary of subsistence, May 22, 1863; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Farrell, George J. K.; November 22, 1861, as second lieutenant company A; promoted to first lieutenant; to captain company A, February 6, 1863; honorably discharged, November 1, 1863.

Fisher George; October 11, 1861, as first lieutenant company C; resigned, May 22, 1862, and honorably discharged.

Ferguson, Joseph H., October 26, 1861, as private company G; promoted to sergeant; to second lieutenant company E, May 22, 1862; resigned and honorably discharged, July 26, 1864.

Griffiths, Thomas D.; October 7, 1861, as private company B; promoted to second lieutenant company A, May 22, 1863; resigned, May 29, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Gratz, Lewis A.; October 7, 1861, as first lieutenant company B; promoted major Sixth Kentucky cavalry, August 10, 1862. Address, Knoxville, Tennessee.

Guyer, William; October 9, 1861, as private company H; promoted to sergeant; to second lieutenant company K, May 26, 1863; to first lieutenant company K, July 1, 1864; to captain company K, June 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Altoona, Pennsylvania.

Hoke, Lewis A.; October 26, 1861, as sergeant company G; promoted to first lieutenant company F, May 21, 1863; to captain company E, May 30, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Heistand, Benjamin G.; October 19, 1861, as second lieutenant company F; promoted to first lieutenant, April 20, 1862; to captain company G, May 22, 1863; resigned and honorably discharged, February 2, 1865.

Hunter, John T.; October 17, 1861, as private company E; promoted to second lieutenant company G, August 4, 1862; resigned and honorably discharged, March 21, 1863. Address, Phœnixville, Pennsylvania.

Hand, George D.; November 14, 1861, as captain company L; resigned and honorably discharged, April 30, 1862.

Hendricks, Eugene S.; mustered in as private company A, December 9, 1861; first lieutenant company A, February 6, 1863; promoted to quartermaster, May 22, 1863; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Tunkhannock, Pennsylvania.

Hancock, Elisha A.; October 29, 1861, as first lieutenant company H; promoted to captain company B, May 23, 1863; to major, January 11, 1865; wounded at Averysboro', North Carolina, March 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, 135 South Second street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Harris, William H.; October 22, 1861, as captain company C; resigned, August 7, 1862, and honorably discharged.

Horton, Nathan W ; October 28, 1861, as private company C; promoted to second lieutenant company C, May 22, 1863; to first lieutenant, June 23, 1863; to captain, May 20, 1865; captured at Raleigh, North Carolina, April 12, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, 240 Broadway, New York.

Irvin, William ; October 24, 1861, as private company M ; promoted to sergeant ; to first sergeant ; to second lieutenant, May 3, 1865 ; to first lieutenant, June 16, 1865 ;

mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Altoona, Pennsylvania.

James, Thomas C.; mustered in as lieutenant colonel, November 10, 1861; promoted to colonel, October 14, 1862. Died at Philadelphia, January 13, 1863.

Jordon, Thomas J.; mustered in as major, October 22, 1861; promoted to colonel, January 13, 1863; to brevet brigadier general, February 25, 1865; commanded First brigade, First division cavalry, Sherman's army, during the march to the sea and through the Carolinas. Prisoner from July 9, to December 9, 1862; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865; honorably discharged. Address, 3909 Pine street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Jones, Griffith; mustered in as captain company A, October 3, 1861; promoted to major, January 13, 1863; resigned, December 2, 1863, and honorably discharged. Address, Pottstown, Pennsylvania.

Junkin, John M.; mustered in as assistant surgeon, November 4, 1861; promoted to surgeon Fifty-sixth regiment Pennsylvania volunteers, October 1, 1862.

Jordan, Thomas W.; May 22, 1863, as second lieutenant company H; promoted to first lieutenant May 30, 1864; to captain, June 16, 1865; wounded at Readyville, Tennessee, September 6, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Kimmel, David H.; mustered in as captain company H, October 29, 1861; promoted to major, May 22, 1863; to lieutenant colonel, December 17, 1864; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Mechanicsburg, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania.

Keiser, William; October 7, 1861, as private, promoted to sergeant company B; to second lieutenant company G, August 23, 1864; to first lieutenant, June 16, 1865;

mustered out and honorably discharged July 18, 1865. Address, Wiconisco, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania.

Kauffman, Isaac B.; October 29, 1861; as second lieutenant company H; died of wounds received in action at Moore's Hill, Kentucky, June 6, 1862.

Kuhn, George W; October 24, 1861, as private company M; promoted to sergeant; to first sergeant; to second lieutenant, June 16, 1865: mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Altoona, Pa.

Leamy, George W; October 17, 1861, as private company E; promoted to second lieutenant company B, May 30, 1864; honorably discharged and mustered out, June 2, 1865. Address, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Lloyd, Isaac; January 10, 1862, as private company I; promoted to sergeant major; to second lieutenant company L, April 3, 1862; to first lieutenant company E, May 22, 1863; honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, May 28, 1864.

Lentz, Marshall H; June 7, 1862, as second lieutenant company H; resigned and honorably discharged, January 17, 1863. Address, Sandy Hill, Perry county, Pennsylvania.

Landis, Isaac B.; October 29, 1861, as private company H; promoted to sergeant; to sergeant major; to second lieutenant company H, July 7, 1864; to adjutant, June 4, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Coatesville, Pennsylvania.

Longsdorf, Wm. H.; October 26, 1861; as first lieutenant company I; promoted to captain company I, June 6, 1862; to major, August 23, 1864; honorably discharged, January 10, 1865. Address, Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

Miller, J. Frank; mustered in as second lieutenant, company B, October 7, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant company C, August 4, 1862; to captain company K,

May 22, 1863; promoted to major, June 23, 1865; to brevet lieutenant colonel; mustered out and honorably discharged with regiment, July 18, 1865. Address, Berrysburg, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania.

Moore, James; mustered in as assistant surgeon, September 8, 1864; wounded at Raleigh, North Carolina, April 22, 1865; honorably discharged by special order, May 27, 1865; dead.

McKinney, Edmund; mustered in as chaplain, November 22, 1861; resigned, July 26, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Michner, Eleazer; October 3, 1861, as private company A; promoted to second lieutenant, May 20, 1865; to first lieutenant, June 18, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

McKnight, O. B.; October 19, 1861, as private company F; promoted to second lieutenant company B, August 7, 1862; to first lieutenant company M, May 22, 1863; to captain company I, August 23, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Plains, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania.

Mountz, Theoph. J.; October 29, 1861, as private company H; promoted to first sergeant; to quartermaster sergeant, June 7, 1862; to second lieutenant company E, August 8, 1862; to first lieutenant company K, May 22, 1863; killed in battle at Dandridge, Tennessee. December 24, 1863.

McCollough, H. W; November 9, 1861, as captain company I; killed in battle at Moore's Hill, Kentucky, June 6, 1862.

Myers, Henry K.; October 3, 1861, as private company A; promoted to sergeant; to first lieutenant company L, May 25, 1863; to captain, 1865; captured at Solomon's Grove, North Carolina, March 10, 1865; mustered out

and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Lykens, Pennsylvania.

McCahan, Thomas S.; August 31, 1861, as first lieutenant company M; promoted to captain company M, May 22, 1863; honorably discharged for wounds received in action, August 8, 1864. Address, Birmingham, Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania.

Nicholas, Thomas A.; mustered in as private: promoted to first lieutenant company K, November 21, 1861; to adjutant, May 22, 1863; honorably discharged by special order, June 3, 1865. Address, St. Clair, Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania.

Nissley, David H.; October 26, 1861, as first lieutenant company G; drowned at Bowling Green, Kentucky, July 5, 1862.

O'Grady, John; October 23, 1861, as second lieutenant company K; promoted to first lieutenant company B, May 23, 1863; resigned, September 1, 1863, and honorably discharged.

O'Reilly, Michael; October 15, 1861, as first lieutenant company D; promoted to captain, August 8, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Oliver, Theodore; May 27, 1863, as second lieutenant company F; promoted to first lieutenant, April 8, 1865; honorably discharged, May 22, 1865. Address, Easton, Pennsylvania.

Porter, John M.; mustered in as adjutant, November 22, 1861; promoted to captain company C, January 28, 1863; to major, December 17, 1864; resigned, May 30, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Alexander, Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania.

Potter, William M.; mustered, October 3, 1861, as sergeant company A; promoted to first lieutenant, May 21, 1863; to captain company A, June 18, 1865; wounded at

Readyville, Tennessee, September 6, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Washington, D. C.

Praetorius, Lewis; October 6, 1861, as second lieutenant company D; resigned, October 31, 1862; mustered out and honorably discharged.

Phillips, Joseph; November 21, 1861, as captain company K; resigned and honorably discharged, December 10, 1861.

Patterson, George W.; August 24, 1861, as captain company M; honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, December 31, 1861.

Russell, Roswell M.; mustered in as major, November 21, 1861; promoted to lieutenant colonel, March 19, 1863; resigned, November 1, 1863, and honorably discharged. Address, Hanover, York county, Pennsylvania.

Robbins, Oscar M.; mustered in as surgeon, November 4, 1861; resigned, August 1, 1864, and honorably discharged. Address, Shamokin, Pennsylvania.

Rice, William; mustered in as assistant surgeon, April 9, 1865; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably discharged.

Reemsnyder, H.; October 19, 1861, as first lieutenant company F; promoted to captain company K, April 20, 1862; resigned and honorably discharged, October 14, 1862.

Savage, Edward G.; mustered in as captain company B, October 7, 1861; promoted to major, March 19, 1863; to lieutenant colonel, May 30, 1864; resigned, September 26, 1864, and honorably discharged. Address, Raton, New Mexico.

Sutton, Rhodes S.; mustered in as assistant surgeon, March 17, 1863; resigned, January 5, 1864, and honorably discharged.

Sherman, Charles W ; mustered in as private company E, December 9, 1861 ; promoted to veterinary surgeon, January 23, 1865 ; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably discharged. Address, Fairdale, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania.

Shuman, George A.; October 11, 1861, as private company C ; promoted to second lieutenant, February 6, 1863 ; to first lieutenant company H, May 22, 1863 ; to captain company H, August 30, 1864 ; to major, June 16, 1865 ; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Landisburg, Pennsylvania.

Sipe, George W ; October 11, 1861, as private company C ; promoted to second lieutenant company C, May 20, 1865 ; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Smith, George ; October 15, 1861, as second lieutenant company D ; promoted to first lieutenant, September 8, 1862 ; to captain company L, September 1, 1863 ; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Smith, Frederick ; October 15, 1861, as private company D ; promoted to first sergeant ; to second lieutenant, May 19, 1865 ; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.

Sullivan, Aaron ; October 17, 1861, as second lieutenant company E ; killed in battle at Tompkinsville, Kentucky, July 9, 1862.

Shammo, John H.; October 29, 1861, as private company E ; promoted to sergeant : to first sergeant ; to second lieutenant, May 20, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Schaners, Samuel W.; October 19, 1861, as private company F; promoted to first sergeant ; to second lieutenant company F, April 8, 1865 ; to first lieutenant. June 16,

1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Shriver, William M.; November 9, 1861, as second lieutenant company I; promoted to first lieutenant, June 6, 1862; to captain company H, May 22, 1863; resigned and honorably discharged, November 26, 1863. Address, Dickinson, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania.

Shaffer, Urias; October 29, 1861, as private company H; promoted to sergeant; to first sergeant; to second lieutenant, June 4, 1865; to first lieutenant, June 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Shoemaker, William M.; August 24, 1861, as second lieutenant company L; promoted to first lieutenant, April 3, 1862; resigned and honorably discharged, April 7, 1863.

Shelp, Doctor A.; November 14, 1861, as private company L; promoted to sergeant; to second lieutenant company M, May 22, 1863; to first lieutenant, August 23, 1864; to captain company M, May 23, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Moscow, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania.

Thomas, Joseph D.; October 23, 1861, as private company M; promoted to second lieutenant company K, August 26, 1864; honorably discharged, May 22, 1865.

Temple, Isaac T.; October 9, 1861, as second lieutenant company M; honorably discharged, May 25, 1863.

Williams, Edward C.; mustered in as colonel, November 21, 1861; resigned, October 9, 1862, and honorably discharged. Address, McKee's Half Falls, Snyder county, Pennsylvania.

Walker, S. C.; mustered in as assistant surgeon, August 4, 1862; promoted to surgeon, August 22, 1864; mustered out with regiment, July 18, 1865, and honorably dis-

charged. Address, Stanton, Mercer county, Dakota Territory

Webster, Charles; October 3, 1861, as first lieutenant company A; resigned, November 18, 1861; mustered out and honorably discharged. Address.

Walthers, Christopher; October 15, 1861, as first lieutenant company D; promoted to second lieutenant company L, May 23, 1863; to first lieutenant company D, May 30, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.

Wise, John; October 19, 1861, as captain company F; resigned and honorably discharged, April 11, 1862.

Waltman, Henry B.; November 9, 1861, as second lieutenant company G; promoted to first lieutenant, August 7, 1862; to captain company F, August 23, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865. Address, York, Pennsylvania.

Winters, George W; October 19, 1861, as second lieutenant company F; promoted to first lieutenant, February 1, 1862; resigned and honorably discharged, May 24, 1863.

Wheeler, William; October 23, 1861, as private company K; promoted to sergeant; to first sergeant; to first lieutenant, June 16, 1865; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.

Waters, Gilbert, October 1, 1861, as first lieutenant company L; promoted to captain company L, April 30, 1862; killed in battle at Shelbyville, Tennessee, June 27, 1863.

Wyeth, John W.; October 17, 1861, as private company E; promoted to regimental commissary sergeant; to second lieutenant company L, June 30, 1864; mustered out and honorably discharged, July 18, 1865.